

Gc
973.74
M38bow
pt.1
1778894

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01083 8966

872

MASSACHUSETTS IN THE WAR

1861-1865.

Pt. 1

By JAMES L. BOWEN.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

HON. HENRY L. DAWES,

U. S. SENATOR FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

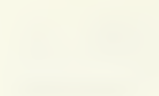
THE
NEWBERRY
LIBRARY
CHICAGO

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.:
CLARK W. BRYAN & CO.,
1889.

840
==

REPORT ON THE

1901



1901

1901



1901

1778894



John Lubbock

1038751



1.

Bowen, James Lorenzo.

- 14 Massachusetts in the war, 1861-1865. By James L. Bowen.
1 With an introduction by Hon. Henry L. Dawes ... Springfield, C. W. Bryan & co., 1889.

xv, 1029 p. incl. port. front. 24^{cm}.

1. Massachusetts—Hist.—Civil war. 2. U. S.—Hist.—Civil war—Regimental histories—Mass. 3. Massachusetts—Militia. I. Title.

Library of Congress



E513.B78

2-14318

3000
DAILY CALL



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/massachusetsi00bowe>

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Introduction,	vii	Forty-seventh Regiment, . . .	642
Preface,	xiii	Forty-eighth Regiment, . . .	645
History of the State, 1861-1865, . . .	1	Forty-ninth Regiment, . . .	650
First Regiment,	99	Fiftieth Regiment,	654
Second Regiment,	113	Fifty-first Regiment,	658
Third Regiment,	136	Fifty-second Regiment,	663
Fourth Regiment,	142	Fifty-third Regiment,	667
Fifth Regiment,	148	Fifty-fourth Regiment,	672
Sixth Regiment,	157	Fifty-fifth Regiment,	682
Seventh Regiment,	168	Fifty-sixth Regiment,	692
Eighth Regiment,	181	Fifty-seventh Regiment,	697
Ninth Regiment,	189	Fifty-eighth Regiment,	705
Tenth Regiment,	196	Fifty-ninth Regiment,	710
Eleventh Regiment,	207	Sixtieth Regiment,	716
Twelfth Regiment,	219	Sixty-first Regiment,	718
Thirteenth Regiment,	235	Sixty-second Regiment,	722
Fourteenth Regiment,	249	First Heavy Artillery,	723
Fifteenth Regiment,	251	Second Heavy Artillery,	730
Sixteenth Regiment,	264	Third Heavy Artillery,	734
Seventeenth Regiment,	274	Fourth Heavy Artillery,	737
Eighteenth Regiment,	281	First Battalion Heavy Artillery,	739
Nineteenth Regiment,	293	First Cavalry,	742
Twentieth Regiment,	311	Second Cavalry,	755
Twenty-first Regiment,	327	Third Cavalry,	767
Twenty-second Regiment,	346	Fourth Cavalry,	776
Twenty-third Regiment,	359	Fifth Cavalry,	781
Twenty-fourth Regiment,	371	Frontier Cavalry,	784
Twenty-fifth Regiment,	382	First Light Battery,	785
Twenty-sixth Regiment,	393	Second Light Battery,	790
Twenty-seventh Regiment,	401	Third Light Battery,	797
Twenty-eighth Regiment,	419	Fourth Light Battery,	802
Twenty-ninth Regiment,	435	Fifth Light Battery,	809
Thirtieth Regiment,	452	Sixth Light Battery,	817
Thirty-first Regiment,	466	Seventh Light Battery,	822
Thirty-second Regiment,	479	Eighth Light Battery,	827
Thirty-third Regiment,	496	Ninth Light Battery,	829
Thirty-fourth Regiment,	507	Tenth Light Battery,	834
Thirty-fifth Regiment,	525	Eleventh Light Battery,	844
Thirty-sixth Regiment,	542	Twelfth Light Battery,	847
Thirty-seventh Regiment,	563	Thirteenth Light Battery,	849
Thirty-eighth Regiment,	576	Fourteenth Light Battery,	852
Thirty-ninth Regiment,	589	Fifteenth Light Battery,	856
Fortieth Regiment,	603	Sixteenth Light Battery,	858
Forty-first Regiment,	613	Third Battalion of Rifles,	860
Forty-second Regiment,	617	Andrew Sharpshooters,	862
Forty-third Regiment,	624	Second Sharpshooters,	867
Forty-fourth Regiment,	629	Unattached Companies,	868
Forty-fifth Regiment,	634	Statistical Table,	872
Forty-sixth Regiment,	637	General Officers,	875

SKETCHES OF GENERAL OFFICERS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Henry L. Abbot,	875	Edward F. Jones,	944
William S. Abert,	876	Erasmus Darwin Keyes,	945
Charles Francis Adams, Jr.,	876	John W. Kimball,	946
Thomas J. C. Amory,	877	William S. King,	947
John F. Anderson,	877	Ralph W. Kirkham,	948
George L. Andrews,	878	Frederick W. Lander,	949
Nathaniel P. Banks,	879	William H. Lawrence,	950
John G. Barnard,	882	Horace C. Lee,	951
James Barnes,	883	William Raymond Lee,	953
William F. Bartlett,	885	William S. Lincoln,	954
James L. Bates,	887	Charles G. Loring,	955
William Blaisdell,	887	Charles Russell Lowell, Jr.,	956
Samuel Breck,	888	Luke Lyman,	958
Henry S. Briggs,	890	George N. Macy,	960
Horace Brooks,	891	Randolph B. Marey,	960
Sidney Burbank,	892	Napoleon B. McLaughlen,	961
Benjamin F. Butler,	893	Nelson A. Miles,	962
Samner Carruth,	897	Albert Ordway,	963
Samuel E. Chamberlain,	898	Francis A. Osborn,	964
Thomas E. Chickering,	899	Charles J. Paine,	965
Robert E. Clary,	900	Francis W. Palfrey,	966
William Cogswell,	901	Henry L. Patten,	966
Cyrus B. Comstock,	901	Charles L. Peirson,	967
Darius N. Couch,	903	Josiah Pickett,	968
Robert Cowdin,	906	Joseph B. Plummer,	969
Charles H. Crane, M. D.,	906	Carroll H. Potter,	970
George H. Crosman,	907	George L. Prescott,	970
Caspar Crowninshield,	908	Samuel M. Quincy,	972
James A. Cunningham,	909	S. Tyler Read,	973
Arthur R. Curtis,	910	Paul J. Revere,	973
Greely S. Curtis,	910	David A. Russell,	974
Nelson H. Davis,	911	Henry S. Russell,	975
Charles Devens, Jr.,	912	Horace Binney Sargent,	976
Arthur F. Devereux,	915	Rufus Saxton,	977
Charles A. R. Dimon,	916	Isaac F. Shepard,	980
Alonzo G. Draper,	917	Thomas Sherwin, Jr.,	980
William F. Draper,	918	Augustus B. R. Sprague,	981
Nathan A. M. Dudley,	919	Luther Stephenson, Jr.,	982
Thomas H. Dunham, Jr.,	921	Hazard Stevens,	983
William Dwight,	922	Isaac Ingalls Stevens,	985
Joseph Cushing Edmonds,	923	Robert H. Stevenson,	987
Oliver Edwards,	924	Thomas G. Stevenson,	987
Henry L. Enstis,	925	Charles P. Stone,	989
Charles Everett,	926	George C. Strong,	990
William O. Fiske,	926	Sylvanus Thayer,	993
Jones Frankle,	927	William S. Tilton,	993
Arthur A. Goodell,	928	Zenlous B. Tower,	995
William Gates,	929	Edward D. Townsend,	996
Oliver P. Gooding,	930	Adin Ballou Underwood,	997
George H. Gordon,	931	Charles F. Walcott,	998
Patrick R. Guiney,	932	Francis A. Walker,	999
Edward N. Hallowell,	933	George Hull Ward,	1000
Alfred S. Hartwell,	934	Lucius H. Warren,	1001
George P. Hawkes,	935	Francis Washburn,	1002
Joseph Hayes,	935	Ansel D. Wass,	1003
Guy V. Henry,	936	Stephen Minor Weld, Jr.,	1004
Edward W. Hincks,	937	George D. Wells,	1005
Joseph Hooker,	939	Amiel W. Whipple,	1005
Timothy Ingraham,	942	Charles A. Whittier,	1008
Horatio Jenkins, Jr.,	942	Edward A. Wild,	1008
Thomas D. Johns,	944	Robert Williams,	1010

LIST OF PORTRAITS.

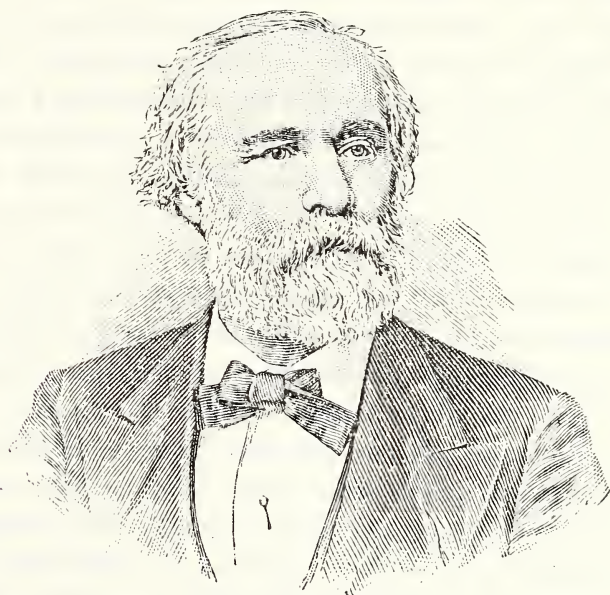
	PAGE
Governor Andrew,	Frontispiece
Hon. Henry L. Dawes,	vi
James L. Bowen,	xii
Senator Charles Sumner,	85
Senator Henry Wilson,	86

GENERALS :—

Nathaniel P. Banks,	879
John G. Barnard,	883
James Barnes,	884
William F. Bartlett,	885
William Blaisdell,	888
Samuel Breck,	889
Henry S. Briggs,	890
Horace Brooks,	892
Benjamin F. Butler,	894
Samuel E. Chamberlain,	898
Thomas E. Chickering,	900
Cyrus B. Comstock,	902
Darius N. Couch,	903
Charles H. Crane, M. D.,	907
George H. Crosman,	908
Nelson H. Davis,	911
Charles Devens,	913
Arthur E. Devereux,	915
William F. Draper,	918
Nathan A. M. Dudley,	919
Oliver Edwards,	924
William O. Fiske,	926
Jones Frankle,	928
Arthur A. Goodell,	929
George H. Gordon,	932

GENERALS :—

	PAGE
Patrick H. Guiney,	933
Edward W. Hincks,	937
Joseph Hooker,	940
Horatio Jenkins, Jr.,	943
Erasmus D. Keyes,	945
Ralph W. Kirkham,	948
Frederick W. Lander,	949
William H. Lawrence,	951
Horace C. Lee,	952
William S. Lincoln,	955
Luke Lyman,	959
Albert Ordway,	963
Francis A. Osborn,	964
Josiah Pickett,	968
George L. Prescott,	971
Samuel M. Quincy,	972
Horace Binney Sargent,	977
Rufus Saxton,	978
Augustus B. R. Sprague,	981
Luther Stephenson, Jr.,	983
Hazard Stevens,	984
Isaac I. Stevens,	985
Thomas G. Stevenson,	988
Edwin V. Sumner,	991
William S. Tilton,	994
Zealous B. Tower,	995
Adin B. Underwood,	998
Francis A. Walker,	999
George H. Ward,	1001
Amiel W. Whipple,	1007
Edward A. Wild,	1009



HON. HENRY L. DAWES.

INTRODUCTION.

This work has not been undertaken to feed the pride of Massachusetts, nor has any desire crept into it to assert for her soldiers any claim for distinction that shall disparage others. It is undertaken in full recognition of the fact that in the great struggle in which all had a common stake the citizen soldier lost sight of State lines and distinctions in a broader and higher patriotism. It is an endeavor to discharge for Massachusetts a debt which all of the States true to the Union owe to the valor and sacrifice of their citizen soldiery, that, as far as possible, the life they lived and the death they faced that the nation might live may be preserved in all their interesting detail and thrilling incident as a tender memory and an inspiring example. It has fallen to able and brilliant men of literary reputation to write the history of the war and of the causes out of which it sprung, and many valuable books have been written in our own and other States which have put in permanent form for posterity the statistics of the several States in the war, and many and just tributes to individual heroism have illumined the pages of those who have written of its wonderful campaigns and awful battlefields. But few, if any, who, like the author of this book, lived during that terrible period all the phases and met all the experiences of a soldier's life, save that extreme one he saw so many comrades meet, have undertaken to bring out for others to read the manner of life a soldier lived, its different sides and shades, its sunshine—the little there was in it—and the trials and hazards that waited on all its footsteps.

In a marked degree the soldiers of Massachusetts were drawn from every walk in life. Not only did the sons of toil leave the plow and the workshop for the camp, but all classes of her people

in less arduous and exacting pursuits in life, from all the professions and all the institutions of learning, from the student's cloister and the scholar's retreat, put off the garb of their calling and took their place in the ranks of the soldier. Every Massachusetts regiment contained well nigh a complement of artisans skilled in all the handiwork that the exigencies of war might ever require. All varied pursuits and professions had their representatives in each of our regiments, able, while fighting as common soldiers, to put also the training of their lives, if need be, to the service of their country. This great variety in the character and home habits among the Massachusetts soldiers added greatly to the interesting features of the lives they lived, as well as to the efficiency and value of the service they rendered. The material furnished by this phase of a soldier's life, so abundant in the regiments and camp life of the Massachusetts soldiers, cannot fail to add interest and attraction, almost amounting to romance, when the whole story of their experiences and work comes to be told. It will be seen how many times the success of large undertakings, of battles, and even of campaigns, was made certain by, if it did not often hinge upon, the training in civil life and genius in exigency brought into camp as a part of their outfit from that almost infinite variety of pursuit which our soldiers left behind when they answered the call of their country. No Massachusetts regiment was without men in the ranks competent to man and run an engine on a sudden emergency, or repair its machinery if need be, to build a bridge if wanted, blacksmiths if they were the need, telegraph operators if the peril of the instant required such service. It seemed as if Massachusetts had sent into the war men educated and trained on purpose to meet, as far as preparation could fit them, the unforeseen chances and casualties of war. What it fell to those men to do, in critical moments, in averting disaster or insuring success is no small part of the service our Commonwealth rendered the country.

But in a broader sense, and by a higher standard, did Massachusetts win imperishable distinction in the war. She furnished no

battlefield for the clash of arms and the spilling of blood, but that great battle of ideas which preceded the war and which the war alone could compose was waged first and fiercest and longest where those that preceded the Revolution were waged. They had a common birthplace, and Faneuil Hall was the cradle of them all. The lineage and even the lineaments of the fathers who agitated, and debated, and threw overboard the tea, could easily be traced in the sons who defied the fugitive slave law and set at liberty Anthony Burns. And when out of the conflict of those ideas came the clash of arms and the shedding of blood, it was but the continuity in Baltimore of the fight on Lexington Green, and the baptizing anew of our own 19th of April with the blood of Massachusetts martyrs. Massachusetts had a Governor in 1861 and during this later war aglow with the same fire and consecrated to the same cause which animated her first war governors—wearing fitly the mantle of John Hancock and Samuel Adams. He had his field glass upon the manœuvres of the enemies of their country, even before they were discovered at the seat of government, and he brought her Legislature up to the work of preparation for the outburst of a long-gathering storm, the sure approach of which seemed revealed more clearly to his vision than to that of any others in authority.

Thus it came to pass that our Commonwealth began earlier than any of her sister States the outfitting of soldiers—even before the call for volunteers had been issued by the President—and was in readiness to respond at a day's notice. She sent out also in the person of her great anti-slavery prophet and senator, Charles Sumner, the *avant courier* proclaiming to the world the ideas which dominated the war and setting up the flagstaff along the line of march farther in front than was revealed to the ordinary vision, but up to and even beyond which the forces controlling the conflict impelled the armies and government of the republic. She furnished also the chairman of the military committee of the Senate during the entire war, whose devotion to the arduous duties devolving upon that committee was felt as that of no other man in every army

corps, through all its complicated organization, from the outfit of commander to the tent life of the soldiers in the ranks, in giving efficiency, in inspiring courage, and in securing all possible comfort and care to those braving all and suffering all to which a soldier is exposed in war. Not less useful and essential in achieving success, if less conspicuous, was the service Massachusetts rendered through her delegation in the House of Representatives during the war. It has been recently said by one outside of her borders and not sympathizing with her during the great struggle for the Union, that during the period from 1855 to 1875, which covers the conflict out of which the war arose, the war itself, and the period of reconstruction:—

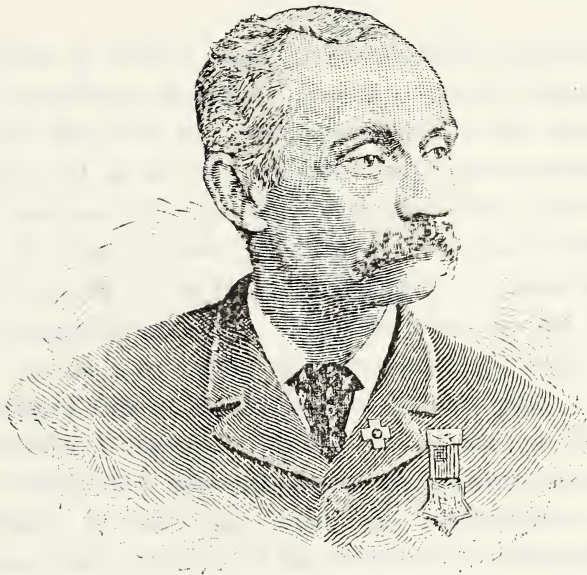
“Whether it was for weal or for woe, whether it was wisely or unwisely done, men may differ and historians may dispute.—but as a matter of fact Massachusetts led America and led her with an audacity and an aggressiveness, with a skill and an eloquence, with a power and force that have never been surpassed in all the tide of time in the leadership of a great people.”*

In chronicling the part which the Massachusetts soldier bore in the brunt and flagrant ordeal of war itself, how much more than all else she contributed will one find to relate of patient endurance, of costly sacrifice, of heroic death, and sublime martyrdom in the ranks of her soldiery and among those who commanded and led them. A quarter of a century and more has elapsed since the story of the achievements of our soldiers on distant battlefields was brought back to sorrowing homes among us, told too often on coffin lids, and too frequently for peace or composure in crippled and mangled and wasted sons and brothers coming back to die. And even yet grief and horror, mingling with the pride their valor enkindles, so disturb us that it is difficult to hold a steady pen when attempting to recount for those who are to come after these our heroes the sacrifice and martyrdom which crowned their lives. Those who had any share in the tragic incidents of the war must

*Mr. Breckinridge of Ky., H. of R., January 19th, 1888.

have passed away from among men before the historian will arise whose pen will record or describe those great historical events with the cool indifference of judicial impartiality, but neither history nor patriotism will withhold the debt which is due and the tribute which belongs to the brave soldier till after he shall have passed beyond the knowledge of either. And it is well that it should be so. Contemporaries and participants alone can tell the thrilling and immortal story; and the intensity of feeling, the burning patriotism and the self-abnegation which, like inspiration, lifted the soldier into a higher atmosphere and awakened in him a new life, can be portrayed in their true colors only by those whose whole being was pervaded and illumined by the light of experience. A single battlefield reproduced in any approach to reality would even now tax the credulity of all whose eyes had never looked upon the scene itself. The historian of Massachusetts in the war will have more than a hundred of these to describe, and will arise from his task sorrowing that his colors are so pale and that his best effort falls so far short of what his own eyes have seen. Nothing but miraculous power can bring back to the minds and hearts of the citizens of to-day, much less to those of future generations, a realization of the marvelous and awe-inspiring scenes through which the Massachusetts soldiers marched from Baltimore to Appomattox. And yet a failure to attempt this work or to stop in it short of the limit to human endeavor is a dereliction of duty which our Commonwealth cannot afford to condone. There is in it a wealth of patriotic sacrifice, of sublime heroism, and glorious example, of which she cannot disinherit her children. She must take care that it is transmitted to them, like refined gold, in its original luster, so stamped and so kept that its true lesson and real worth will be recognized of them all, whatever shadow may in the future obscure the path of duty and however formidable the difficulties that may beset their footsteps.

HENRY L. DAWES.



JAMES L. BOWEN.

PREFACE.

This book is written from a Massachusetts stand-point. It does not, therefore, attempt to present a general history of the great Civil War, and the author has taken it for granted that the reader will be so far acquainted with the prominent features of that war that he will trace and duly appreciate the relation of what is here recorded to the great whole. His attempt has been in so far as practicable to record in a concise yet comprehensive way the part taken by the Commonwealth—by its government in meeting the demands upon it as an integral part of the Nation; by its statesmen in the halls of Congress and elsewhere; by its military sons in the various fields to which they were called; by its philanthropists in their noble efforts to meet and solve the humanitarian problems which were the outgrowth of the war; and by its sanitary and benevolent associations, which in the best spirit of Christian kindness did so much, so tenderly and so faithfully, to ameliorate the horrors of warfare.

The attempt to cover in a single volume so great a field has necessitated much research, patient investigation and careful verification, with most rigorous condensation. No attempt has been made to build up suppositions as to what might have been under other conditions; it has seemed sufficient to state what was done and the immediate effects of the doing. The basis of the work has naturally been the official records of the Commonwealth, published and unpublished; but these have

been supplemented by the records of the Nation, by all available authentic publications, and by valuable contributions of information from participants and others. To the hundreds from whom he has received assistance, direct or indirect, the author can only in this general way express his sincere appreciation and tender his thanks.

Few words of explanation are felt to be necessary regarding the plan of the work. In the sketches of organizations, the purpose has been to give the original roster of officers, with some of the more important subsequent changes; to follow the regiment or company in all its wanderings; to give as accurately as possible its losses in every conflict in which it took part, and to notice the death of every commissioned officer from the state. In casual references to general officers, the simple title of "General" has commonly been used, as it was deemed sufficiently explicit; while in other grades officers have usually been designated by their actual commissioned and mustered rank. There were many brevets, as well as complimentary commissions under which the recipient was not mustered into the national service, important to the individual and honorably won, but not coming within the scope of this chronicle. In the Statistical Table following these sketches the author has indulged in some modifications which he believes will make them more accurate and valuable for purposes of comparison, though much more elaborate compilations would be necessary to insure exactness and entire justice. The membership column is intended to give approximately the number of individuals (re-enlistments not counted) who served with the organization. Assigned recruits and others who never reported for duty are not counted; yet it has been necessary to include in some of the regiments and companies large numbers who only served for a short time. In such cases the student should bear in mind that comparisons and percentages must at the best be misleading.

CHAPTER I.

THE ELECTION OF 1860—THE NEW STATE GOVERNMENT—PREPARATORY MEASURES—LOYALTY OF MASSACHUSETTS—OPENING OF HOSTILITIES—THE PRESIDENT'S CALL AND THE SENDING FORTH OF THE MILITIA.

FOUR candidates for the governorship of Massachusetts entered the field in the political campaign of 1860, representing the four parties in the presidential contest. John A. Andrew of Boston was the republican candidate, and Erasmus D. Beach of Springfield the Douglas democratic, while the remaining factions of the democratic party—the Bell-Everett and the Breckinridge—were represented respectively by Amos A. Lawrence of Boston and Benjamin F. Butler of Lowell. The election was held on the 6th of November and the total vote for the four candidates, including 75 scattering ballots, was 169,609. Mr. Andrew received 104,527, Mr. Beach 35,191, Mr. Lawrence 23,816 and Mr. Butler 6,000; the clear majority of Mr. Andrew over all competitors was 39,445. The entire republican state ticket was elected by about the same majority, and the congressional delegation was wholly republican.

The new state government was inaugurated on the 5th of January, 1861. South Carolina had passed the ordinance of secession two weeks before; three other southern states were on the point of following her example and yet others were taking earnest steps in that direction. The situation was one of grave importance; civil war was almost a foregone conclusion, and the people naturally turned with anxious thoughts to scan anew the records and the public acts of those who were to be their leaders in such a momentous crisis. The new governor of the Old Bay State bore this scrutiny well, and his first official acts were of a nature to inspire confidence in his fitness for the important position to which he had been called. Never a politician in the ordinary sense of the term,

Governor Andrew came to the high and responsible office untrammelled and free to devote the wonderful energies of his nature to the service of the Commonwealth and the nation. Being then in his 43d year, having been born in Maine in 1818, he was in the full possession of his superb mental and physical powers.

John A. Andrew graduated at Bowdoin college at the age of 19, gave a few years to the study of law, and in 1840 was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county, entering an office in Boston. His success in the profession was marked and rapid, so that at the time of his election he undoubtedly stood at the head of the Massachusetts bar. His public life had been confined to a single term in the state Legislature, though in the previous summer he had been chairman of the Massachusetts delegation to the republican convention at Chicago, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the presidency. This was in brief what the people of the Commonwealth knew at that time of the man who had been placed at the head of the state government. It was an unstained record, and in the crucial test to which Mr. Andrew was at once subjected, the promise it gave was nobly redeemed.

The new Legislature met and organized January 2, 1861, with William Claflin of Newton as president of the Senate and John A. Goodwin of Lowell speaker of the House of Representatives. A departure from the ordinary procedure in such cases was a retiring address from Governor Nathaniel P. Banks, who had for three years successfully conducted the duties of the office. Impressed by the omens of the times, that high-minded patriot communicated to the incoming government his views and such suggestions as his experience prompted. In that address he held out no hope of escape from a terrible civil contest; but he had no fear for the final result. "There can be no peaceable secession of the states," he declared. "The strength of every government must be tested by revolt and revolution. I doubt not that the providence of God, that has protected us hitherto, will preserve us now and hereafter."

President Claflin of the Senate, on taking the chair to which he had been elected, referred to the threatening situation, saying, "Whatever action we may take, let us be careful of the rights of others, but faithful to our trusts." Speaker Goodwin, in reference to the same subject, remarked:—

For the second time in our history, we see a state of our Union

setting at naught the common compact, and raising the hand of remorseless violence against a whole section of her sister states, and against the Union itself. But for the *first* time in our history are unrebuked traitors seen in the high places of the nation, where, with undaunted front, they awe into treasonable inaction the hand the people have solemnly deputed to hold the scales of justice, and wield the imperial sword.

. . . . It is to be remembered that Massachusetts sacrificed much to establish the Union, and to defend and perpetuate it. She is ready to sacrifice more, provided it touch not her honor or the principles of free government,—principles interwoven with her whole history and never dearer to the hearts of her people of all classes and parties than they are to-day. Let us approach this portion of our duties with coolness and deliberation, and with a generous patriotism.

Adjutant General Schouler, at about the same time, responding to a toast to Major Anderson, then besieged in Fort Sumter, spoke for the military power of the state when he said: "We have no boasts to make; history tells what the men of Massachusetts have done, and they will never disgrace that history." Everywhere there was the same feeling,—that war should be avoided if it were possible, even by any sacrifice or compromise compatible with honor and equal rights; but if the last resort failed, and the dreadful alternative presented itself, the honor of the Old Bay State should be vindicated and its devotion to the Union and the national government be put forever beyond question. In few words the new governor, while treating the entire subject at length and with great ability, summed up the situation, saying, "The people will forever stand by the country." It will from this be understood with what purpose the men of Massachusetts acted; and while every possible preparation was being made for meeting what was considered the inevitable struggle, it is not a matter of surprise or an evidence of divided councils that before the close of the month a petition, bearing the names of 15,000 prominent people of the state, urging conciliatory measures to avert if possible the threatened strife, was sent to the Massachusetts delegation in Congress.

In the same direction was the appointment by the Legislature, early in February, of a commission to represent the state at the conference or convention called at the instance of Virginia to meet at Washington, when the Bay State was represented by this able list of her sons: Lieutenant Governor John Z. Goodrich of Stockbridge, Charles Allen of Worcester, George S. Boutwell of Groton, Francis B. Crowninshield of Boston, Theophilus P. Chandler of

Brookline, John M. Forbes of Milton and Richard B. Waters of Beverly. This convention was duly held and submitted to Congress its plan for compromise; but nothing could then check the mad race of secession.

While these efforts in behalf of peace were being made, Governor Andrew and his associates were not idle. These associates consisted of Lieutenant Governor John Z. Goodrich, who soon after resigned, being appointed collector of the port of Boston; Secretary of State Oliver Warner of Northampton, Treasurer and Receiver General Henry K. Oliver of Salem, Attorney General Dwight Foster of Worcester, Auditor Levi Reed of Abington, Executive Councilors Jacob Sleeper of Boston, John I. Baker of Beverly, James M. Shute of Somerville, Hugh M. Green of Northfield, Joel Hayden of Williamsburg, James Ritchie of Roxbury, Oakes Ames of Easton and Eleazer C. Sherman of Plymouth. The state Legislature consisted of a Senate of 40 and a House of Representatives of 240 members.

The first movement of Governor Andrew was to put himself in communication with the executives of the other New England states, dispatching messengers to each on the evening of his inauguration. Colonel Wardrop of the Third Regiment of Militia was sent to Vermont, while Colonel Albert G. Clarke, afterward the governor's private military secretary, went to New Hampshire and Maine. Other representatives visited Connecticut and Rhode Island. All of these were cordially received. It was arranged that in all the states salutes should be fired and other demonstrations made on the 8th of January, in honor of General Jackson's victory at New Orleans, with a view to quickening the patriotic pulse; and from Maine, where an important conference was held, the message was returned that wherever Massachusetts led that commonwealth would follow. By this thoughtful act of her chief officer, Massachusetts occupied her rightful position of leader of the New England states—a position in keeping with her material and numerical strength and her previous proud record in the van of many a noble cause.

Immediate attention was given by the executive to the perfection of the militia organizations of the state, so that if their services should be called for they could not only respond at once, but in a manner to reflect credit upon the Commonwealth. These organizations were not formidable in numbers. While the state militia

comprised three divisions, commanded respectively by Major Generals Sutton, Morse and Andrews, with two brigades to each division, the total numerical strength only reached 5,593 officers and men, divided into nine regiments and three battalions of infantry, three battalions and eight unattached companies of riflemen, and one battalion and five unattached companies of cavalry. Back of these organizations was the registered but unorganized militia of the state, between the ages of 18 and 45, making a total strength of 155,389. Under the laws of the state the officers furnished their own arms and uniforms and the men also uniformed themselves while the state furnished their arms and equipments and paid the rent of armories for the several companies. In the way of armament the total resources of the state at that time consisted of 71 pieces of field artillery of all calibers and about 10,000 muskets, a quarter of which were of the Springfield rifled muzzle-loading pattern, the remainder being smooth-bores of various makes.

The active head of the military organization of the state was Adjutant General William Schouler, who had been appointed to the position by Governor Banks, and retained office through the administration of Governor Andrew, to whom he rendered inestimable service from his intimate knowledge of everything pertaining to his department, his quick comprehension of new phases of the situation as they arose, and his whole-souled devotion to his duties. To his valuable suggestions, embodied in his report for 1860, rendered just before the change of administration, and those afterward communicated at the request of the executive or incorporated in official documents, the governor was largely indebted for his quick and comprehensive grasp of the situation and its details.

A special order was issued by Governor Andrew through the adjutant general on the 7th of January, 1861, directing that the following day should be observed by the firing of 100 guns on Boston Common and national salutes at various other cities and towns of the Commonwealth, "In commemoration of the brave defense of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, by the deceased patriot, General Jackson, and in honor of the gallant conduct and wise foresight of Major Anderson, now in command of Fort Sumter, in the state of South Carolina."

A second order, and one of greater importance, followed on the 16th, which, after citing the probability that the militia of the

state might be called upon to assist the President of the United States in enforcing the laws, directed,—

That the commanding officer of each company of volunteer militia examine with care the roll of his company, and cause the name of each member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded, and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the office of the adjutant general. Previous to which, commanders of companies shall make strict inquiry whether there are men in their commands who from age, physical defect, business or family causes, may be unable or indisposed to respond at once to the orders of the commander-in-chief, made in response to the call of the President of the United States, that they be forthwith discharged; so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise, whenever called upon.

After the above orders shall have been fulfilled, no discharge, either of officer or private, shall be granted, unless for cause satisfactory to the commander-in-chief.

If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled, and the men properly drilled and uniformed, and their names and places of residence forwarded to head-quarters.

Naturally, in the excited condition of the country, this order met with prompt attention and caused no little comment. While in rare instances denounced as unnecessary and sensational, it was generally commended, by the press and by public opinion, as a wise precaution, and this conviction was deepened as its good effects were manifest in the improved morale of the different commands and the heightened *esprit du corps*. The growth of the martial spirit was something remarkable, and numerous applications reached head-quarters for authority to form new companies, though none were then authorized.

The action of the Legislature during these days of suspense left no uncertainty as to the position which would be taken by the Commonwealth in case the trial of arms between the national government and the seceding states came. Its first enactment in relation to the matter passed and was approved on the 23d of January, being a series of resolves expressive of approval of the "determination evinced in the recent firm and patriotic special message of the President of the United States," and proffering to him "through the governor of the Commonwealth, such aid in men and money as he may require to maintain the authority of the national government." To this resolve there was practically no opposition, though free dis-

cussion was invited. There was more variance of opinion in regard to the proposition to authorize the governor to appoint commissioners to meet and confer with the representatives of Virginia and other states; but as the proposed convention was nominally in the interest of peace the authority was voted and the governor appointed the commission as above named.

As the session was about closing, the Legislature, on the 3d of April, passed an act authorizing the adjutant general, who was also acting quartermaster general, to equip 2000 troops for active service, an appropriation of not exceeding \$25,000 being made for the purpose. This legislation created considerable adverse comment among those not politically in sympathy with the administration, though within a few days its wisdom was abundantly justified, in a manner to silence all criticism from those, of whatever party, true to the cause of the national government and its integrity.

In the midst of this preparation and suspense, the bombardment of Fort Sumter, which opened on the day following the adjournment of the Massachusetts Legislature, came like an electric shock. It cleared the air of doubts and uncertainties. It assured the governor and his associates that their precautionary preparations had been wise; it dispelled the cherished hope that civil war might be averted, and it drew the line sharply between those who upheld the Federal government and its open or covert enemies. While a few of the latter were to be found, their numbers were comparatively insignificant; and when the question became that of union or disunion, the great majority of those not politically in accord with the state and national administrations joined hands with them in support of the imperiled government. With the fall of Sumter, indecision and hesitation vanished. Every house displayed the emblems of loyalty; man and woman, child and old age wore rosettes of red, white and blue; the stars and stripes were unfurled from every flag-staff. The naturally cool blood of the North, which had shrunk from the prospect of fratricidal strife, now burned to avenge the insult to the nation and its flag.

While this excitement was at its height came the first call of President Lincoln for troops—75,000 men to serve for three months, the longest term for which the militia could be called outside of their respective states. Of this force Massachusetts was called upon for two regiments, the governor receiving the requisition formally from

the secretary of war on the 15th of April, a few hours after a telegram had been received from Senator Henry Wilson announcing the call. Immediate messages were sent out calling upon the Third, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth Regiments to report at once at Boston, the head-quarters of these organizations being respectively at New Bedford, Quincy, Pepperell and Lynn. Within a week after the receipt of the general orders in January, before referred to, Colonel Jones of the Sixth had reported his command ready for duty whenever their services should be demanded, and the promptness with which the call was met showed that all had been alike thorough in preparation.

Early on the morning of the 16th the Marblehead companies of the Eighth Regiment reached Boston, being the first in the city and marching in a severe rain-storm from the depot through streets lined with enthusiastic spectators to the quarters provided for them. They were not much in advance of their comrades, however, for before the close of the day the four regiments were in Boston with ranks well filled, anxious for the orders to set forth. During the bustle of preparation—the two regiments being ordered to Washington to be mustered into the national service—an additional dispatch was received from the secretary of war doubling the quota of Massachusetts, making it to consist of four full regiments, under command of a brigadier general. Though not the senior brigadier, General Benjamin F. Butler of Lowell, commanding the Third Brigade, Second Division, secured the appointment, and, dropping the case upon which he was engaged in a Boston court, made his arrangements for departure with his command.

Something of a reorganization of the regiments was necessary to make them conform to the United States standard. While the state system required but eight companies to the regiment, ten were demanded by the regulations of the general government. To obtain the requisite number of companies, some were detached from other regiments, not ordered into service; while the Third and Fourth Regiments went forward incomplete in this respect, additional companies joining them later. In the militia, also, each company was allowed four lieutenants, though but two were recognized in the United States service, and there were other variations in the rosters of officers recognized by the two systems. Nor was the treatment of the matter by the general government uniform. In

the case of the regiments sent to Washington, the officers accompanying the several commands were mustered without protest; while at Fortress Monroe the national regulations were strictly insisted upon.

On the receipt of the intelligence that four regiments would be accepted from Massachusetts, Governor Andrew ordered Colonel Lawrence of Medford to report at once with his Fifth Regiment at Boston, prepared to take the field. These orders were not received till the 19th, but the regiment was in Boston ready for departure the following day, though transportation was not provided till the 21st. Meantime the other regiments had gone forward,—the Third and Fourth going by water to Fortress Monroe, which they reached in safety and where their presence doubtless saved that stronghold from assault if not from capture by the Confederate force gathering in that vicinity. The Sixth and Eighth Regiments, being ordered to Washington direct, had set forward by rail, the former being about a day in advance of the latter, which was accompanied by General Butler and his staff. The orders had been issued for the Fifth to prepare to follow, and at last there seemed opportunity for a brief cessation of the arduous labors and excitement of the few days just passed.

Yet during this momentary respite, intelligence even more startling than that of the firing upon Sumter was telegraphed from Baltimore throughout the loyal states. The attack upon Major Anderson had been anticipated; that upon Colonel Jones's command in the streets of Baltimore had not been. The people stood aghast with a deeper realization than before of the seriousness of the situation; but to the tireless toilers at the State House there came only the call to renewed exertions and a graver responsibility. General Butler, pausing at Philadelphia with the Eighth Regiment, devised a plan of action and sent back urgently for the Fifth Regiment and Cook's Light Battery. The former had already been summoned; the latter had not. The weary adjutant general was roused from his bed at a neighboring hotel and at once set out to summon the sleeping artillerists. So expeditiously was this done that early the following forenoon the command with full ranks and equipped for duty was waiting the order for departure. On the morning of the 20th, Major Devens at Worcester was directed to go forward as soon as possible with his battalion of Riflemen—three

companies. At 5 o'clock that afternoon the command was in line, ready for the final orders, and that evening took cars for Annapolis. The Fifth Regiment, accompanied by the battery, set out the following day.

Thus, within six days from receiving the first call, the Commonwealth had assembled, equipped and sent forth, ready for active duty in any sphere to which they might be called, five regiments of infantry, nearly complete, one battery of field artillery with horses, equipment and ten tons of ammunition, and a battalion of riflemen. The promptness of the response, the efficiency of the troops and the importance of the positions which they filled, were all matters of which the Old Bay State might justly be proud.

CHAPTER II.

EXTRA SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—VIGOROUS LEGISLATIVE MEASURES—
PUBLIC SUPPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT—ENTHUSIASTIC ENLISTMENTS—CON-
DITION OF BOSTON HARBOR—ORGANIZATION OF RELIEF AND SANITARY
SOCIETIES.

THE gravity of the situation was now fully apparent. Even the most sanguine could no longer hope for a speedy solution of the difficulties which distracted the country. A multitude of questions of vital importance pressed upon the state executive, which his constitutional powers were inadequate to meet. The Legislature had but just dissolved, after having made such provision as the circumstances had justified. Yet in a few days the presence of actual war, with its demands upon the resources of the Commonwealth, imperatively demanded that further measures, and those of grave importance, should be immediately taken. There was no alternative to the calling of a special session, and this the governor did by proclamation dated the 4th of May.

On the 14th of May the two houses convened and the governor's message was read. It was a document of remarkable power, treating the issues of the hour in a patriotic and statesmanlike manner. After detailing the action taken by the Massachusetts troops and officials in other stations, the enlistment of additional companies and the necessary expense incurred, for which the Legislature would be called to make provision, already amounting to over \$265,000, he urged such measures as his judgment prompted, with strong expressions of the spirit which he felt should inspire the duties of the occasion. This message so well illustrated the temper of the man through all the trying scenes of his long official term, that extracts from it may well be given. In opening he said:—

The occasion demands *action*, and it shall not be delayed by *speech*; nor do either the people or their representatives need or require to be

stimulated by appeals or convinced by arguments. A grand era has dawned, inaugurated by the present great and critical exigency of the nation, through which it will providentially and triumphantly pass, and soon, emerging from apparent gloom, will breathe a freer inspiration in the assured consciousness of vitality and power. Confident of our ultimate future ; confident in the principles and ideas of democratic republican government, in the capacity, conviction and manly purpose of the American people, wherever liberty exists, and republican government is administered under the purifying and instructing power of free opinion and free debate,—I perceive nothing now about us which ought to discourage the good or to alarm the brave. . . . This is no war of sections, no war of North and South. It is waged to avenge no former wrongs, nor to perpetuate ancient griefs or memories of conflict. It is the struggle of the people to vindicate their own rights, to retain and invigorate the institutions of their fathers. . . . No creative art has ever woven into song a story more tender in its pathos, or more stirring to the martial blood, than the scenes just enacted, passing before our eyes in the villages and towns of our dear old Commonwealth. . . . The yeomanry who in 1775, on Lexington Common and on the banks of the Concord river, first made that day immortal in our annals, have found their lineal representatives in the historic regiment which, on the 19th of April, 1861, in the streets of Baltimore, baptized our flag anew in heroic blood. . . . Let us never, under any conceivable circumstances of provocation or indignation, forget that the right of free discussion of all public questions is guaranteed to every individual on Massachusetts soil, by the settled convictions of her people, by the habits of her successive generations, and by express provisions of her constitution.

Thus was voiced in eloquent language, confidence in the people, trust in the final result of the great contest, a patriotic purpose to labor for the saving of the Union, pride in the spectacle presented by his Commonwealth, and a jealous care that even in the excitement of civil war the right of free speech and personal conviction should not suffer. The message was at once referred to a special committee of the Legislature, and steps were taken for the prompt enactment of such legislation as the situation demanded. One of the first and most important measures passed in the special session was entitled "An Act to Provide for the Maintenance of the Union and Constitution." This by its first section ratified and confirmed the action already taken by the governor and his council, the contracts, agreements and expenditures made. It then conferred upon him the authority, "with the advice of the council," "to take such measures as may be deemed best to provide for the arming, equipping and disciplining, and for the transportation and subsistence of so much of the military force of the Commonwealth

as may be in his judgment needed for defending, sustaining and maintaining in its full integrity the authority of the government of the United States and the constitution and laws thereof ;" to appoint and commission officers and agents and fix their pay and rank ; to settle all questions arising between the United States and the Commonwealth ; to pay any troops of the state called into service and arrange with the general government for the reimbursement of the outlay. The same act also provided for the establishment of a fund from which these payments were to be made, called the Union Fund, not to exceed three million dollars and to be raised by the issue of scrip bearing interest at six per cent and payable in from ten to thirty years.

A further issue of scrip at the option of the governor was authorized by a supplemental act, not to exceed seven millions of dollars, the rate of interest not to exceed six per cent, and other details of the issue and sale to be largely optional with the governor, the proceeds to be "loaned to the government of the United States, or expended in purchasing from the government of the United States its treasury notes, or other evidences of indebtedness," or it might be exchanged with the secretary of the national treasury for obligations of the United States government of like amount. This extraordinary power was conferred owing to a feeling, as set forth in the preamble to the act, that "some emergency may arise during the recess of the Legislature, in which the aid of Massachusetts may be of service to the general government in its financial arrangements."

Another act provided for the creation of a sinking fund from the receipts of the scrip above referred to, reinforced by direct taxation which future Legislatures were authorized to levy, to provide for the payment of the indebtedness thus created. Banks were also authorized to invest in government securities, and both these and direct loans to the Commonwealth or the United States were exempted from the provision of the General Statutes which forbade the indebtedness due any bank exceeding twice the amount of its capital stock. All of these acts were approved on the 21st of May.

The day following authority was given for the payment of the soldiers of the state called into service from the time of their reporting for duty till mustered into the United States service, at the rate allowed by the general government. Provision was also made,

by an act approved the 23d, for the establishment of a camp of instruction, with accommodations for five regiments of infantry and a battery of artillery, to which the governor might at his discretion order for instruction and discipline such bodies of troops as had been or might be authorized in anticipation of calls from the President of the United States. Some general regulations were added, and provision was made for the appointment of the officers necessary for such a camp or garrison; but that part of the act did not become operative, from the fact that the different commands as fast as organized and equipped left the state in response to the repeated calls from Washington. The same act also authorized the appointment by the governor of a quartermaster general, commissary general and surgeon general, such officers being required by the vast increase of duties in the several departments of which they would have charge. The governor was further given power to appoint such officers and agents as seemed necessary. Under these provisions, Dr. William J. Dale of Boston was appointed surgeon general and General Ebenezer W. Stone master of ordnance, both with the rank of colonel, and Albert G. Browne, Jr., of Salem military secretary to the governor with the rank of lieutenant colonel, which position he held during Mr. Andrew's entire term of office. Julius H. Reed had already been appointed quartermaster general with the rank of brigadier general, this important appointment being thus specifically confirmed.

One other act remains to be noticed,—an act not less important than any of the others to the people of the Commonwealth and illustrating markedly the disposition everywhere manifested to so far as possible rob war of its horrors. This was the act “in aid of the families of volunteers, and for other purposes,” the provisions of which were that any town or city might raise money by taxation and through the constituted authorities apply the same for the aid of the wife and children under 16 years of age of any volunteer in the national service, or of parent, brother, sister or child dependent upon such volunteer for support, the same to be reimbursed by the state at the rate of one dollar per week for each dependent on proper certification, not to exceed twelve dollars per month on account of any single volunteer. Permission was also given by the same act to raise money in towns or cities to defray expenses already incurred or contracts entered into in the raising of volunteers, but requir-

ing the termination of all contracts within three months, and forbidding the entering into special contracts with volunteers on the part of municipalities and towns. Such communities as might be liable to attack from the sea were authorized to organize an armed police to guard against such danger and to provide for the expense by taxation, such police to have authority to act in any part of the county where organized.

This act was also approved on the 23d, and that afternoon the Legislature was prorogued. During the session of little more than a week that body had grasped the duty presented to it and made such provision as the existing necessities demanded, as well as provided for any contingencies likely to arise. In these important measures there had been a remarkable and most gratifying unanimity of purpose to uphold the honor of the state and the integrity of the nation. Political considerations and party spirit had almost no place, for the legislators realized that the people were behind them in hearty support of whatever should be deemed necessary; that they demanded that such measures as were called for should be given to the world with an earnestness of purpose which could not be misunderstood.

On one measure only was there difference of opinion and failure to act. Propositions were submitted, early in the session, in both houses to strike from the militia laws of the state the word "white," so that organizations of colored volunteers might be formed. These, however, were laid upon the table from time to time and failed to become law, the question of taking the matter from the table being under consideration in the House at the time of the prorogation. Strong arguments were adduced in favor of the proposition, and against it; the former being based on the principle of justice to the colored man, the latter considering the question of expediency under the circumstances. The latter prevailed. It was felt that in the critical state of affairs in the "border states," which it was all-important to hold for the Union, even so slight a cause as the proposed measure might operate to cast their lot with the seceded states and thus further complicate national affairs.

Hon. Alexander Bullock of Worcester, a member of the House, was of those who opposed the measure on these grounds. He was willing and hoped to see the colored man freed from all his disabilities before the law, but that was not the time for the action. The

North and West and the border states were united in supporting the national government, and a firebrand cast at that time might precipitate a catastrophe which would be appalling. The Union should be the first consideration, and every measure which would endanger it should be frowned upon. On that consideration he was willing to vote against the measure, believing that he was doing the greater service to his beloved and imperiled country. This was doubtless the first consideration of the question of employing colored soldiers, and quite likely had the session continued for another day the result might have been different, as the resolve had passed the Senate and was advocated by a majority in the House. There can be little doubt, however, that the disposition made of the matter was for that time the wisest.

Undoubtedly much of the earnestness and unanimity of the Legislature resulted from the unmistakable voice of the people, for before the meeting of the law-makers the utterances of the public had been given with no uncertain sound. On the evening of April 15, almost before the reverberations of the guns at Sumter had ceased, the Jackson club, a prominent democratic organization in Boston, held a meeting and discussed the situation. Their voice was given for an earnest support of the President and his administration by all constitutional means. Their political affiliation had been with the men who now assailed the Union, and it was not easy to break those life-long ties; but when the choice narrowed to union or disunion patriotism triumphed. They no longer met as a political party, but as loyal citizens, recognizing the fact that civil war had been forced upon the general government, despite all reasonable efforts to avoid it, and they saw the path of duty plainly.

In a similar vein, on the following evening, a large meeting of the leading Irish citizens of Boston and vicinity declared themselves for the hearty support of the national government and the Commonwealth. Their ancestors had fought in the armies of the colonies to secure the freedom of the American people, and in the bosom of the beneficent government thus established millions of the oppressed of Ireland had found a refuge from the evils of their native land. Though almost exclusively democrats, they could not countenance any attempt at the disruption of the republic, and were ready to offer even life itself for its perpetuity. A few days later the New England Association of the Soldiers of 1812 met at the

home of their president, Colonel Thomas Aspinwall, and as may well be supposed did not separate until they had pronounced in unmistakable phrases for the cause of the nation in whose behalf almost half a century before they had borne arms. They had long since passed the age when it was possible for them to take the field, though they might still do something for instruction and discipline; but they called earnestly upon the youth of the land, without reference to party, to "give a firm support to the government, the constitution, the Union and the enforcement of the laws."

The public mind seemed to have little interest save in the various bearings of the one important topic. On the 24th of April ex-Governor Banks was to have lectured before the Mercantile Library Association; but in a letter to the committee he declined to fulfill the engagement, declaring that the preservation of the government of his country should be the only subject in the mind of any citizen of the United States at that time. The aldermen of the city of Boston also unanimously adopted resolutions pledging to its fullest the moral and material support of the city to the President. The people were called on to bury all party differences and ally themselves in vindication of the violated laws. While declaring that the rebellious states stood defenseless as assailants of the common polity of nations, they assured the loyal in the revolted states that they would be faithful to all the compacts and compromises of the constitution, and urged upon the President the pursuance of such a constitutional policy as would conciliate and harmonize.

These and multitudes of kindred expressions of patriotism were nobly supported by the financial power of the state. On the 18th of April, when it became evident that the demands upon the state treasury were to be much greater than had been provided for, the banks of Boston offered to the governor ten per cent of their capital stock of \$36,000,000 as a voluntary loan, to be furnished as required, relying for its repayment upon the good faith of the Legislature when it should again meet. Nor was this or any other patriotic action confined to the city of Boston. Throughout the state the banks and moneyed institutions joined in pledging generous sums as loans to the Commonwealth, as well as in moral and material support of every nature. The Boston Board of Trade, meeting on the same day, after the usual expression of devotion to the cause of the nation, called upon the President to take the most

vigorous measures to restore authority, and especially to protect the commerce of the nation from the piratical cruisers recently authorized by the president of the Confederacy.

The anxiety in the latter respect may have had a tinge of selfish interest, since the coast of Massachusetts, including Boston Harbor, was absolutely defenseless. In the harbor, in fact, there were three forts, but they were without garrisons or any adequate armament. Fort Winthrop had not a single gun; Fort Warren had but one; and while Fort Independence had some 20, most of them were trained upon the city and not one on all the coast was properly placed for defense. The interior of the forts was filled with wooden buildings and rubbish, the condition of all being a menace rather than a protection to the city, while the casemates were unfit for human occupation. The governor had already urgently represented this state of affairs to the authorities at Washington, but without result, though finally permission was obtained to garrison Fort Independence, and the New England Guards, or Fourth Battalion, were given the privilege which they had solicited of forming the garrison, the order being issued to them on the 24th of April. Large sums had already been subscribed by the business men of the city to meet the expense of such coast defense as it was possible to make. On the 1st of May Major General Andrews of the First Division, Massachusetts Militia, was assigned to the command of Forts Warren and Independence, and directed to prepare them for the reception of some of the regiments then in process of formation for three years' service.

Some excitement was occasioned on the 24th of April by the arrival in the harbor of the United States steam frigate Niagara and the rumor that her officers and crew were in sympathy with secession and would turn the vessel over to the rebels. Under the circumstances, Governor Andrew directed the oath of allegiance to the United States to be administered anew to all on board, which 12 of the officers, whose homes were in southern states, refused to take. One of them, Lieutenant Brown, was by direction of the governor arrested for uttering treasonable sentiments, but later was discharged and allowed to depart with his disloyal associates. On the same day orders were received at the Charlestown Navy Yard to put every vessel available for service in readiness for sea, and in consequence work was at once pushed on the eight vessels which

were there awaiting repairs, requiring the employment of a large additional force of men in the yard.

These and other events occurring in such rapid succession brought the public pulse to fever heat. Before the last of the troops from the state had been sent forward, and while the 19th of April was being observed by celebrations of the first event in the war of the Revolution, intelligence came back that the day had been consecrated afresh by the martyrdom of Massachusetts men in the streets of Baltimore while on their way to protect the capital of their country, and the realization that war had opened in fact came home to the people. Three days later a large meeting of the women of Charlestown was held, presided over by the wife of Mayor Hutchins, at which was organized "The Soldiers' Relief Society," the first of the myriad list which throughout the state and the country did so much to mitigate the hardships of war. The object of this organization was declared to be to "hold communication with the families of the soldiers, and tender them sympathy, counsel and aid." At the meeting it was stated that the city government had appropriated \$10,000 for the relief of families of volunteers, that private donations for the same purpose had been made, and that ten physicians of the city had tendered their professional services for the same object free of charge. Like action was taken by the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society on the evening of the same day, and subsequently by many other physicians and societies.

As the necessity for women's aid in the military hospitals became apparent, the medical commission issued a call for volunteer nurses, to be instructed if not already qualified, and at the same time announced that the services of Miss Dorothea L. Dix had been accepted by the secretary of war for the organizing of hospitals and instruction of nurses. To this call, as to all others on the patriotism of the state, the response was ample, and the required number were soon in training or on duty.

With the outbreak of the war, Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis, a woman of most generous impulses, conceived the idea of a donation committee, whose purpose it should be to receive and distribute the thousands of articles designed for the comfort and convenience of the soldiers, and for this purpose she at first opened her own house. Soon afterward the proprietor of the Evans House on Tremont street offered free head-quarters at his hotel, and there, under the

able superintendence of Mrs. Gray, the business of receiving the supplies and distributing them to the volunteers grew to immense proportions. Another organization with head-quarters at Boston but embracing the entire state in its scope was originated by the business men of that city and other parts of the Commonwealth, known as the "Soldiers' Fund Society," the object of which was to secure a fund to be held for the future needs of soldiers and their families, in case the war should be so prolonged as to make this care a tax upon the generous charity at that time so freely poured forth.

"The Ladies' Industrial Aid Association" may also be mentioned among the beneficent institutions of the time, its object being to assist those women who performed the sewing and like manual work for the contractors under the urgent calls for military clothing and supplies. This association, of which Mrs. Charles Russell Lowell was president, received the articles from the contractors, superintended their distribution among the needlewomen, and by means of contributions from benevolent persons were able to pay the laborers about twice the amount allowed by the contractors, thus materially helping many poor and needy families.

Later an auxiliary branch of the United States Sanitary Commission was organized, rendering efficient aid in the great work of that noble institution. While these greater and central measures were being put into operation in and about Boston, other portions of the state were equally patriotic and doing equally efficient work in similar lines. Without regard to age, sex or social condition, all were ready and anxious to do whatever might be done for their country and its defenders. Even convicts in the state-prison labored day and night without complaint in the preparation of the supplies required for the out-going volunteers.

Thus while the dreadful enginery of war was being prepared and its "sinews" furnished in the most unstinted measure, the messengers of gentleness and mercy were equally busy in putting into operation agencies of humanity, that so far as possible the horrors might be soothed and the hardships averted.

CHAPTER III.

THE STATE AND THE UNITED STATES—BUYING MUSKETS IN ENGLAND—
GARRISONING THE HARBOR FORTS—THE THREE-YEARS' TROOPS—RECORD
FOR THE YEAR 1861—MARYLAND'S REPARATION.

AFTER the departure of the three-months' regiments, official communication between the authorities of Massachusetts and those of the United States became so dilatory and unsatisfactory that Governor Andrew appointed a commission of four distinguished citizens to proceed to Washington and directly represent the state. This commission consisted of ex-Governor George S. Boutwell, Attorney General Foster, Judge E. Rockwood Hoar and William L. Burt. In addition to their general representative capacity, these persons were to give special attention to the condition of the forts in Boston Harbor, making arrangements for their armament and garrisoning; they were also to investigate generally the needs of the Massachusetts troops in the service, and to urge the acceptance of more regiments and for longer terms of service. Mr. Boutwell left Boston, April 23, and on reaching the head-quarters of General Wool, commanding the Department of the East, at New York, held an important interview with that officer, the result being a dispatch back to Governor Andrew to send immediately a cargo of provisions by steamer to General Butler's command at Annapolis; and instructions were more formally sent that the governor should take the responsibility of garrisoning the forts in Boston Harbor and fitting out three armed steamers as a coast guard and for other duty which might be required. Permission was also granted for the state to draw 4,000 Windsor rifles with sword bayonets from the government arsenal at Watertown. While Mr. Burt returned to Massachusetts with the official communications relating to these matters, his associates proceeded to Washington, where but little was accomplished in the way of definite

results. A Massachusetts agency was, however, established there, for the supervision of all matters pertaining to the receipt and distribution of supplies sent forward by the Commonwealth, and other business transactions between the two governments. The agent in charge was at first Charles Russell Lowell, Jr.; but he being soon commissioned in the regular cavalry, the place was taken by Colonel Charles H. Dalton of Boston, who was commissioned assistant quartermaster general.

The sending forward of provisions by armed steamer, as well as the necessity for such vessels for the proposed coast guard, called for prompt action, and Governor Andrew turned to John M. Forbes, an influential citizen of Boston, for assistance in the matter. Mr. Forbes had already rendered valuable service, and it had been largely through his representations that the two regiments then safely landed at Fortress Monroe had been sent by steamer direct from Boston instead of going by rail to Annapolis, as had been contemplated in the order calling for them. Mr. Forbes, knowing well what vessels were available for the contemplated service, soon bargained for and secured two which met the requirements,—the Cambridge and the Pembroke. Half of the cost of these vessels was paid by the State and half by the Board of Underwriters. The Cambridge was at once fitted out and sailed in a few days, loaded with 30 days' rations for 4,000 men, purchased for the state by Mr. Forbes. After some delay and negotiation the vessel was sold to the navy department.

In the mean time, while the people of the loyal states were springing to the defense of the imperiled government, there were next to no effective weapons with which to arm them. The only way out of the dilemma had early been sensed by Governor Andrew, and on the 25th of April Mr. F. B. Crowninshield sailed from New York for England with a letter of credit of 50,000 pounds sterling, to purchase arms for Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine, receiving also a commission and funds from Connecticut, and later being authorized to act for other states. He was accompanied by an expert armorer, Charles McFarland, detailed by the commandant of the national armory at Springfield for the purpose of inspecting the arms proposed to be purchased. Mr. Crowninshield reached London on the 6th of May, and found the few rifles for sale in England in great demand. The vessel by which he had crossed

the ocean, the Persia, had taken over many orders as well as an agent for the state of New York, while representatives of the secessionists were also in quest of weapons. At Birmingham one lot of 25,000 Enfield rifles, the former price of which had been 60 shillings each, was sought by a southern agent at 100 shillings each; but Mr. Crowninshield was given the preference at that price and bought 2,000, obtaining other lots for immediate delivery to a total of 5,000; in addition to which he placed contracts in behalf of his own state for upward of 14,000 rifles and 10,000 sets of equipments. These were valuable weapons, and did good service in the hands of Massachusetts patriots, though not considered by the soldiers as desirable as the then latest pattern of the Springfield rifled musket. Valuable service was also given in the matter of procuring arms by Lucius B. Marsh of Boston, afterward colonel of the Forty-seventh Regiment, who received the thanks of the Executive Council for his efforts.

About the same time, Dr. Samuel G. Howe, an eminent Boston physician, was sent by the governor to inspect the troops of General Butler's brigade, and investigate complaints of suffering by the Fifth Regiment; which latter was on investigation found to be due to the loss of rations, blankets, etc., intended for the regiment, which had been mixed with United States supplies at Annapolis and distributed to other commands. The attack on the Sixth Regiment also brought into immediate consideration the matter of providing hospital accommodations for those soldiers who should be brought back sick or wounded and through the application of Dr. William J. Dale the doors of the Massachusetts General Hospital were freely opened to all such, provision also being made for the erection of temporary buildings in connection with the main hospital if needed.

Being unable to make any arrangement with the general government for the protection of Boston Harbor, Governor Andrew, even before receiving the sanction of General Wool, took the responsibility of prompt action in garrisoning the two larger forts with detachments of the state militia. The Fourth Battalion of Infantry under Major T. G. Stevenson was placed in Fort Independence April 24, where it remained till the 21st of May when it was relieved by the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, Major Samuel H. Leonard commanding—the latter battalion being soon recruited

and organized as the Thirteenth Regiment of three-years' volunteers. In like manner, on the 29th of April, Fort Warren was occupied by the Second Battalion of Infantry, Major Ralph W. Newton, which remained till the 1st of June, when it gave place to the Eleventh Regiment, then in process of formation. The two forts were in command of Major General Samuel Andrews of the Massachusetts Militia during the month of May, when he was relieved. Brigadier General Ebenezer W. Pierce was assigned to the command of Fort Warren on the 13th of May, but on the 27th, having been appointed to succeed to the brigade command of General Butler, promoted to major general, he left for Fortress Monroe, turning over the command of the Fort to Brigadier General Joseph Andrews. A camp was also formed on Long Island, Boston Harbor, and placed in charge of Brigadier General William W. Bullock, where various companies of Irish volunteers were gathered, the intention being to form two distinctively Irish regiments. The camp was broken up, however, when the Ninth Regiment was ordered to the front, June 12, and was not again occupied for some time.

The departure of the militia regiments for three months' service had been but the signal for a general and spontaneous springing to arms. In every considerable town recruiting offices were opened and enlistments began, the adjutant general having on the 20th of April been directed by the governor to authorize the formation of companies by all applicants for the privilege who were deemed qualified, while in some cases full regiments had been recruited almost at once. Such was the case with the so-called "Webster Regiment," afterward the Twelfth, of which Fletcher Webster, son of Daniel Webster, was the leading spirit, being made its colonel. Mr. Webster addressed a mass-meeting in State Street, Boston, on Sunday, the 21st of April, when he declared himself ready to defend the Union and the Constitution in the field as his father had done in the forum, and called for volunteers. Within two days the proposed regiment was more than filled. Before it could be organized, however, the national government had declared that no more troops would be taken for three months, when the members of the command almost unanimously changed the term of their enlistment to three years.

Six days after the meeting at which Mr. Webster so nobly put himself on record, a notable speech was made on Chester Square

by Hon. Edward Everett, candidate of the Bell-Everett faction of the democratic party for vice-president the previous autumn. The spirit of his intensely patriotic address was contained in the words: "All former differences of opinion are swept away. We forget that we ever have been partisans. We remember only that we are Americans, and that our country is in peril." He was followed by Benjamin F. Hallett, for nearly a generation a leader in the democratic party, who echoed the spirit of Mr. Everett's words. On the same afternoon these speakers, with others, also made addresses at Cambridge. These were but individual instances which in spirit and purpose were duplicated in all sections of the state.

During the two weeks which followed the departure of the regiments first called for, the governor had not ceased, directly and indirectly, to press upon the President, the secretary of war and other officials the wish of Massachusetts to send forward other troops, men who, in the governor's words, in addition to fighting could "do any other things for which there may be occasion, from digging clams to making piano-fortes." At last President Lincoln, on the 3d of May, issued his first call for volunteers to serve for three years. The call was for 39 regiments, but it was not until the 22d of the month, 19 days afterward, that the proportion to be furnished by Massachusetts was designated by the secretary of war. Six regiments would be allowed the state, and in his communication under date of the 15th Secretary of War Cameron said:—

I have the honor to forward you inclosed herewith the plan of organization of the volunteers for three years, or during the war. *Six* regiments are assigned to your state; making, in addition to the *two regiments* of three-months' militia already called for, eight regiments. It is important to reduce rather than to enlarge this number, and in no event to exceed it. Let me earnestly recommend to you, therefore to call for no more than eight regiments, of which six only are to serve for three years, or during the war, and, if more are already called for, to reduce the number by discharge. In making up the quota of three-years' men, you will please act in concert with the mustering officers sent to your state, who will represent this department.

Inadequately as this tardy official action met the earnest desires of Massachusetts patriotism, it seemed all that could be hoped for at that time from the Washington authorities, and an order was at once issued by Governor Andrew designating the regiments which would be furnished in response to the call. They were:

The First, Colonel Robert Cowdin, to rendezvous at Camp Cameron, North Cambridge; Second, Colonel George H. Gordon, Camp Andrew, West Roxbury; Seventh, Colonel Darius N. Couch, Camp Old Colony, Taunton; Ninth, Colonel Thomas Cass, on Long Island; Tenth, Colonel Henry S. Briggs, on Hampden Park, Springfield; Eleventh, Colonel George Clark, Jr., at Fort Warren. The organization of these regiments differed materially from the standard of the Massachusetts militia, being made to conform with that of the United States Army. The regiment was to consist of ten companies, each of which was to have a captain, two lieutenants, and a maximum of 98 enlisted men. The regimental field officers consisted of a colonel, lieutenant colonel and major, the staff comprising adjutant, quartermaster, chaplain, surgeon, assistant surgeon, sergeant major, quartermaster sergeant, commissary sergeant, hospital steward, and two principal musicians. A band of 24 pieces was also allowed each regiment. This organization was practically unchanged during the war, except that about a year later the regimental bands were discarded, those in service being mustered out, and an additional assistant surgeon was added.

Naturally there were cases of friction and dissatisfaction with the methods of the state government, though they were neither numerous nor serious. Perhaps the most important of these was in connection with the organization of the Ninth Regiment. At the time the three-months' troops were called for, two offers were made to raise Irish regiments, one of which was by Colonel Thomas Cass, a capable militia officer. Both regiments were authorized and would have been quickly filled for the short term of service; but when it was announced that no more would be accepted for three months the matter of enlistment became a more serious one, and the two skeleton organizations, then known as the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Regiments, went into camp on Long Island to fill their ranks. This had not been completed when the call for six regiments for three years came, and Governor Andrew decided that one of these should be composed of Irishmen. Colonel Cass's command was selected, as it was within 200 of being filled; it was designated as the Ninth Regiment, and instructions were issued to draw from the 600 men enlisted for the Fourteenth sufficient to fill the Ninth, that it might be mustered into the United States service. This order was strongly resented by those aspiring to be officers of

the Fourteenth, and though sufficient men were finally obtained by the adjutant general to fill Colonel Cass's regiment, so much ill-feeling resulted that it became necessary to disband the remaining organization, many of the men having left the island and returned to their homes, or going to other states to enlist, not being legally held to the service either of the state or nation.

The six regiments accepted were mustered in by the United States officers as follows : The Second on the 25th of May ; Ninth, June 11 ; Eleventh, June 13 ; First and Seventh, June 15 ; Tenth, June 21. The First left for Washington on the day of its muster, and was the first three-years' regiment to report at the national capital ; the Eleventh followed on the 24th and the Ninth on the 26th of the same month. The other three regiments went forward during July, the Second on the 8th, the Seventh on the 13th, and the Tenth on the 25th.

The rules which governed the numbering of the volunteer regiments were that the numbers should be independent of those of the state militia, except such of the latter as had been called into the national defense, and that there should be no duplicates in the same arm of service ; consequently the First, Second and Seventh Regiments of three-years' troops took the vacant numbers among the three-months' militia regiments, while the latter, nominally the same organizations though really much changed, once or twice afterward went into service with their former designations.

Brief as had actually been the time since the outbreak of hostilities, though seeming long from the multitude of important events crowded into it, many other regiments were in an advanced state of organization, while all parts of the state were filled with unassigned companies and parts of companies ready and anxious to be fitted for the field and sent forward. Governor Andrew, therefore, did not cease, chilling as was the tone of the secretary of war, to urge that more soldiers might be called from the state. In the prosecution of this purpose he enlisted the sympathies of General Hiram Walbridge of New York, who earnestly desired a vigorous prosecution of the war, and through his intercession with President Lincoln ten more regiments were called for from Massachusetts, the decision being reached at Washington on the 17th of June. This important news was received a few days after the departure of the First Regiment, and the necessary steps for filling and forwarding the new levy were vigorously taken.

Colonel Webster's Twelfth Regiment, which for two months had been impatiently waiting for the summons to duty, was mustered on the 26th of June and on the 23d of July left for the front. The other regiments under the call were those in numerical order up to and including the Twenty-first, their commanding officers and places of rendezvous being as follows: Thirteenth, Colonel Samuel H. Leonard, Fort Independence; Fourteenth (afterward changed to First Heavy Artillery), Colonel William B. Green, Fort Warren; Fifteenth, Colonel Charles Devens, Jr., Camp Scott, Worcester; Sixteenth, Colonel Powell T. Wyman, Camp Cameron, Cambridge; Seventeenth, Colonel Thomas J. C. Amory, Camp Schouler, Lynnfield; Eighteenth, Colonel James Barnes, Camp Brigham, Readville; Nineteenth, Colonel Edward W. Hincks, Camp Schouler, Lynnfield; Twentieth, Colonel William Raymond Lee, Camp Massasoit, Readville; Twenty-first, Colonel Augustus Morse, Camp Lincoln, Worcester. The Thirteenth left the state July 30, and by the 28th of August all the others had gone except the Twentieth, which did not leave until the 4th of September.

The policy of the administration had now changed to one of energy in the direction of gathering and organizing troops, and from that time forward Massachusetts had no occasion to find fault that the United States government was not ready to take her regiments as fast as they were ready for the field. In fact, so great was the anxiety at Washington that some of the regiments referred to were sent on before they were fully organized. Congress had on the 22d and 25th of July authorized the President to accept 500,000 volunteers, to be called forth at his discretion, showing both the purpose of the people, as expressed through their representatives, to maintain the national government, and as well their confidence in the man who had been placed at its head.

The necessities of the service required occasional changes in the governor's staff, mostly in the nature of additions, in order to meet the ever-growing demands, and among those worthy of note may be mentioned the appointment of Surgeon General Dale as acting assistant surgeon of the United States Army, that he might represent the general government in the medical department. He served in this capacity until July, 1862, when Surgeon McLaren of the regular army was sent to the state. In October, Colonel Charles Amory of Boston succeeded General Stone as master of ordnance, serving

until January, 1863, when the office was discontinued. In addition to Charles H. Dalton, whose services at Washington have already been referred to, William P. Lee and Waldo Adams of Boston were appointed assistant quartermasters general,—all the above named serving gratuitously in their respective positions.

Another important appointment was that of Frank E. Howe, a Massachusetts man doing business in New York, who was commissioned assistant quartermaster general with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Mr. Howe had offered the use of rooms in his store on Broadway, with the services of himself and his employes, for the benefit of Massachusetts soldiers passing through the city. The offer was gratefully accepted by Governor Andrew, who made Colonel Howe the agent of the Commonwealth in the metropolis. The services of this eminent patriot were also engaged by other New England governors, and his establishment became famous as the "New England Rooms,"—a hospital and home for soldiers from all the eastern states. The expenses were met by voluntary subscriptions of the liberal and patriotic of New York city, and the enterprise developed into one of the notable benefactions of the war.

All commissions up to the rank of colonel for officers of Massachusetts organizations entering the United States service were issued by the governor, in accordance with the general regulations. To decide properly in all cases it was necessary to appoint an examining board, and the three major generals of the state militia—Sutton, Morse and Andrews—were constituted such a board, being assisted by some of their staff officers. From the 25th of April to the 24th of May, 1861, this board passed upon the qualifications of 641 persons who had been chosen as officers under the system of election then in use, of which number 602 were accepted. A medical commission was also appointed by the governor to pass upon the qualifications of those seeking places as surgeons. The following eminent physicians were selected for this purpose: Drs. George Hayward, S. D. Townsend, John Ware, Samuel G. Howe, J. Mason Warren, S. Cabot, Jr., R. M. Hodges, George H. Lyman and Surgeon General Dale. This board served during the war, acting also as an advisory body with the surgeon general when desired. To vacancies which occurred from time to time Drs. George H. Gaylord, Samuel L. Abbott, John C. Dalton and R. W. Hooper were appointed. Conscientious effort was made by the governor to obtain the best possi-

ble officers for all troops leaving the state, and he consequently gave little heed to a circular from the secretary of war received about this time, suggesting that the age limit, except for graduates of West Point or those of established military reputation, should not exceed 22 years for lieutenants, 30 for captains, and 35, 40 and 45 for major, lieutenant colonel and colonel respectively.

In the midst of the preparation and excitement attending the departure of the three-years' regiments occurred the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, ever a notable day in the calendar of Boston. On this occasion the celebration was an event of intense interest. The exercises were held at the base of the monument, and Colonel Webster of the Twelfth Regiment was among the speakers,—his address on that occasion being his last public utterance. Governor Andrew also gave an address, and at its close unfurled from the summit of the monument a flag, which from that conspicuous elevation floated continuously until the close of the war.

The departure of the various organizations already designated by no means closed the enlistment books through the state. Thus far only infantry regiments had gone forward, but those were supplemented during the autumn by five batteries of light artillery, one of which—the Second—left the state August 8, none of the others going until October. The First Regiment of Cavalry was authorized about the first of September and recruiting for it began, though it was not filled until winter. On the adjournment of Congress, Senator Henry Wilson was authorized by the secretary of war, with Governor Andrew's consent, to raise a special command, and being warmly seconded by the governor organized the Twenty-second Regiment at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, from whence it set out for Washington on the 8th of October. Attached to it were the Third Battery of Light Artillery and the Second Company of Sharpshooters. The latter remained permanently with the regiment. The First Company had gone out with the Fifteenth Regiment, but was a more independent organization.

The "Burnside Expedition" next called for five regiments, which were recruited in different parts of the state. The Twenty-third, Colonel John Kurtz, succeeded the Twenty-second at Camp Schouler, and left the state for the rendezvous at Annapolis, Md., November 11. The Twenty-fourth—New England Guards Regiment—Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson, gathered at Camp Massasoit, Readville, and

started for Annapolis December 9. The Twenty-fifth, Colonel Edward Upton, was formed at Camp Lincoln, Worcester, and was the first of the five to start for Annapolis, leaving Massachusetts October 31. The Twenty-sixth was organized at Camp Chase, Lowell, Colonel Edward F. Jones being its commander, and the regiment being largely an outgrowth of the Sixth Regiment of Baltimore fame. The Twenty-first Regiment having been attached to General Burnside's command, the Twenty-sixth was assigned to General Butler and on the 21st of November sailed for Ship Island, being the first volunteer regiment to reach the Department of the Gulf. The Twenty-seventh, Colonel Horace C. Lee, organized at Camp Reed, Springfield, left for Annapolis on the 2d of November.

Notwithstanding the unpleasantness at Long Island, a second Irish regiment, the Twenty-eighth, was formed during the year, though it did not leave the state until the 11th of January, 1862. It was organized at Camp Cameron, Cambridge, William Monteith of New York was commissioned colonel, and it sailed for Hilton Head, S. C., being the first Massachusetts regiment sent to the Department of the South. The Twenty-ninth Regiment was made up of seven companies of three-years' volunteers which had been sent to Fortress Monroe to fill the Third and Fourth Regiments. After the return of those regiments the seven companies remained as an independent battalion under command of Captain Joseph H. Barnes until permission was given by the secretary of war to raise the command to the dignity of a regiment by the addition of three companies, Brigadier General Ebenezer W. Pierce of the Massachusetts Militia being commissioned its colonel December 13.

Besides these completed organizations, and some which had been formed to do duty within the state for short periods, including a guard at the state arsenal at Cambridge during the month of May, largely composed of students of Harvard College, a battalion of four companies had been recruited for duty at Fort Warren, forming the nucleus of what was afterward the Thirty-second Regiment. General Butler was organizing two regiments in the state independently of the state authorities, six companies had gone to New York to join the "Mozart" Regiment and Excelsior Brigade, and 300 had enlisted in the Union Coast Guard, an organization formed at Fortress Monroe under the auspices of the state of New York, and commanded by Colonel Wardrop, formerly of the Third Massachu-

setts. The navy had also claimed many of the sons of the Old Bay State, no less than 7,658 having enlisted at the Charlestown navy-yard. Thus within nine months from the first appeal to her patriotism, the Commonwealth had furnished an aggregate of 41,294 defenders of the national government.

In the grand work thus summarized, the efforts of the state authorities had been most ably seconded by those of the towns and cities. Everywhere there had been the most earnest emulation, not only to fill the various quotas of volunteers, but to furnish means and supplies,—to do anything, in short, which should aid in the great work of saving the Union. It is not possible to detail the acts of the several communities; they are generally recorded in the local annals, to which the student may ever refer.

Before the close of the year a most gratifying and unexpected event was the appropriation by the Legislature of Maryland of the sum of \$7,000 for the benefit of the families of those Massachusetts soldiers killed in the streets of Baltimore on the 19th of April. This honorable action was fittingly acknowledged by Governor Andrew, who received the money and caused it to be equitably divided among the families of the slain and to those wounded in the riot. The effect of the act was to dispel to some extent the intense bitterness which the people of the Commonwealth had felt toward the city of Baltimore, though it could not by any means obliterate the memory of the unprovoked slaughter.

CHAPTER IV.

CHARACTERISTICS OF GOVERNOR ANDREW—CARE FOR SICK, WOUNDED AND CAPTURED SOLDIERS—MASSACHUSETTS AGENCIES AT WASHINGTON AND ELSEWHERE—RELATIONS OF THE STATE AND NATIONAL AUTHORITIES—CROSS PURPOSES OF GENERAL BUTLER AND THE GOVERNOR.

IN the manifold and often perplexing relations of those trying days, the character of Governor Andrew manifests strongly three ruling characteristics—intense patriotism, a just pride in his state, and an ever-present, sympathetic humanity. As a loyal citizen of the Union he not only yielded implicit obedience to all demands made upon him as the executive of the Commonwealth, but he seized every opportunity to uphold and strengthen the hands of the President and his subordinates. Thus we find him in assemblages of the loyal governors, met for counsel as to the duties and the opportunities before them, ever hopeful when others were despondent, urging always the strong, earnest measures which should attest the invincible determination of the national authorities for the maintenance of the Union, the most vigorous prosecution possible of the war and the speedy re-establishment of the Federal authority. His pride in the work of his own state and in the devotion of her sons was in keeping with this patriotic sentiment and was its correlative. In every stage of the contest thus far the sons of Massachusetts had borne an honorable and a prominent part, and he was earnestly zealous that they should continue to lead. In addition to the negotiations which he was constantly conducting with individuals in every part of the state in regard to the enlistment of troops to apply on the various quotas, he did not hesitate to appeal by printed address to the people at large, urging not only enlistments on the part of those capable of becoming soldiers, but pleading with others to aid, by contributing of their abundance or in whatever way they might be able, the cause of the common country.

The governor was especially anxious that everything possible

should be done to furnish articles for the comfort of the soldiers sent out from the state, whether they might be in the ranks at the front, sick or wounded and in hospital, or prisoners of war. He believed in a thorough and relentless prosecution of the war, so long as it might be necessary, while at the same time he was anxious that so far as possible its horrors should be ameliorated. It was in this direction that, through all the years of the contest, his warm concern for the soldiers was manifested. It was not enough that representatives of the Commonwealth and staff officers were sent wherever it was felt that there might be need of investigation or intercession. With all the load of responsibility and the manifold duties resting on him, we find the governor continually giving his own energies to the investigation of complaints and ministering to the needs of the humblest as well as the demands of the more influential. At one time he intercedes for a poor young man, rendered insane by the severity of the service, who had killed a comrade and was under sentence of death, obtaining his acquittal and a discharge; and again we find him making sure that the religious convictions of the soldiers are fully respected. Now he is investigating a rumor that some of the soldiers are imperfectly supplied with necessary articles, and finding it true, he hastens to supply their wants, sharply rebuking a responsible officer that the needs of the men had not been attended to; while he investigates other charges and finds them unfounded. He learns that a private soldier is under arrest for a grave military offense for which it is possible that there may be palliating circumstances, and writes to make sure that full justice is secured the unfortunate, while at the next moment he pens a letter to the foreign father of a brave officer who has been wounded in battle, conveying words of appreciation which the grateful sire will never forget; and then turns to forward a check which some kind citizen has contributed that the suffering soldiers in the field hospitals may be ministered to. While he seeks to learn the burial place of an enlisted man whose friends desire to recover his remains, and directs that the body of a dead officer be embalmed and returned to Massachusetts that it may be buried with the honor befitting his rank, he devotes the whole energy of his nature to a successful attempt to procure the release of certain Massachusetts men who had been enlisted by emissaries from a neighboring state under false pretenses.

From the first, Governor Andrew was extremely anxious that the United States authorities should effect arrangements for the prompt exchange of prisoners of war, and he urged the matter with all the eloquence at his command. The reports of privations endured by the Union soldiers who had fallen into the hands of the enemy—though insignificant compared with the prison pen horrors later in the war—touched his heart, and he was especially moved when after the battle of Ball's Bluff a number of Massachusetts officers, including Colonel Lee and Major Revere of the Twentieth Regiment, were confined as hostages in the county jail at Richmond, Va. Writing to the President in December of that year, the governor pleaded strongly for the adoption of immediate measures for the release of these captives from their sad condition. Speaking of these officers he said:—

All of them are gentlemen and soldiers who have no superiors in any sphere of human life in all those qualities which ought to command respectful treatment—are imprisoned in felons' cells, fed on felons' fare, in a common jail; huddled together in a space so narrow that there is not air enough for health or comfort; allowed, for exercise, to promenade half an hour each day on a narrow pathway surrounding their prison, and especially exposed to disease by the fact that some of their companions, who are grievously sick, are not removed to hospitals.

He contrasted this picture with the condition of affairs at Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor, where numerous Confederate prisoners, including Mason and Slidell, were confined, enjoying every privilege consistent with retaining them in custody, and receiving equal consideration with the officers of the garrison in all matters pertaining to their personal comfort and welfare.

But though the immediate release of the Massachusetts men in the hands of the Confederate authorities could not be effected, steps could be and were taken for the amelioration of their condition. Blankets, clothing and other articles of which they were in need were furnished in abundance and sent forward to Richmond, where Adjutant Peirson of the Twentieth Regiment was allowed by the prison authorities to distribute the articles among the needy Massachusetts men. Lieutenant Peirson, in reporting the fact to the home authorities, stated that he had provided for the needs of nearly 400 Massachusetts soldiers at Richmond, in addition to which he had sent a portion to those in New Orleans and Tuscaloosa.

The first part of the paper describes the model and the experimental design. The second part presents the results of the simulations, showing the evolution of the system over time. The third part discusses the physical mechanisms responsible for the observed behavior. The fourth part compares the model results with observational data. The fifth part concludes the paper with a summary of the main findings and some perspectives for future research.

The model used in this study is a three-dimensional global climate model. It includes a general circulation model (GCM) and a coupled ocean-atmosphere-ice model. The model is forced by natural and anthropogenic factors. The experimental design consists of a control simulation and a perturbation simulation. The results are analyzed using various statistical methods.

The control simulation shows a stable climate system. The perturbation simulation shows a significant change in the climate system. The physical mechanisms responsible for this change are discussed in detail. The model results are compared with observational data, showing a good agreement.

The main findings of the study are summarized in the conclusion. The model results show that the climate system is highly sensitive to external forcing. The physical mechanisms responsible for the observed behavior are well understood. The model results are in good agreement with observational data. The study provides valuable insights into the behavior of the climate system and the impact of human activities.

While, notwithstanding the warm-hearted philanthropy displayed everywhere, the preparations for the expected work of mercy were still crude, the sufferers began to surge northward from the fast-multiplying battle-fields.

A few wounded men from Ball's Bluff had been brought to their homes in the fall of 1861, though most had fallen into the hands of the enemy. Thus far, however, not enough had come back to require special preparations for their transportation or reception; but at the opening of the Burnside campaign in North Carolina the conditions changed, and from that time there was little cessation to the sorrowful procession.

The news of the battle of Roanoke Island reached the state on the 15th of February, 1862, and Governor Andrew at once dispatched a member of his council, Dr. Alfred Hitchcock of Fitchburg, to the scene of operations to look after the Massachusetts wounded. Dr. Hitchcock, being an eminent surgeon and possessed of much executive ability, filled the requirements of the position admirably. On the 7th of March he set out for the North with 125 wounded and sick aboard a transport, landing at Baltimore on the evening of the 9th. The progress thence was slow and tedious, especially for the unfortunate soldiers. The transportation of such sufferers in considerable numbers was a new experience for all interested, and kind as were the hearts of all the loyal people, few hands had been trained to just the work that was needed, so that there were some annoying delays and not a little resultant suffering. But all of the 76 Massachusetts men in the party reached their homes or a hospital by the 13th. As a result of these earlier experiences, Massachusetts agencies were established at Baltimore and Philadelphia, so that the sick and wounded of the state were sure of being cared for at all large cities en route to their homes.

The most important of these humane agencies was that at Washington, which during most of the war was under the care of Colonel Gardiner Tufts of Lynn, who was appointed during the summer of 1862. The agency, however, was established directly after the arrival of the Sixth Regiment, with its wounded, April 19, 1861, when several natives of Massachusetts resident at the national capital formed an organization to care for the needy soldiers from their native state. George W. McClellan, second assistant post-master-general, was the first president of the association. The

supreme court room in the Capitol was fitted up as a hospital, and the duties of matron were assumed by Miss Lander of Salem, a sister of General F. W. Lander. As the demands upon this agency increased with the opening of hostilities in 1862, the work was systematized and extended under Colonel Tufts until it not only included an active oversight of the Massachusetts sick and wounded in the 60 hospitals in and about Washington, but reached to the battle-fields and the temporary hospitals in their vicinity. This work was most efficiently done, and embraced alike an oversight of the living soldiers, whether well or disabled, and care for the remains of the dead. A noble Dedham woman, Mrs. Jennie L. Thomas, aided Colonel Tufts in the discharge of his duties during most of his term. The names of 36,151 sick or wounded soldiers from the state were recorded at the Washington agency, and the expense to the Massachusetts treasury was some \$35,000. During the last year of the war a branch was maintained at Annapolis which gave especial attention to the soldiers from Massachusetts who had been or were prisoners of war.

The agency at Baltimore was established under direction of Governor Andrew to meet the necessities of the situation, being placed in charge of William Robinson of that city, who had won favorable notice through his kindness to the wounded of the Sixth Regiment on the 19th of April, 1861. Mr. Robinson died before the close of the war, leaving to other hands the completion of the work. At Philadelphia, Robert C. Carson was placed in charge of the immediate interests of the Massachusetts soldiers passing through the city. These positions were naturally of less importance than those at Washington and New York, especially in the case of Philadelphia, whose citizens were so thoughtful and generous to soldiers from all the states; but much valuable service was rendered by the agencies in their respective fields.

Nor did the preparations already referred to for the comfort and assistance of the soldier exhaust the range of beneficent work. While the pay of the volunteer was not large, every inducement was extended for him to save at least a portion of it for the comfort of those dependent upon him, or for his own use upon his return to civil life. Congress having provided on the 22d of July, 1861, for the application of the allotment system to the volunteer soldiers, three allotment commissioners were appointed by the Presi-

dent for each state ; those for Massachusetts, nominated by Governor Andrew, were Frank B. Fay of Chelsea, Henry Edwards of Boston and David Wilder, Jr., of Newton. They were appointed in February, 1862, and at once visited all the Massachusetts organizations then in the field, besides presenting the matter to those subsequently formed. So well was the work done that members of 41 regiments or batteries took advantage of the system. By this plan a portion of the soldier's pay was deducted by the United States paymasters and sent directly to the state treasurer, by whom it was distributed to the recipients named in the act of allotment, through the various city and town treasurers, or placed in the state treasury at interest until claimed by the soldier. In this way over \$3,000,000 was sent home by Massachusetts soldiers, independent of the sums sent directly by the soldiers after every visit of the paymaster. Thus a great amount was saved for the comfort of families at home which would otherwise have been squandered, and the tax upon town and state authorities was doubtless measurably lightened.

There were naturally and unavoidably many complications, misunderstandings and delays arising from the adjustment of state and national authority in respect to the regiments called into the national service. Under the Massachusetts militia system the officers were elected, and, as the term of the militia regiments in 1861 was short, no question arose as to the method of filling vacancies which might result during their absence. With the volunteer organizations for longer terms of service the elective method was dropped and the officers of the regiments and companies were selected and commissioned by the governor. How the vacancies which occurred after the commands left the state were to be filled was not at first clear ; but during August, 1861, it was settled that the adjutant general of the United States should report the vacancy to the governor, who should issue the commission to such person as he might select, and this custom, with modifications in the case of certain troops which will be noted in the proper place, continued during the war. Another and financially a more important settlement was arranged a few weeks later, by which the national government reimbursed the state to the amount of \$775,000 for stores and supplies which had already been furnished, and arrangements were made covering future transactions of like nature. These negotia-

tions were conducted at Washington by Quartermaster General Reed and Colonel Browne, Governor Andrew's private secretary. But with the ablest efforts of the state officials, justice could not in all cases be obtained, and one of these failures was in connection with some companies of Massachusetts men who had been enlisted for the "Mozart" Regiment—a New York organization. As these men could not be credited to the quota of Massachusetts, and under the act of the Legislature their families were shut out from the privileges of state aid, the governor made application for their transfer to a Bay State regiment, being desirous that they should be united with the seven companies then at Fortress Monroe, which afterward became the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. This request, however, was not granted, and the companies were never credited to the state, though an amendment by the Legislature at its next session extended the provisions of the State Aid act to the families of the men.

The closing months of 1861 and the beginning of 1862 were made unpleasant by a serious misunderstanding and bitter conflict of authority between Governor Andrew and General Butler. In fact, from the very first there seems hardly to have been harmony between the two. Both were strong, self-reliant, determined men; the governor was, as has been shown, deeply in earnest in carrying out his plans and intolerant of interference with his prerogatives; the general was equally determined upon the accomplishment of any purpose to which he was committed, and his methods were anything but conciliatory to those from whom he chanced to differ. The first evidence of diversity of views appears soon after the arrival of General Butler at Annapolis, when he tendered to Governor Hicks of Maryland the services of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment for the suppression of a negro insurrection should one occur, as was then apprehended. The rumored uprising did not take place, and was not even contemplated; but on being informed of the action taken by General Butler the governor expressed his disapproval, claiming that the troops should be moved forward to Washington as soon as possible for the protection of the national government. General Butler replied with a strong letter justifying his course; but by making the correspondence public weakened his otherwise strong position. The estrangement was deepened during his command at Fortress Monroe, when he received further criticism from

the governor, who intimated that the general was not as careful as he should have been of the personal comfort of some of the Massachusetts troops under his command.

Early in the autumn of 1861 General Butler began preparations for what finally took form as his New Orleans expedition. A part of his duty in that connection was the raising of the troops of which it was to be composed, as the national government had none that could be spared. Unfortunately a similar expedition was then being fitted out—that of General Sherman with head-quarters at New York, which was destined for the North Carolina coast, and which, Sherman being transferred to another command, was finally organized under the direction of General Burnside, with head-quarters at Annapolis. Three regiments from Massachusetts, enlistment for which was then in progress, had been promised to General Sherman, and strenuous efforts were being made for their completion, when on the 28th of August Captain David K. Wardwell was granted permission by the secretary of war to raise a regiment of volunteers in Massachusetts. Governor Andrew refused to recognize his right to do this, but he was authorized to raise for the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, then in process of organization, a company of which he was commissioned captain. Serious trouble had already arisen in other states over the giving of these special permits to recruiting officers, and Governor Andrew protested in behalf of his own state. Quartermaster General Reed and Colonel Browne were then in Washington, and upon presenting the matter to the President and the secretary of war received the assurance that no further permits of this nature should be granted, but that the governor should have exclusive control of the organizing of troops within the state.

All possible efforts were therefore bent to the completion of the regiments for Sherman's expedition, when on the 11th of September the governor received from Washington official intelligence that General Butler purposed raising six regiments in New England, for which the dispatch, signed by the President as well as the secretary of war, asked the consent of Governor Andrew. The latter replied at once, asking that the state be called on for such troops as were desired, and offering as soon as the regiments intended for General Sherman were filled to "help General Butler to the utmost." Without replying definitely to this communication, Secretary Cameron on the 12th issued an authorization to General Butler "to fit

out and prepare such troops in New England as he may judge fit for the purpose" of his expedition. Four days after this paper was issued came a Special Order from the adjutant general at Washington which directed "all persons having received authority from the War Department to raise volunteer regiments . . . in the loyal states . . . placed under the orders of the governors of those states." This was what Governor Andrew desired, and he immediately issued a Special Order, designating the organizations then in process of formation, and directing that till they were filled no new regiments or companies should be formed without permission from the state head-quarters. General Butler was not inclined to acquiesce gracefully with the wishes of the governor, and on the 1st of October another General Order was issued from the adjutant general's office at Washington, creating the New England states a military department, to be commanded by Major General Butler with head-quarters at Boston while recruiting his division.

On establishing head-quarters General Butler opened correspondence with the governor, requesting published authority for the enlistment of an infantry regiment and a squadron of cavalry; but this authority was not given, the governor declining to take any different course in the case of General Butler from that pursued with General Sherman and later with General Burnside. It is unnecessary to follow the controversy and the correspondence in detail. The Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiments were assigned to General Butler when organized; in addition to which the general established one camp at Pittsfield and another at Lowell. At the former a regiment was organized, known for a time as the "Western Bay State Regiment,"—afterward the Thirty-first; while at Lowell the "Eastern Bay State Regiment"—the Thirtieth—was raised, with the Fourth Light Battery and three unattached companies of cavalry. These two regiments and four companies left the state without their officers having been commissioned, no adjustment having been reached in the matter. Governor Andrew protested earnestly to the authorities at Washington against the course taken by General Butler, but it was not until January, 1862, that the position taken by the governor was recognized. A satisfactory settlement was then effected; the "Department of New England" was abolished, and commissions for the two regiments and the companies were issued by the governor.

This unfortunate experience seems to have convinced the general government that it could not with safety interfere with the enlistment of troops in the loyal states, and nothing further occurred to mar the harmonious relations in this direction which thenceforth existed between the authorities at Boston and those at Washington. In commissioning the officers of the regiments raised by General Butler, Governor Andrew declined to recognize the field officers and some others selected by General Butler, and this refusal undoubtedly wrought hardship in some cases, where months of faithful service had been given in good faith on the part of those thus disappointed. But most of these were provided by General Butler with staff positions or commissions in organizations recruited in the seceded states, and several such rose to high rank and marked distinction before the close of the war.

CHAPTER V.

THE STATE ELECTION OF 1861—SUPPLEMENTARY LEGISLATION—RECRUITING OFFICES CLOSED—"THE BANKS SCARE"—THE CALL FOR 300,000 THREE-YEARS' TROOPS—AND FOR A LIKE NUMBER FOR NINE MONTHS—THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1862.

WHILE these important events connected with the prosecution of the war had been in progress, the first state election subsequent to the outbreak of hostilities had taken place. Two tickets only, the Republican and the Democratic, were in the field. The Democratic convention was first held, meeting at Worcester on the 18th of September, 1861. Moses Bates of Plymouth was its chairman, and on calling the assemblage to order he delivered the customary speech, the tone of which as announcing the spirit of his party had been awaited with an interest approaching suspense. The friends of Union and Freedom were not disappointed at his utterance. While differing with the Republicans as to matters of state policy, he declared emphatically for the support of the national government and a vigorous prosecution of the war until peace should be conquered. Other speeches of like tenor followed; in fact, no dissenting voice was heard in the assembly, and the resolutions, reported by a committee of which A. R. Brown of Lowell was chairman, voiced the same sentiment. Isaac Davis of Worcester was nominated as the candidate for governor, Edwin C. Bailey of Boston for lieutenant governor, Charles Thompson of Charlestown for secretary of state, Mr. Bates for treasurer, and Edward Avery of Braintree for attorney general.

The Republican convention also met at Worcester on the 1st of October, Congressman Henry L. Dawes chairman. Mr. Dawes in his opening address made an eloquent, patriotic and liberal speech. While reaffirming the policy of his party in state and national affairs, he recognized appropriately the loyal devotion of the great body of the Democratic party and its leaders in the state. Governor

Andrew was unanimously renominated by acclamation for a second term; but the filling of the minor offices on the ticket was placed in the hands of a committee with a view to securing a fusion with supporters of the general government outside of the party. This committee reported the names of Edward Dickinson of Amherst for lieutenant governor, Richard Frothingham of Charlestown for secretary of state, Henry K. Oliver of Salem for treasurer, Levi Reed of Abington for auditor and Dwight Foster of Worcester for attorney general. The convention rejected the name of Mr. Frothingham, a life-long democrat, and renominated Oliver Warner for a second term; the name of Josiah G. Abbott of Lowell was substituted for attorney general, and thus amended the ticket as reported was placed in nomination. Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Abbott represented the fusion element, the former being a Conservative, never having joined the Republican party, and the latter being a straight-out Democrat. Subsequently both declined the nomination, John Nesmith of Lowell being named for lieutenant governor, and Mr. Foster for attorney general.

While the convention was earnest and strong in tone, the members were by no means unanimous in their view of the national situation. The dominant sentiment was that of implicit support of President Lincoln and his associates at Washington, mingling with which was a strong flavor of conservatism—a desire to conciliate and unite all factions upon a broad and generous basis of loyalty. This was the purpose which prevailed in the convention; but there was a strong radical minority ready to demand the abolishment of slavery and the use of colored men in the Union army. Senator Sumner addressed the assemblage earnestly in this vein, and Rev. James Freeman Clarke offered a resolution of like tone; but neither the views of Mr. Sumner nor the resolves of Mr. Clarke found favor with the convention. It is interesting to note the conservatism pervading the mass of the loyal people of the state at this time. While yielding to none in patriotism and devotion, they were only anxious that the armed rebellion should be subdued. They were not yet ready for the strong blow which should remove forever the prime cause of the revolt—the institution of slavery. This conservatism naturally gave deep offense to the more radical of the abolitionists, who were alarmed lest the speedy close of the war should leave the great cause of the rebellion still in existence.

The election took place on the 5th of November and showed how strongly the people indorsed Governor Andrew and his administration:—there was no question of the indorsement of the national government, for the state had no ticket in the field representing opposition to it. The total vote was small, being but 97,321, for 30,000 of the sons of Massachusetts were in the field to fight for their country and there was then no provision for casting and recording their ballots. Governor Andrew received 65,261 votes, Mr. Davis 31,264, with 756 scattering; the majority for Andrew was 33,201—more than the entire vote against him. The Legislature, principally Republican in its membership, was unanimous in support of the war, and thus in no uncertain manner was heard the voice of Massachusetts.

The Legislature met on the 1st day of January, 1862. It organized by the choice of John H. Clifford of New Bedford for president of the Senate, and Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester as speaker of the House. Both officers on assuming their duties referred to the war and the necessity for united and patriotic action. Mr. Clifford voiced the prevailing sentiment when he said, "Whatever may be his profession, he is no true patriot, who in this season of his country's peril, cannot rise to such a height as to lose sight of all those lines of political difference which in more peaceful and prosperous times have divided the people of the Commonwealth, or who is not ready to sacrifice everything but principle to make and keep them a united people."

The inauguration of the Governor occurred on the 3d, when his annual address was read. Its tone was in keeping with his previous utterances. After showing that the state had already expended for military purposes nearly \$3,400,000, about a fourth part of which had been refunded by the United States, not to mention the sums expended by the cities and towns, he referred at considerable length to the exposed condition of the Massachusetts coast, for the protection of which the national government had as yet taken no active measures. Adverting then to the cause of the rebellion and expressing his firm belief that eventually the institution of slavery must be overthrown, he yet affirmed his willingness to await the coming of that event as it should be wrought out by the developments of the future. Speaking for himself and in behalf of the state Governor Andrew said:—

Let him lead to whom the people have assigned the authority and the power. One great duty of absorbing, royal patriotism, which is the public duty of the occasion, demands us all to follow. Placed in no situation where it becomes me to discuss his policy, I do not stop even to consider it. The only question that I can entertain is what *to do*, and when that question is answered, the other is what next to do, in the sphere of activity where it is given to me to stand ; for by deeds, and not by words, are this people to accomplish their salvation. Let ours be the duty in this great emergency to furnish, in unstinted measure, the men and the money required of us for the common defense. Let Massachusetts ideas and Massachusetts principles go forth, with the industrious, sturdy sons of the Commonwealth to propagate and intensify, in every camp and upon every battle-field, that love of equal liberty, and those rights of universal humanity, which are the basis of our institutions ; but let none of us who remain at home presume to direct the pilot or to seize the helm. To the civil head of the national state, to the military head of the national army, our fidelity, our confidence, our constant, devoted, unwavering support, rendered in the spirit of intelligent freemen, of large-minded citizens, conscious of the difficulties of government, the responsibilities of power, the perils of distrust and division, are due without measure and without reservation.

Numerous laws and resolves relative to war measures were passed during the session of the Legislature ; but they were mostly in furtherance of measures already taken. Among other acts, towns were given authority to appropriate money in aid of the families of volunteers, the governor was authorized to arrange for the relief of sick and wounded soldiers, to take them to their homes, and for the treatment of such as could be accommodated at the state hospitals—all at the expense of the Commonwealth. The treasurer was instructed to receive and distribute the money sent home by soldiers, which was also exempted from attachment ; the governor was empowered to build iron-clads for the defense of the coast ; and the action of the Maryland Legislature in regard to those members of the Sixth Regiment wounded in Baltimore and the families of those killed was properly acknowledged.

The winter and spring passed, after the departure of General Butler's expedition, with very little activity so far as enlistments were concerned. It was a period of waiting, anticipation, trial and preparation. The general government had magnificent armies in the field waiting for the opening of the campaign, and it was fondly anticipated that the troops already raised would be able to effect the speedy close of the rebellion.

Early in April, 1862, the recruiting offices throughout the loyal states, which had passed under the direct control of the war department, were closed. Colonel Hannibal Day of the United States Army was at that time in charge of the recruiting service in Massachusetts. The governor had previously applied for permission to increase the battalion then in Fort Warren to a full regiment, to be known as the Thirty-second; but authority to raise even the four additional companies for that purpose could not then be obtained. Permission was, however, granted during April to raise some 750 recruits to replace the losses of the Massachusetts regiments of Burnside's North Carolina expedition.

On the 14th of May an inquiry was received from the war department as to the ability of the state to raise four additional regiments at short notice, but no order to proceed was then received. Whatever might have been in contemplation, other action was precipitated by the disaster to General Banks's command in the Shenandoah valley and what was known as "the Banks scare" in Washington. It was in consequence of this mishap that on the 25th Governor Andrew received this telegram from the secretary of war: "Send all the troops forward that you can, immediately. Banks is completely routed. The enemy are, in large force, advancing on Harper's Ferry." This dispatch was followed the same day by another of even more startling import: "Intelligence from various quarters leaves no doubt that the enemy, in great force, are advancing on Washington. You will please organize and forward immediately all the volunteer and militia force in your state."

Orders were at once issued for the assembling of all the state militia on Boston Common, and within 48 hours 4,000 soldiers were there ready and anxious to set out for the front. But by that time the scare had somewhat abated. General Banks had with much skill extricated his command from its peril and again faced the enemy, so that the order for the militia was countermanded and the men returned to their homes. The battalion from Fort Warren, however, six companies under Lieutenant Colonel Parker, was sent to the front and permission was given to recruit it to a full regiment,—the Thirty-second. About this time some companies of cadets and heavy artillery were raised for duty in the forts on the coast, and on the 28th of May two new regiments, the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth, were authorized. The former encamped at

Lynnfield and the latter at Camp Wool on the fair-grounds at Worcester.

Recruiting for these regiments was proceeding, not very rapidly, when the country was electrified by the retreat of General McClellan with the Army of the Potomac from before Richmond and the call on the 4th of July for 300,000 men to serve for three years or during the war. Governor Andrew issued his order on the 7th for 15,000 volunteers as the quota of Massachusetts under this call. To expedite the raising of these troops, a new method was adopted by which each city and town was called upon for its proper proportion of the whole number. The result was a new impetus in the matter of enlistments, the local officials putting forth every exertion to meet the demands made upon them. There was one drawback, however,—that it induced great competition among citizens for commissions in the new regiments, and many such were necessarily granted. In not a few instances it would have been much better could the governor have followed out his original purpose to promote brave and worthy soldiers already in the field. In addition to completing those already in process of formation, it was decided to organize seven new regiments, to be numbered from the Thirty-fifth to the Forty-first inclusive. For a short time the recruits from the five western counties assembled at Worcester, and those from the rest of the state at Lynnfield; but about the first of August Camp Briggs was established at Pittsfield, where the Thirty-seventh Regiment, drawn from the western portion of the state, was organized.

Within two months from the day that Governor Andrew issued his call the nine regiments had been filled and mustered; eight of them had left the state for active service, and in addition over 4,000 recruits for the old regiments in the field had been sent forward. The Thirty-third regiment went first on the 11th of August, the Thirty-fourth followed the next day, the companies to complete the Thirty-second went on the 20th, and the Thirty-fifth Regiment on the 22d; the Thirty-eighth was but two days later and the Thirty-sixth followed within a week; three other regiments, the Thirty-ninth, Thirty-seventh and Fortieth, went on the 6th, 7th, and 8th of September respectively. All of these organizations reported at Washington; the Forty-first Regiment (afterward the Third Cavalry), being destined for Louisiana, did not leave the state until the 4th of November, when it reported to General Banks at New York and

sailed thence for New Orleans. In the mean time two batteries of light artillery, the Ninth and Tenth, had been organized and sent forward to Washington.

While this stupendous task of enlisting 15,000 men for a long period of service was being prosecuted with great energy—in addition to the demands in behalf of the organizations in the field, nearly all of which were engaged in active and destructive campaigning—a second and even more startling call came from Washington on the 4th of August, when the President called for 300,000 additional men to serve for nine months and to be raised by draft. Of this number Massachusetts was asked to furnish 19,090. Yet so great was the energy put forth by the state and local officials that, notwithstanding numerous perplexing delays, the Massachusetts quota was raised by voluntary enlistment. In addition to difficulties in the matter of muster and transportation for the nine-months' troops which produced many delays and annoyances, the governor was seriously embarrassed by his failure to obtain credit on the quota of the state for the thousands of Massachusetts seamen who had already gone into the United States Navy. This was a difficulty experienced in common with other New England states and one which added heavily to the burden of those trying days.

The nine-months' regiments were organized on the plan of the Massachusetts Militia, the line officers being elected by the companies when filled, the field officers being in turn chosen by the ballots of the company officers. The five militia regiments which had responded at the first call in 1861 were at that time about going into camp for the annual muster; their ranks were recruited, new companies being formed in some instances, and they were sent forward as part of the quota. In addition 12 new regiments, from the Forty-second to the Fifty-third inclusive, were organized. So earnestly was the matter of recruiting carried forward that on the 23d of August the governor issued an order recommending that throughout the Commonwealth, and especially in the cities and larger towns, business should be suspended during the afternoons of the coming week, and that the time and influence of every citizen be given to encouraging enlistments; by the example of his own enrollment, if within the prescribed limits of age and health, and, if not, by stimulating the patriotism of his neighbors. This course was generally pursued and in a few days Governor Andrew tele-

graphed to the secretary of war that nothing was being done afternoons in Massachusetts except recruiting.

In addition to the 17 regiments, one battery of light artillery, the Eleventh, was enlisted for nine months; this ended the work of 1862 as far as the sending out of new organizations was concerned. As practically all the work of sending forward the 27 regiments, 7000 recruits to the old organizations and a number of artillery and infantry companies had been crowded into the last half of the year, the Commonwealth might well congratulate itself upon what it had accomplished. Illustrative of other demands requiring attention during this time, it may be stated that following the battle of Manassas, 41 first-class surgeons and nine car-loads of hospital stores were sent from the state within 24 hours after intelligence was received that they were needed at the front.

Before the completion of the various regiments and companies above designated, the attention of the people was again drawn to political matters. The Republican state convention met at Worcester on the 10th of September. It renominated Governor Andrew with all his associates on the state ticket of the previous year except the lieutenant governor. Mr. Nesmith declining to be again a candidate, Joel Hayden of Williamsburg was nominated for the second place on the ticket. After some discussion a committee on resolutions was appointed who reported five distinct declarations: That Massachusetts would support the national government in the prosecution of the war; that slavery ought to be exterminated; complimenting the Massachusetts soldiers and expressing sympathy for those who had fallen; pledging support to the President; complimenting Senators Sumner and Wilson and favoring the re-election of the former by the incoming Legislature; also strongly indorsing the state administration. These were adopted, but there was not entire unanimity, especially regarding the reference to Senator Sumner. What to do with the institution of slavery was still the unsolved problem and one concerning which good and loyal men held widely diverse views.

The Democratic party as such did not hold a convention, but the Democrats generally joined with the conservative and dissatisfied Republicans in "the People's Convention," which met at Faneuil Hall on the 7th of October. This gathering nominated Brigadier General Charles Devens, Jr., for governor, Thomas F. Plunkett of

Pittsfield lieutenant governor, and Henry W. Paine of Cambridge for attorney general. For the rest of the state ticket it indorsed the Republican nominees. It also nominated candidates for Congress in several of the districts, one or two of whom, as will be seen elsewhere, were elected. The resolutions adopted declared for a vigorous prosecution of the war, and especially indorsed General McClellan. A potent factor in the convention seems to have been an apprehension that Governor Andrew, at a recent meeting of the loyal governors at Altoona, Pa., had advised the removal of General McClellan from his command. This impression was subsequently removed, it having arisen entirely from a misunderstanding. General Devens, a brave and talented soldier and an honorable and high-minded gentleman, proved a strong opposition candidate; but the election showed a substantial majority for Governor Andrew, his vote being 75,835, that for Devens 52,587, with 1,733 scattering. The Legislature chosen also re-elected Charles Sumner to the United States Senate, thus practically indorsing his strong and fearless stand as an opponent of the institution of slavery.

CHAPTER VI.

THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION—RAISING COLORED REGIMENTS IN THE STATE—ORGANIZING THE BLACKS AT THE SOUTH—GENERALS ANDREWS AND WILD AND COLONEL HIGGINSON—GENERAL SAXTON AS MILITARY GOVERNOR—EDUCATING THE FREEDMEN.

PRESIDENT LINCOLN issued his proclamation of freedom to the slave on the 22d of September, 1862, to take effect on the first of January following. On the 2d of January, 1863, Governor Andrew in an order announced the event, directing that on the following day a salute of 100 guns be fired on Boston common. Previous to this, authority had been given the President in express terms by an act of Congress to employ persons of African descent and to organize and use them in such manner as he might deem best for the public welfare in the suppression of the rebellion. Before the month closed an order was issued by the secretary of war which read as follows:—

That Governor Andrew of Massachusetts is authorized, until further orders, to raise such number of companies of volunteer artillery for duty in the forts of Massachusetts and elsewhere, and such corps of infantry for the volunteer military service as he may find convenient; such volunteers to be enlisted for three years or until sooner discharged, and may include persons of African descent, organized into separate corps.

In respect to the proposed colored organizations, it was also stipulated by the secretary of war that they should be officered by white men, and the governor found it impossible for a long time to secure such modification of this requirement as to permit of the commissioning of competent colored men who had won distinction as enlisted men in actual service.

Thus far in the war the colored man had been the great problem—the innocent cause of uncertainty and dissatisfaction. The destiny of his race had been involved, yet he had only been able to assist in strengthening the hands of those who sought to hold his kind in

bondage; the thousands of strong and earnest blacks at the North who would gladly have poured out their life blood to advance the deliverance of their people had thus far been able merely to wait and hope for the hour when their services would be accepted. Thus far not an organization of colored volunteers had been formed, though an effort to recruit a regiment in Rhode Island had been made. In this respect, as in so many others, it remained for Massachusetts, under the direction of its vigorous governor, to lead. The latter had by no means been idle during this time in respect to the interests of the black man; he had urged and agitated, not only in behalf of residents of his own state, but as well with regard to the condition of the race at the South. He had urged in behalf of the latter that the escaping slaves and those made free by the operations of war should remain at the South, where they were already acclimated, and enter the military service of the United States; their organization in this way would supplement and support the emancipation proclamation, while they were not only better adapted to live in a climate to which they were accustomed than at the North, but would be able to perform many duties which unacclimated soldiers could only do at terrible cost of life and health. In other matters pertaining to the welfare of the negro at the South, not only the governor but many of the philanthropic citizens of the state were deeply interested, as we shall see later in the chapter.

The first authority to recruit for a colored regiment was given on the 7th of February, 1863, by the governor, and on the 14th of May the regiment, which was designated the Fifty-fourth, was filled to the requirement. In all the proceedings connected with this undertaking the state officers proceeded with the utmost care. Not only was the governor extremely anxious that this regiment should prove a success for the sake of demonstrating the desirability of the innovation which he had so earnestly advocated, but he had also to meet a world of prejudice and disparagement, even in those circles where it would have been least looked for. Many good and patriotic people had a great reluctance to see the colored man in any way brought actively into the struggle for the preservation of the nation. They felt and argued that in doing this the government was losing sight of the prime object—the restoration of the national authority in the seceded states—and diverting the war to the secondary object of an anti-slavery crusade. And this feeling, it is only just to say,

while stronger and more general within the democratic party, was not by any means confined to it; it even entered the ranks of the volunteer soldiery to some extent, and many a brave and worthy soldier protested earnestly against being made to serve as an agent in an abolition crusade, while numerous desertions which occurred about this time may be truthfully credited to this cause.

It is scarcely necessary to comment at length upon this feature of the times. It was a transition era, and many of the actors in the great drama little realized the importance of the scenes in which they were taking part. They failed to comprehend that, the rebellion being built upon the corner-stone of slavery, the structure would soonest and most surely fall if that corner-stone were demolished. Nor on the other hand, did those who most strenuously maintained the inferiority of the negro comprehend that in making him an agent for the deliverance of his race, not only would the arm of the national government be strengthened, but as well an important step be taken in the uplifting of the whole colored race. These facts such clear-sighted men as Governor Andrew then saw, as the whole world admits them now, and it was that these prejudices might be dispelled as the experiment was wrought out, that the governor exercised great care in the organization of the regiment.

The first and most important matter was the selection of proper officers, for if the ordinary volunteer regiment, made up of educated, self-reliant men, was strong or mediocre according to the military genius of its officers, how much the more would this be true of the blacks. After careful deliberation, therefore, the position of colonel of the Fifty-fourth was offered to Captain Robert G. Shaw of the Second Massachusetts Volunteers, an exceptionally able officer, a graduate of Harvard college, a young man of high social standing, representing as he did one of the prominent families of the state, and a firm believer in the cause of the colored soldier. Captain Norwood P. Hallowell of the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was selected for lieutenant colonel from similar considerations, and the line officers were gleaned from a long list of available candidates. The membership of the regiment was made up of men from all parts of the Union, who learning that Massachusetts was to put a regiment in the field hastened to enter it; among them were two sons of Frederick Douglass, the colored orator, and when on the 28th of May the command passed through Boston to embark for

the front, receiving a notable ovation from the citizens and thousands of visitors, the father of these young men was among the spectators who bade the organization Godspeed. Deep must have been the emotions of this famous man, who had so long and so earnestly pleaded for his people, as he beheld his sons going forth with arms in their hands to assist in striking the final blows in the great cause of emancipation.

The record of this regiment is fully given in its proper place—suffice it to say that within three months it formed the front line in a desperate assault on Fort Wagner in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina, and settled then and there the question of the colored man in actual contest. No troops in the world could have fought more bravely than did the Massachusetts Fifty-fourth Regiment, in that hopeless night struggle. Colonel Shaw, at the head of his regiment, was shot through the heart on the parapet of the fort, and falling inside the inclosure his body was buried by the Confederates in a common trench with his dead followers. Thus died, at the early age of 25 years, as pure-minded a patriot and as brave a warrior as ever drew sword in the cause of liberty.

Before the completion of the Fifty-fourth it was evident that a single organization could not receive all who were anxious to enlist, and a second regiment was decided upon. Lieutenant Colonel Hallowell was therefore detailed to attend to the organization of the Fifty-fifth, and became its colonel. In less than a month after the departure of the Fifty-fourth the Fifty-fifth followed, leaving Boston on the 21st of June. It served in the Department of the South, with its companion regiment, and much of the time in the same brigade. Its record was not less worthy than that of the Fifty-fourth, though fortunately it was not called to so severe a test as the assault on Wagner. In addition to these two regiments of infantry volunteers, a regiment of colored cavalry was raised during the winter and spring of 1863-4, which left for the front early in May, 1864, under command of Colonel Henry S. Russell, being designated the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry.

It has been said that the colored regiments from Massachusetts did faithfully all the duties coming to them as soldiers, and it should be added that for more than a year these duties were performed while the men were smarting under the sense of a most painful injustice. During all of this time the government had refused to pay

the enlisted men of these regiments or their chaplains—colored pastors who had been elected and appointed by Governor Andrew—more than the \$10 a month paid to colored laborers in the employ of the government, though it was clear to any intelligent comprehension that they had been enlisted under precisely the same authority and conditions as governed the enlistment of white soldiers, who were then being paid \$13 a month for privates and corresponding amounts for the non-commissioned grades. With wonderful devotion the members of the two regiments, as often as this sum was offered them, refused to accept anything less than the soldiers' pay to which they believed themselves entitled—and this though in many cases their families were suffering sadly for the long deferred money. Even when at the special session of 1863 the Legislature of Massachusetts appropriated money to make up the difference, that the soldiers might have the means of assisting their families, and the governor sent one of his assistant adjutant generals to South Carolina to make the payments, the heroic negroes refused to receive the amount, insisting that the general government, for whose preservation they were fighting, should itself render them justice.

It is remarkable that during this time no serious outbreak occurred on the part of the wronged men. Great tact and judgment were shown by the officers in repressing all tendency to violence and in urging the men to wait patiently until their rights could be secured—in which they were ably seconded by the more influential of the rank and file. In the mean time the governor used every means in his power to bring the authorities at Washington to a sense of their duty; the matter was eventually referred by the President to the attorney general, Mr. Bates, and his decision, when finally received, was in favor of the soldiers. Still it was not until the 28th of September, 1864,—more than 16 months after their muster in—that the Fifty-fourth were paid, the Fifty-fifth receiving their due a few days later. It is worthy of note that the enlisted men of the latter regiment sent home by Adams Express company, at this payment, more than \$60,000 to their families and friends, while the sum sent North by the Fifty-fourth exceeded \$100,000.

While this tardy justice was being secured for the black man, a like process was being wrought out in regard to his right to be made a commissioned officer, and again we find Governor Andrew a prime mover in the matter. Among those who had enlisted in the ranks

of the two colored regiments from Massachusetts were men of intelligence and bravery, some of whom the governor was especially desirous of commissioning, but for a long time the secretary of war withheld the necessary permission. It was finally granted, however, and on the 11th of March, 1864, Sergeant Stephen A. Swailes of the Fifty-fourth was commissioned second lieutenant, being subsequently advanced to first lieutenant, and thus establishing another step in the upward march of his race. There seems to be some question whether a few commissions had been previously issued to colored men in some of the regiments of United States colored troops; but it is certain that Sergeant Swailes was the first of his color to receive a commission in the volunteer service of the loyal states.

In addition to the work done at home in raising the three regiments of colored men sent from the state, Massachusetts officers had great influence in the matter of enlisting and organizing the ex-slaves and others of the same color in the states partially occupied by the Union armies. The first work of this kind done was by General Butler at New Orleans, where a regiment was organized soon after his occupation of the city; but this was composed of free men and almost entirely of mulattoes, most of whom were almost white. But little was done in that department toward the organization of the negroes as a class until after the fall of Port Hudson, when General Banks turned his attention in that direction, and the matter was placed in the hands of General George L. Andrews, by whom it was very efficiently conducted, remaining in his charge until after the close of the war. All of these men—Butler, Banks and Andrews—were representatives of the Old Bay State.

The next attempt to form a colored regiment in the South, and the most important step taken in the direction of arming the freedmen, was in South Carolina, under the direction of General Saxton, where the First South Carolina Regiment—afterward known as the Thirty-third United States Colored Troops—was mustered in on the 7th of November, 1862, and the few days succeeding. This was the first regiment formed of ex-slaves and brought to a state of efficiency, though an unsuccessful attempt had been made earlier under General Hunter, and the First South Carolina doubtless owed much of its efficiency to the zeal, ability and devotion of its commander, Colonel T. W. Higginson of Massachusetts, who in his

book, "Life with a Black Regiment," gives a very interesting picture of his experiences and the characteristics of those with whom he had to deal. In this department—that of the South—as that of the Gulf, the principal steps, and almost the only ones that gave valuable results, were taken by Massachusetts men or in pursuance of their ideas.

The same was true of North Carolina, where in the spring of 1863 Brigadier General Edward A. Wild, who as colonel of the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment had lost an arm at South Mountain, began the organization of "Wild's Brigade," with which for more than two years his name and fame were identified. Like those in other fields who led in this work, General Wild was a thorough soldier and enthusiastically devoted to the cause of the blacks; it needs scarcely be said, therefore, that he was eminently successful in the organization of his Corps D'Afrique. Nor should we fail to note the valuable services of General Edward W. Hincks, commanding a division of the Eighteenth Corps in the earlier operations against Petersburg, where the organization won for itself and its commander deserved recognition. Thus in these three important southern fields the work of transforming the freedmen into efficient soldiers was practically entirely in the hands or under the direction of officers from Massachusetts.

The problems presented in relation to the black man as the war progressed were varied, and in the solution of them no state furnished more noted and worthy agents than did Massachusetts. The services of General Rufus Saxton may well be referred to in this connection, not only on account of their importance, but because General Saxton, though serving in the United States Army, was a loyal and devoted son of Massachusetts. He was assigned to duty as Military Governor of the Department of the South on the 29th of April, 1862, entering upon his duties on the 1st of July following and serving until early in the year 1866. General Saxton was directed "to take possession of all the plantations heretofore occupied by rebels, and take charge of the inhabitants remaining thereon within the department," or whom the fortunes of war might bring into it; and he was given authority to take such measures, and make such rules and regulations for the cultivation of the land and employment and government of the inhabitants as circumstances might seem to require. In these respects he was to be responsible

only to the secretary of war, and various military powers were conferred in the exercise of which he was to be subordinate only to the major general commanding the department. His jurisdiction extended over the states of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. Under his supervision schools for the freedmen were established, superintendents over plantations were appointed and the people were put at work—at first in gathering the cotton then ripe in the fields, and afterward at raising cotton and other crops. The people with whom he had to do were the slaves and other colored persons who had been left on the plantations when abandoned by their white owners, as well as those escaping from bondage and seeking refuge under the protection of the Stars and Stripes.

This was the first experiment in its line, and it was entirely successful under the wise direction of General Saxton. The freedmen were at once made self-supporting. Millions of dollars' worth of cotton and other valuable products of their toil accrued to the United States treasury. Thousands of the ablest men were also employed in the army and navy, General Saxton having been authorized about the last of August, 1862, to organize not to exceed 50,000 "volunteer laborers," and not more than 5,000 troops for military service, the latter to be properly organized and instructed by competent white officers. Several regiments were formed under this order, one of which was the First South Carolina, Colonel T. W. Higginson commanding, as before noted. This order antedated the emancipation proclamation, but an act of Congress had already been passed providing that all men and boys received into the United States service, who had been the slaves of rebel masters, were with their wives, mothers and children to be declared free and so treated by all military commanders.

On the 16th of January, 1865, General W. T. Sherman, then commanding the Military Division of the Mississippi, which embraced the Department of the South, issued "Special Field Orders, No. 15," dated at Savannah, Ga., which made explicit provisions for the settlement of the freedmen and their families. The islands from Charleston south, the abandoned rice fields along the rivers for 30 miles back from the sea, and the country bordering the St. John's river, Florida, were reserved and set apart for the settlement of the negroes made free by the acts of war and the proclamation of the President of the United States. After various other

specifications, the order detailed General Saxton as inspector of settlements and plantations, to carry out the provisions of the decree, furnish titles to the lands occupied, and to enlist and organize such negro recruits as were willing to enter the national service, the families of all such to be entitled to homesteads. Doubting whether the government, after the close of the war, would confirm and maintain in their possessions the freedmen who might thus acquire lands, General Saxton requested the war department to relieve him from the responsibility of its enforcement, but this the secretary of war declined to do. General Saxton therefore settled 40,000 freedmen on lands as provided; but soon after the close of the war they were dispossessed and the plantations returned to their former owners—General Saxton, who declined to thus cruelly break faith with the poor people, having been removed from his command.

There was one other department of the great common field in which men and women of Massachusetts won distinction, though it would be difficult to separate their work from that of others—the work of educating the freed or escaping slaves, at that time known as “contrabands.” The condition of ignorance in which the black people had been kept in the South was one of the arguments against slavery, and no sooner did the progress of the war bring the possibility than scores of devoted teachers sped to all points where their services could be employed and began the work of education. It were difficult to imagine a more thankless, trying task than was taken up by these devotees of a noble purpose. The imagination will readily conceive that only the most exalted heroism could sustain these teachers—largely women—through the manifold trials which beset their work—the surroundings, the strange character of the masses with whom they had to deal, the prejudice, the sneers and taunts, even the deprecations of well-meaning friends who had not their heroic faith. But all of these annoyances and drawbacks were bravely met as the inevitable concomitants of a necessary and holy work; if there were discouragements, they were bridged by hope and trust; many of these people had waited long years for the work which was then opening to their hands, and they had no thought of turning from the ripening harvest. Not only children but adults—even the black soldiers in many cases—became scholars; if the health of one teacher failed under the trial, another was ready to take the vacant desk—and it is pleasing to record that as these pages pass

through the press several of those who a quarter of a century since took up the work in this particular direction are still engaged in the same line of duty, educating the colored people to a proper condition to enjoy and appreciate the broader life which the result of the war brought to them. All honor to the heroic band!

While these schools were opened at all promising points—and there were many such, as will be readily imagined—one of the most interesting occasions was the opening of the schools at Richmond, Va. The secretary of the teachers' committee, Hannah E. Stevenson, was at Norfolk when Richmond was occupied by the Union army. With three Massachusetts teachers, Misses Bessy Canedy, Lucy Chase and Martha H. Chase, she hastened at once to the fallen city, called the colored people together in the largest church and began the organization of schools. Great success attended the work there, and the Normal School under Miss Canedy's care proved an admirable institution.

Of the Massachusetts people who rendered notable service in the various departments, the following may be named, though not to the disparagement of others who served faithfully and well. At the various South Carolina stations, Edward L. Pierce of Milton, who organized the educational work in the Department of the South, Mrs. Ednah D. Cheney of Jamaica Plain, who was a power in the work throughout, Laura Towne, Ellen Murray, Elizabeth H. Bottume, Harriet Buttrick, Sarah E. Foster, Selma Wesselhoef, Jane Hosmer, Louise Fisher, Fanny S. Langford, Jane B. Smith, and Arthur Sumner; in Georgia, Sarah E. Chase, Caroline Alfred and Mary A. Fowler; at Jacksonville, Fla., Mrs. Esther H. Hawkes; at Richmond, Bessy Canedy, Harriet L. Carter, Lucy Chase, Angelina Ball, Martha H. Chase, Anna F. Clarke, Abby Francis and Annie M. Bullard; at Charlottesville, Va., Anna Gardner and Philena Caskin; at Washington, Mary E. Pierce; at Newbern, N. C., Anne P. Merriam. Many of these taught in various fields, and their work was not, like that of the soldier, ended with the war; it had then only begun, and for ten years afterward it was carried on by the same organizations.

CHAPTER VII.

DEFENSE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COAST—THE CAVALRY REGIMENTS—THE DRAFT OF 1863 AND THE RIOT—THE LIGHT BATTERIES—NAVAL CREDITS—THE "VETERAN" REGIMENTS—THE STATE ELECTION OF 1863—ADDITIONAL CALLS FOR TROOPS—SPECIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE.

THE matter of the defense of the Massachusetts coast should be explained somewhat more fully than has been done in the casual references to it heretofore, since it was, during almost the entire period of the war, a subject of the most important concern to the state officials. The defenseless character of the Massachusetts harbors, in common with many other portions of the coast, was understood by the Federal authorities at the outbreak of hostilities, and there was a full appreciation of the standing invitation thus given to foreign interference by naval means or to a sudden dash by some daring Confederate cruiser, which might work incalculable damage in many quarters and escape unharmed. In recognition of these facts, the department of state on the 14th of October, 1861, addressed a letter to the governors of the states having coast or lake exposure urging that the ports and harbors be put in a state of complete defense, the expense of doing which would be reimbursed by the general government in case the work was done in accordance with the ideas of the United States authorities. Governor Andrew at once went to Washington, conferring with high engineering authority, and on the assembling of the Legislature brought the matter to its attention. Five hundred thousand dollars was voted for the purchase of heavy cannon suitable for the defense of the harbors; but this sum, liberal as it seemed, was found after consultation with capable ordnance officers to amount to no more than a third of what would be required for an adequate armament. There were other difficulties to be met. The general government, on account of its pressing needs in every

direction, was employing to the fullest capacity all foundries in the country capable of casting heavy cannon, and the procuring of such from abroad was attended with great perplexity. There was also difficulty in settling upon a system which would meet the sanction of the authorities at Washington so as to insure the repayment of the expense incurred. Practically little was done during 1862, and the matter came before the Legislature of the following winter for further consideration.

The appearance of the Confederate iron-clad *Merrimac* in the spring of 1862, her encounter with the wooden vessels of the United States Navy and later with the *Monitor*, not only produced a temporary "scare" along the entire coast, but showed the necessity for a revolution in the methods of harbor defense and naval warfare. The Legislature had authorized the governor to have one or more iron-clads built for the protection of Boston Harbor, but before contracts could be made the general government claimed the field, with the assertion that it was ready to employ the utmost capacities of the country in the production of such vessels for its own use. The state authorities, however, were advised to provide for exigencies by a system of harbor obstruction, so that any dangerous visitant might be held at bay. Thus nothing practical had as yet been done, and when the Legislature met at the close of 1862 it was ready to indorse any scheme which promised a reasonable solution of the vexing problem. On the 30th of March, 1863, an act was passed appropriating a million dollars, to be expended at the discretion of the governor and council, and in addition authorizing the inhabitants of any town on the coast to appropriate sums on their own account subject to the approval of the state authorities. Congress likewise about the same time made appropriations for assisting in the work, and the summer of 1863 began to see progress made toward practical results. Besides the work on the forts in the harbor at Boston, earthworks were designed and put in process of construction for the defense of Newburyport, Gloucester, Salem, Marblehead, Plymouth and Provincetown, as well as a masonry fort at the latter place. John M. Forbes was also authorized to make arrangements in England for the purchase of heavy guns for the manning of the works. This he did, to the extent of contracting for some 20 or more Blakely rifled cannon, nine-inch and eleven-inch guns; but the difficulties of manufacture were so great that the contracts

were never filled, though some parts of guns were sent to Massachusetts and finished at the Putnam Machine Works at Fitchburg.

In the mean time the English shipwright Laird, at his yards on the Mersey, was constructing iron-clads for the Confederates; they were nearly ready for sea, and their destination was no secret, though it was still hoped that the English government would interfere to prevent their sailing. So threatening was the outlook at this time, and so pressing the need for the heavy guns, that in September, 1863, Governor Andrew dispatched Colonel Ritchie of his staff to England to co-operate with Mr. Forbes in the effort to place contracts, and also to oversee their fulfillment, in which he was assisted by J. C. Hoadley, an engineer of reputation, who went to England soon after. Only seven of the Blakely guns had been delivered when the prospect of an early close of the war led the state to cancel the contract—which the contractor was but too glad to have done. Previous to that time Colonel Ritchie had found opportunity to purchase a considerable number of smooth-bore 68-pounders, which had with great difficulty been shipped to Massachusetts. They were never mounted, however, the efforts of the general government with what the state had been able to assist, added to the arrangements which had been made for obstructing the entrance in case of necessity, having put the forts in Boston Harbor in passable condition. But it should be borne in mind that all through the war, in addition to the exertions which the Commonwealth was making to raise and send forward men to serve with the armies in the field and to man the United States Navy, there was the constant apprehension inseparable from a knowledge of the defenseless condition of the entire coast against anything like a vigorous attack, either by Confederate cruisers or a foreign power in case the outside complications should at any time reach the stage of actual warfare.

Reference has already been made to the formation of the various infantry regiments up to the Fifty-fifth—which at the close of the year 1863 had been the last sent out. During the war the state put into the field five regiments of cavalry. Of these, the First, commanded by Colonel Robert Williams, a Virginian and a United States Army officer, was recruited in the autumn and early winter of 1861, its three battalions going to the front on the 25th, 27th and 29th of December respectively. The Second Regiment was not raised till something more than a year later, one battalion,

largely composed of natives of Massachusetts, being sent on from California, while the others were organized at Readville. The Second was commanded by Colonel Charles Russell Lowell, Jr., one of the most brilliant officers sent from the state, who gave his life in the cause. Five companies under Major Caspar Crowninshield went to the front February 12, 1863, the remainder following on the 11th of May. About a month later the Forty-first Regiment, then serving in Louisiana, was reorganized as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry, the three detached companies on duty in that state being included in the new organization. The Fourth Cavalry was composed of a battalion which had been detached from the First Massachusetts with eight new companies, the regiment being commanded by Colonel Arnold A. Rand. It went into service during March and April, 1864. At about the same time a new battalion of four companies was raised and assigned to the First Regiment in place of the one detached, and a regiment of colored cavalry was recruited, known as the Fifth Massachusetts, Colonel Henry S. Russell, and going to the front by battalions on the 5th, 6th and 7th of May, 1864. With the exception of the battalion of Frontier Cavalry, and some additional companies, raised later, these were all the mounted troops sent from the state.

It becomes necessary now to refer to the only draft of importance which took place in the state during the continuance of the war. This occurred during the months of June and July, 1863, and was in pursuance of an act of Congress passed at the session of the previous winter. Major Clarke of the United States Army was made provost marshal general for the state, with headquarters at Boston, assistants being appointed for the several congressional districts. All persons between 20 and 45 years of age supposedly capable of performing military duty were enrolled, the total number being 164,178. Of this number 32,079 were drafted, but the actual return of serviceable men was not encouraging. Only 743 went into service, though 2,325 procured substitutes, making a gain of 3,068 enrolled and sent into camp at Long Island. Of these 2,720 were assigned to Massachusetts regiments then in the field, 244 were detailed as provost guard for the camp and 124 deserted. In addition 3,623 of those drafted paid commutation amounting to \$1,085,800, while the remainder were exempted for physical defects or other cause.

This draft was the cause of rioting and disorder in the streets of Boston, and of angry demonstrations in other places, but the prompt measures taken by the governor, the mayor of Boston and the authorities in other cities prevented anything like the horrible scenes at New York. Finding that there was danger of an outbreak, Governor Andrew on the 14th of July ordered the Eleventh Battery, which had recently returned from a nine-months' term at the front, to assemble at the armory on Cooper Street, and as indications of coming trouble thickened all other troops in the vicinity of Boston that were available were ordered to hold themselves in readiness for duty if needed. Most of these, including the Forty-fourth and Forty-fifth Regiments, reported promptly and remained at the positions assigned them till all probability of further trouble had passed.

Owing to the wise precautions taken and the faithful efforts of the Boston police, there was but one serious outbreak. That occurred in front of the armory of the Eleventh Battery of Light Artillery on Cooper Street, where were deposited the only pieces of light ordnance in the city of which the rioters could hope to get possession. The armory was occupied by a body of heavy artillerists in addition to the members of the battery, the whole under command of Major Stephen Cabot. During the evening of the 14th an attempt was made by the mob to force an entrance to the building, when at the orders of the commandant one volley was fired by the defenders. How severely the insurgents suffered will never be known, but it is certain that several were killed and a considerable number wounded. It is gratifying to record that this single volley was all that Massachusetts soldiers were called on to fire in suppression of the riot. There were other disturbances which the police quelled, leaders of the insurrection were arrested from time to time, and the military remained under arms at Boston and in other cities for some days, but there was no further call for ball cartridges. The troops on duty were under command of Brigadier General Peirce of the Second Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and not only General Peirce but all the officers and men serving under him received the emphatic thanks of the governor in a General Order issued on the 3d of August following, when tranquillity had once more been assured.

Before dismissing the matter of the draft, it should be noted that

while the echoes of the incipient riot were dying away, on the 18th of July, Governor Andrew telegraphed to the secretary of war for permission to enlist the conscripted men of Massachusetts, in order that they might receive the state bounty, and also from a feeling that the men would go forth with better heart if they could stand beside their comrades in the field as volunteers; but the permission was not given, though the request was repeated a few days later.

Another matter which caused much discussion between the state and general governments was in relation to the organization of the Massachusetts light batteries. From the 31st of July, 1861, to the 11th of March, 1864, 15 light batteries were mustered in for three years' service, in addition to one for three months, one for six months and one for nine months. Yet all of these were sent forward and served out their terms as single companies, a regimental organization being denied them, though it was accorded to other states sending a much less number of light artillery companies. In consequence, the captain of a Massachusetts battery, no matter how capable—and some especially fine artillerists were sent from the state—could hope for no advancement in rank, unless he should obtain it in the way of brevet. This piece of injustice continued during the war, and not even the eloquence and the persistency of an Andrew prevailed to right it.

Earlier in the year 1863 the governor had interceded with both the secretary of war and the President, urging the desirability of an expedition into Texas which should take many of the Massachusetts troops from Louisiana to a more healthful and as he felt a more promising field of operations. In addition to the Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-first and Forty-first Regiments, with various companies of light artillery and cavalry, in the three-years' service, eight of the Massachusetts nine-months' regiments had been sent to the Department of the Gulf, and all were suffering from the climate and the malarial influences, scarcely one man in ten in some of the commands being free from illness, and the death list being very large. But the purpose of opening the Mississippi had been entered upon, and the term of service of the nine-months' troops ended about the time of the fall of Port Hudson.

Reference has already been made to the fact that during the earlier years of the war no credit was given the state for enlistments in the navy. At the beginning of the year 1863 the number

of Massachusetts men in the navy had reached 13,618, and while the Commonwealth was straining every nerve to meet the requirements of the successive calls from Washington, this large number of her sons was wholly disregarded in making up the credits to be allowed. Justice came at length, however; for on the 4th of July, 1864, Congress passed an act allowing credit for naval enlistments up to the 24th of February of that year. The number credited to Massachusetts under this act was 22,360, and during the remainder of that year 3,808 others were added to the long list, making the total representation of the state in the United States Navy 26,168.

Early in the winter of 1863-4 an order was issued by the War Department for the encouragement of re-enlistment by the soldiers already in the field whose terms of service were soon to expire. This provided that those having less than a year to serve of the original term might re-enlist for another term of three years and in addition to large state and government bounties should receive a furlough of 30 days. These provisions covered the organizations mustered during 1861, and upward of 6,200 Massachusetts veterans accepted the terms and were credited to the state quota. Several of the regiments returned for the furlough as organizations, accompanied by their officers, and were received with every demonstration of appreciation. Of course it need not be said that the soldiers thus secured, though not at the moment increasing the number in actual service, were of the most valuable sort, being inured to war, patriotic and acclimated. Their value was especially appreciated during the later days of the struggle, when the character of many of the recruits sent to the army had sadly deteriorated—a deterioration which Massachusetts did not wholly escape.

During the fall and winter of 1863-4 Governor Andrew decided to raise four regiments of "veterans," to be composed of men who had seen service, and this plan was carried out. They were numbered from the Fifty-sixth to the Fifty-ninth inclusive. The Fifty-seventh was recruited by Colonel W. F. Bartlett at Worcester, but the other three were organized at the general rendezvous at Readville. The governor desired to offer these troops to General Burnside, who was then reorganizing the Ninth Corps, its destination being kept secret. His suggestion to this effect was not formally acted upon, but when, just before the opening of the spring campaign of 1864,

the regiments were sent forward, they were attached to Burnside's Corps, and in the severe fighting of 1864 were almost annihilated.

During 1863 the efforts of the state officials had been mostly directed to filling the depleted ranks of the regiments and companies in the field. The Second Cavalry and Second Heavy Artillery Regiments went into service during the year, as did the two colored infantry regiments, while several companies of heavy artillery were organized for service in the forts on the Massachusetts coast; while the total number mustered for three years during 1863 reached 11,538, making the number furnished by the state up to that time almost 84,000 men under all calls. There were at that time (January 1; 1864) but three camps of rendezvous in the state—that at Worcester, commanded by Colonel Bartlett; Camp Meigs at Readville, under General Peirce of the militia, where the new organizations were forming; and the station on Long Island in Boston Harbor, in charge of General Devens, where recruits for the regiments in the field were gathered preparatory to being forwarded to their destinations.

The political campaign of 1863 was most sharply contested. Hitherto the tone of the democratic party, while critical of the measures taken by the general government, had in Massachusetts been outspoken for a vigorous prosecution of the war. In the discussions of the issues at that time, and in the convention of the democratic party, which met on the 3d of September at Worcester, the tone was changed to a bitter arraignment of the administration, state and national, all opposed to the party in power being invited to join. The speeches were condemnatory of the republican policy, assertive of state rights, declaring for the Constitution of the United States as it stood, and expressing in the resolutions a desire for peace on such terms as would be honorable to the nation and secure a permanent union of the states. Richard S. Spofford, Jr., of Newburyport was chosen chairman of the convention, and Henry W. Paine of Cambridge was nominated as the candidate for governor, with the following associates for the state ticket: Lieutenant governor, Thomas F. Plunkett of Pittsfield; secretary of state, Frederick O. Prince of Winchester; treasurer, Nathan Clark of Lynn; attorney general, Theodore H. Sweetser of Lowell; auditor, Moses Bates of Plymouth. The nominee for governor was a new man to the party, having never before attended one of its con-

ventions and having earlier in life been a member of the Whig party.

The republican convention met at Worcester on the 24th of September, with Congressman Thomas D. Eliot of New Bedford as chairman, and with remarkable unanimity of feeling and purpose renominated the entire state ticket then in service. The speeches and the resolutions had but one tone, and pledged the state to an unwavering and unconditional support of the national government, thanked the soldiers and sailors for their heroic service, approved the act of the President in issuing the proclamation of emancipation and the employment of colored soldiers in fighting the battles of the nation, and in words as well as by the action taken gave the most unqualified indorsement to the policy of the governor and his associates.

The campaign which followed was marked by considerable bitterness of discussion, but when the election came, on the 8th of November, it showed the confidence of the great majority of the people in the officials both of the state and the nation who had thus far conducted the contest for the preservation of the Union. Governor Andrew was re-elected by the largest majority he had yet received, his vote being 70,483, that for Mr. Paine 29,207, with 77 scattering—making a majority for Mr. Andrew of 41,199.

While the political canvass was in progress another call for 300,000 volunteers to serve for three years was made by the President, and Massachusetts was asked to furnish as her quota 15,126 men. This was a serious demand under the circumstances. Already the active manhood of the state had been heavily drained by the repeated calls; those who remained had many ties to bind them to home and business. Wages were high and laborers in great demand. Up to this time the bounty paid by the state had been but \$50 for a three-years' enlistment, and that by the United States was only \$100. This with the high wages prevailing in civil life and the meager pay of the soldier in the field offered no money inducement for the taking up of the more dangerous occupation; those who from a high sense of patriotic duty felt called on to make the sacrifice which the country demanded had already done so, and thousands of them had lain down their lives.

It seemed probable under the circumstances that a draft would be necessary for the filling of this new demand; but that was a resort

so distasteful to the people of Massachusetts that the governor was earnestly besought to call a special session of the Legislature that steps might be taken for the filling of the quota by enlistments. He did so, and the law-makers met on the 11th of November, 1863, the session continuing but a week. The only business transacted was that pertaining to the encouragement of enlistment and an effort to right the wrongs of the colored regiments in regard to their pay, these being the subjects presented by the governor in his message for consideration. He stated that in order to encourage enlistments, especially of those who had already seen service, the United States was offering a bounty of \$402 for those who had served not less than nine months, or \$302 for new recruits to go into the regiments already in the field, and he recommended that the state bounty of \$50 be increased.

This was done, and the governor was authorized to offer a state bounty of \$325 for new recruits or for soldiers of Massachusetts already in the field who should re-enlist, the term in both cases to be three years or during the war. Recruiting except under authority of the governor or the United States government was prohibited, and enticing persons to leave the Commonwealth for the purpose of enlisting in any outside organization was made punishable by heavy penalties. The state had in the early part of the war furnished whole companies, and several of them, for regiments raised in other states, but it was deemed only just that the credit for her sons should now be secured for the Old Bay State herself. At this time, also, was passed the act to make up to the soldiers of the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Regiments the deficiency between the sum offered them by the general government and the pay given to white soldiers, and paymasters for this purpose were appointed; but as has been stated, the heroic negroes refused the well-intended proffer and insisted upon full justice being done them by the government they were fighting to save.

The new Legislature assembled on the 6th of January, 1864, the Senate electing Jonathan E. Field of Stockbridge president and the House choosing Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester for speaker. The governor's message, which was sent in two days later, showed that the expenses of the year had been nearly \$6,700,000, of which over \$1,115,000 had been paid in some manner on account of Massachusetts soldiers, either in bounties, state aid to the families, or other-

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LAST TROOPS RAISED—OUTSIDE ENLISTMENTS—KIND OFFICES OF THE CITIZENS—THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN—CONSTITUTIONAL ABOLITION OF SLAVERY—DEATH OF EDWARD EVERETT—FALL OF RICHMOND—ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN—MILITARY STATISTICS—DEPOSIT OF THE BATTLE FLAGS—THE DRAMA CLOSED.

WHILE the four Veteran regiments of infantry were being recruited during the winter of 1863-4, the efforts of the state were strongly put forth in other directions. Not only were several thousand recruits sent to strengthen the Massachusetts organizations already in the field, but new commands were being continually filled and dispatched to the seat of war. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments of cavalry, the Eleventh, Fourteenth and Sixteenth Batteries of light artillery and the Third Regiment of heavy artillery were all placed in the field during the early spring of 1864. The latter, like the Second, had been composed of companies raised from time to time and most of whom had served in the coast defenses of the state.

There was a brief respite in the work of recruiting and organization after these troops were sent, while the terrible struggles of the spring campaign took place. As the campaign developed, it became necessary to call all the available soldiers from garrisons and fortifications to active duties at the front, and on the 1st of July the secretary of war called for militia regiments to take charge of the fortifications thus to be vacated. Massachusetts responded with her usual alacrity, and within a month furnished five regiments to serve for 100 days. Four of these—the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth and Forty-second—were troops that had served under the nine-months' call, reorganized for this occasion, while one regiment—the Sixtieth—was enlisted complete and commanded by Colonel Ansel D. Wass, a capable and experienced officer. A notable incident in connection with the Forty-second Regiment was the fact that Colonel Isaac

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LAST TROOPS RAISED—OUTSIDE ENLISTMENTS—KIND OFFICES OF THE CITIZENS—THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN—CONSTITUTIONAL ABOLITION OF SLAVERY—DEATH OF EDWARD EVERETT—FALL OF RICHMOND—ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN—MILITARY STATISTICS—DEPOSIT OF THE BATTLE FLAGS—THE DRAMA CLOSED.

WHILE the four Veteran regiments of infantry were being recruited during the winter of 1863-4, the efforts of the state were strongly put forth in other directions. Not only were several thousand recruits sent to strengthen the Massachusetts organizations already in the field, but new commands were being continually filled and dispatched to the seat of war. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments of cavalry, the Eleventh, Fourteenth and Sixteenth Batteries of light artillery and the Third Regiment of heavy artillery were all placed in the field during the early spring of 1864. The latter, like the Second, had been composed of companies raised from time to time and most of whom had served in the coast defenses of the state.

There was a brief respite in the work of recruiting and organization after these troops were sent, while the terrible struggles of the spring campaign took place. As the campaign developed, it became necessary to call all the available soldiers from garrisons and fortifications to active duties at the front, and on the 1st of July the secretary of war called for militia regiments to take charge of the fortifications thus to be vacated. Massachusetts responded with her usual alacrity, and within a month furnished five regiments to serve for 100 days. Four of these—the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth and Forty-second—were troops that had served under the nine-months' call, reorganized for this occasion, while one regiment—the Sixtieth—was enlisted complete and commanded by Colonel Ansel D. Wass, a capable and experienced officer. A notable incident in connection with the Forty-second Regiment was the fact that Colonel Isaac

S. Burrill, who went to Texas as its commander in the winter of 1862 and was taken prisoner there, had just been exchanged in time to again take command of it, joining the regiment soon after its arrival at Washington. In addition to these five regiments, nine companies of infantry were raised for 100-days' duty in the forts on the Massachusetts coast, making a total of 5,461 men. These troops were not credited to the quota of the state, and the consideration to the enlisted men, apart from the ordinary pay of a soldier, was a bounty from the state ranging approximately from \$65 to \$75, and the fact that while in this service they were exempt from the operations of any possible draft. Thirteen companies of infantry were also raised, earlier in the year, for 90 days' service in the state defenses, receiving about \$60 bounty.

During the month of September another regiment of heavy artillery—the Fourth—was raised, and left the state under command of Colonel William S. King, and it was followed soon after by two unattached companies. This completed the recruiting for this arm of the service, though it did not end the drain upon the active manhood of the state. Another regiment of infantry,—the Sixty-first, recruited for one year's service, as was the Fourth Heavy Artillery,—was slowly filled during the fall and early winter. It left the state by detachments, Charles F. Walcott being its colonel. During December a battalion of five companies of cavalry, enlisted for one year and known as the Frontier Cavalry, was organized. These companies joined others raised in New York, forming the Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry, and served on the Canadian frontier, where their duty was merely nominal. Three other companies were enlisted from the applicants for places in this battalion, which were after some controversy with the war department added to the Third Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment in the field. The ranks of the Sixty-first Regiment of infantry being finally filled, an order was issued on the 10th of March, 1865, for the enlistment of another regiment, as well as 30 companies to be attached to the old regiments in the field,—all of these enlistments being for one year, within which time it was evident the military power of the rebellion must give way. That event, however, came before the Sixty-second Regiment could be organized, and the five companies which had been partially filled were disbanded after the surrender of the Confederate armies.

Thus ended the long strain upon the military resources of the Commonwealth. In the case of Massachusetts a great proportion of those sent out to fill her quota were her own sons, either by birth or adoption. Exceptions have already been noted, in the case of those coming to the state to join the two colored regiments formed here, and the California battalion of the Second Cavalry. There were certain other exceptions which should be mentioned. The act of July 4, 1864, which allowed to the state, in common with others, credit for the naval enlistments, also authorized the loyal governors to send recruiting agents into the states in rebellion to gather recruits for the Union armies, such as were obtained in this way to apply to the quotas of the states securing them. Under this authority the governor appointed Colonel Joseph M. Day of Barnstable provost marshal of the state with supervision of the matter of enlistments. Agents were put in the field at Washington, Fortress Monroe, Newbern, Hilton Head and Nashville, and through their exertions 1,257 men were secured for the quota of Massachusetts; but there was just the result that might have been anticipated—the various states crowded agents into all desirable territory, competition grew sharp and high bids in money and otherwise were made for all who were willing to enter the Union service.

In connection with this subject of enlistments among people resident outside the limits of Massachusetts, there was another transaction which was of a questionable nature in some of its relations. During 1864 a Boston firm brought to that city from Belgium and other European countries nearly a thousand men who had been engaged to come to this country under contract to enter service; most of them being enlisted and mustered into Massachusetts regiments. This was a very profitable transaction for the firm, as they received the large bounty then being paid for recruits, while their expense had been only the transportation of the men from Europe; but it came near involving the country in deeper foreign complications, for the charge was made by some of the men that they had been deceived as to the kind of service they were to enter, and the matter was brought before the Washington authorities by the representatives of their governments in this country. No crooked dealing seems to have been proved in the case, and none of the men were discharged from the service; but the discussion and the dis-

tortion of the facts which the enemies of the Union cause indulged in made the transaction an unfortunate one. These imported foreigners who actually entered the Union armies numbered 907.

Before turning to notice the events of a political and general nature which marked the closing months of the war, it may not be amiss to once more call attention to the constant efforts which were being put forth in all parts of the state and by all classes of citizens to ameliorate the hardships resulting from sickness, wounds and death. This work, as has been shown, was taken up at the very beginning of hostilities, and it was never allowed to flag. Whatever could be devised by sympathetic hearts that promised to assist or to cheer the soldier was eagerly carried out by myriad workers in all parts of the Commonwealth. The work of the great institutions like the Sanitary Commission and the Christian Commission, which followed the soldier wherever at the behest of duty he was called, and in which the men and women of Massachusetts took no second place, is matter of general record. Not so well known may be some of the less comprehensive movements, which are yet worthy of mention as illustrating the spirit of the times. Especial interest was taken in furnishing "Thanksgiving dinners" to all Massachusetts soldiers who could be reached at that festival day in 1864. It was prophetically felt that this was the last "Thanksgiving" which the soldiers would have to pass away from their homes; and from contributions collected in Boston and vicinity dinners were furnished to the sick and wounded Massachusetts soldiers in the various hospitals at New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Annapolis and Point Lookout; for those in camp at Readville and Gallop's Island, to the garrisons of the various fortifications in the harbor, and the sailors at the navy-yard in Charlestown, as well as the inmates of all the military institutions in and about Boston. In this manner some \$3,000 was expended, and the number of soldiers cheered by the remembrance cannot easily be estimated. In all the good offices of this nature the influence of woman was pre-eminent. Whether in gathering and disbursing the supplies or in attendance at the hospitals, the loyal women of the state were indefatigable. If among the army nurses mention is made of the names of Clara Barton and Anna Lowell (the sister of Colonel Charles R. Lowell, Jr., of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, who had charge of the Armory Square Hospital at Washing-

ton), it is only as representatives of a large class to whose invaluable labors but a general reference can be made.

As the war progressed and many who had gone forth strong and able-bodied came back crippled or disabled, it became apparent that some provision was required by which such persons could be furnished with employment suited to their condition. Accordingly, on the 6th of January, 1865, Governor Andrew issued an order by which such a "Bureau of Military Employment" was made an adjunct of the surgeon general's office, to which Surgeon General Dale devoted the same attention which had made his execution of all the duties of his position so successful, rendering great benefit to many needy disabled veterans.

In December, 1861, the Women's Auxiliary Association, a branch of the United States Sanitary Commission, had been formed with headquarters at Boston, its field covering the Commonwealth and the three northern New England States. Branches and local societies or associations were established in nearly every town and city, and during the entire period of the war contributions were gathered and forwarded to the Boston office, thence to be redistributed to the various hospitals and other points of destination. The great work done by the association may be imagined when it is stated that of garments and articles of bedding forwarded from Boston the figures reached over a million pieces, while of stimulants, food, medicines, delicacies and the like the amount was proportionate. Over \$314,000 in money was received, and this was expended in the purchase of such articles as were most needed. It should be noted that the work of all the officers of the association, agents, book-keepers and the like, was performed gratuitously, but in many cases needy women were hired to make the garments for which generous persons had contributed materials, thus rendering a double service.

While the trying days of 1864 were passing, the country filled as never before with the horrors of warfare, and while yet it seemed uncertain whether the tremendous exertions being put forth were to bear fruits of peace by honorable conquest, came the most important political period possible under the American form of government—a presidential campaign. The conventions of the two political parties attracted great attention, and through the eventful summer and autumn the contest waxed hot and bitter. The Re-

publican convention met at Baltimore, and while it renominated President Lincoln and heartily indorsed him and his policy, declaring for a vigorous continuance of the war till honorable peace should be obtained, it associated with him a noted southern loyalist—Andrew Johnson of Tennessee. The Democratic convention met at Chicago and placed in nomination a ticket headed by General George B. McClellan for president and George H. Pendleton of Ohio for vice-president. This was a taking nomination, especially the head of the ticket; for regardless of party there were many through the country who felt that General McClellan had not been fairly treated by the administration, and who, while they had great faith in his military abilities, regarded him as a political martyr. But what the ticket gained in strength from this source it lost by the platform adopted, which declared the war a failure and called for peace by compromise. The latter proposition was indefinitely worded, but its evident purport was such that it invited and received the support of all those in avowed sympathy with the rebellion, as well as those sincerely differing from Mr. Lincoln's administration as to details of public policy.

Each Massachusetts state convention indorsed the action and the candidates of the national body of like name. The republican gathering met at Worcester, September 15, Congressman Alexander H. Rice of Boston being the chairman; over a thousand members were in attendance, and the session was enthusiastic and unanimous on all the important questions. Governor Andrew was renominated by acclamation with but three dissenting voices, and with the single exception of the attorney generalship there was no change in the rest of the ticket. Mr. Foster declining to run again, his place was filled by the nomination of Charles I. Reed of Taunton. Edward Everett of Boston and Whiting Griswold of Greenfield were named for presidential electors at large, the platform being in keeping with those of previous years. The Democrats met at Faneuil Hall, Boston, six days later, Theodore H. Sweetser of Lowell being president, and renominated their state ticket of 1863. While the convention indorsed the nominations made by the national Democratic convention, it spoke strongly for the prosecution of the war, applauded the victory of Sheridan at Winchester, news of which had just been received, expressed sympathy with the soldiers, and called for a more prompt system of exchange of prisoners of war.

The election came on the 8th of November, and not only was the result in the nation a triumphant indorsement of President Lincoln, but the verdict was given in Massachusetts in no uncertain manner. A heavy vote was cast throughout the state, of which the Republican ticket received 126,742 for president and 125,281 for governor; the Democratic ticket 48,745 and 49,190 respectively—the majority for Lincoln being 77,997 and for Andrew 76,091. The result of this election practically settled the fate of the rebellion. It was shown beyond question that the invincible determination of the people of the nation was for the vindication of the authority of the general government, and that not even a specious plea for peace and a ticket headed by a gallant and extremely popular soldier could shake the fixed purpose of the loyal masses.

The Massachusetts Legislature assembled on the 4th of January, 1865, and organized with Jonathan E. Field for president of the Senate and Alexander H. Bullock for speaker of the House of Representatives. Both officers on taking the positions to which they had been chosen congratulated their associates on the prospect of a speedy termination of the war, and on the fact that when the national authority was again restored it would be over a nation freed from the blot of slavery. In the same vein was the inaugural of the governor, which was delivered on the 6th. Reviewing the part taken by Massachusetts in the great struggle, he stated the war debt of the Commonwealth incurred up to that time to be over \$14,500,000, most of which was held by the citizens of the state; but on the other hand he showed that general prosperity had prevailed, as was attested by the increased deposits in the savings bank. Referring to the latter fact he said: "The very depositors of savings, out of this increased aggregate of their modest earnings saved and deposited, could lend money enough to pay the whole war debt of the Commonwealth, and have left on deposit as much as they had when the war began and more than three millions of dollars besides."

At about this time the United States Congress adopted the amendment to the Constitution abolishing slavery. The President signed the resolution on the 2d of February and the following day it was ratified by the Legislature at Boston, the fact being telegraphed to the President by Governor Andrew in these words: "Massachusetts has to-day ratified the constitutional amendment abolishing

slavery by a unanimous yea and nay vote of both branches of the Legislature, the Democrats voting affirmatively." It is doubtful if any other state exceeded this action either in promptness or in unanimity of expression.

Shortly before this event, an unexpected and saddening blow fell upon Massachusetts and the nation in the sudden death of Hon. Edward Everett, on the 16th of January. The transcendent abilities of Mr. Everett placed him among the foremost men of America, and although he had been a candidate for the vice-presidency on one of the democratic tickets in 1860, he gave his whole energies to the cause of the Union when secession became a certainty. In announcing the inability of the President and his cabinet to attend the funeral, Secretary of State Seward added: "The President of the United States and the heads of departments tender to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts their condolence on the lamented death of Edward Everett, who was worthy to be enrolled among the noblest of the nation's benefactors."

But Mr. Everett had lived to see the great struggle practically concluded, for on the 3d of April, 1865, the glad intelligence went flashing through the country that Petersburg and Richmond had fallen and the beginning of the end had come. Secretary of War Stanton telegraphed the tidings to Governor Andrew, and the latter responded: "I give you joy on these triumphant victories. Our people, by a common impulse, abandoned business to-day for thanksgiving and rejoicing. The colored man, received last, got in first and thus is the Scripture fulfilled." The latter sentence was in reference to the fact that Weitzel's Division of the Twenty-fifth Corps, colored troops, was reported to have been the first infantry to enter Richmond. It were futile to attempt any summary of the joy which everywhere prevailed, and the many forms by which it was manifested throughout the state. If Boston led in the matter of demonstration, it was because her resources were the greater. In all portions of the Commonwealth bands played, whistles blew, bells rang, cannon were fired, public meetings were held; but deeper than all was the joyful greeting of man to man, with tear-dimmed eyes, that at last the carnival of death and war's desolation was about to end, and to end in the restoration of the national government, in the abolition of the cause of the rupture and the triumph of Union and Liberty. On the following day the governor

formally communicated to the Legislature the tidings; Senator Wilson was present, and the excitement was too intense to allow of much public business being transacted. Among other demonstrations, a great meeting was held that evening at Faneuil Hall, presided over by the mayor of Boston and addressed among others by Senator Wilson, Robert C. Winthrop and Frederick Douglass.

The days which followed were filled with excitement and mingled joy and sorrow. General Robert E. Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia on the 9th of April, and with this practical closing of hostilities the exultation of the loyal people found renewed expression. It was not for long, however, for scarcely had the joyful tidings been accepted in their fulness when the terrible news of the assassination of President Lincoln broke in upon the rejoicing with such a shock as the country had never before known. In an instant consternation succeeded the exultation; emblems of sorrow took the place of those of rejoicing; a nation was plunged in a moment from the most exalted joy to the depths of grief. The sad event had fitting public notice everywhere in the state, and a copy of the resolutions adopted by the Legislature was forwarded by Governor Andrew to the widow of the President.

The war ended with the surrender of the various armies of the Confederacy, all of which soon followed the example of General Lee, and as soon as peace was assured the work of reducing the volunteer armies of the United States was begun. The troops which had been called from civil life were returned to the pursuits which they had left to take up arms, those of Massachusetts in common with others. During the summer nearly all came home—such as were left of the fine organizations which had gone forth—though two or three regiments on special duty served until sometime in 1865. The full record of the service of each and all is given under the headings of the respective commands. It only remains to give a brief synopsis of the troops furnished by the state.

During the war, Massachusetts sent out as her quota for three months' service in 1861, five regiments of infantry, one battalion of riflemen and one battery of light artillery; under the various calls for three-years' troops, 40 regiments of infantry, five regiments of cavalry, three regiments and a battalion of heavy artillery, 15 batteries of light artillery and two companies of sharpshooters; for one year, one regiment and two unattached companies of infantry,

with another regiment in the process of organization at the close of the war, one regiment and eight unattached companies of heavy artillery, and seven companies of cavalry; for nine months, 17 regiments of infantry and one battery of light artillery; for 100 days, five regiments and ten unattached companies of infantry; for 90 days, 13 unattached companies of infantry; for six months, one battery of light artillery and one company of infantry. These organizations with the enlistments in the navy comprised a membership of 159,165; in addition there were enlisted in the Commonwealth, for which it received no credit, five companies for the New York Mozart Regiment and some 600 men for the Ninety-ninth New York Regiment, commanded by Colonel Wardrop, formerly of the Third Massachusetts Militia. Adding these men—we have fully 160,000 as the contribution of Massachusetts to the loyal armies and navy during the war. From the nature of their service some of these organizations were not credited to the quota of the state, but the adjutant general of the army at Washington allows a credit of 146,730, with 5,318 drafted men who paid commutation, against a quota under all calls of 139,095,—showing a wide margin above all demands upon the patriotism of the state. Of this number, as nearly as can be gleaned from the records of the adjutant general's office, 442 officers and 12,534 enlisted men died in the service from all causes. The population of the state in 1860 was 1,231,066.

The total expense incurred by the state in raising and equipping troops reached \$27,705,109, and that of the cities and towns as such was nearly as much more, making \$50,000,000 in round numbers as the money cost to the state. Apart from the military service, great numbers of laborers were employed in building fortifications, working in the Charlestown navy-yard and at the Springfield Armory. At the latter establishment, during the five years from July 1, 1860, the production reached the great total of 805,636 muskets, with extra parts and repairs equal to 120,845 more. The rifle-musket as there produced was the standard weapon of the service, and undoubtedly the best muzzle-loading military arm ever manufactured.

It is scarcely necessary to refer to the political contest of 1865 further than to say that Governor Andrew, having rendered five years of the most devoted service, covering the entire period of the

war, declined to be again considered a candidate, and Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester was elected his successor by a large majority, although General Darius N. Couch, the accomplished soldier, headed the democratic ticket.

An interesting episode occurred on the 22d of December, 1865, when the battle-flags of all the Massachusetts commands which had been borne by them in the war—with a few exceptions—were carried in procession by survivors of the organizations and with touching ceremonies deposited for perpetual preservation in Doric Hall at the State House. The flags were formally turned over to the governor by General Couch, who commanded the column, and were received by Mr. Andrew with eloquent words of appreciation, to be “preserved and cherished amid all the vicissitudes of the future, as mementoes of brave men and noble actions.”

The Legislature having convened, Governor Andrew on the 5th of January, 1866, delivered his valedictory, reviewing at considerable length the events of his administration; his successor, Governor Bullock, was inaugurated the day following. The war period had passed; the strange, trying duties which it had brought had been faithfully met; saddened, chastened, yet rejoicing in the triumph of the great cause of right and human progress, the old Commonwealth, with fresh hands grasping the helm, turned once more to the arts and pursuits of honorable peace.

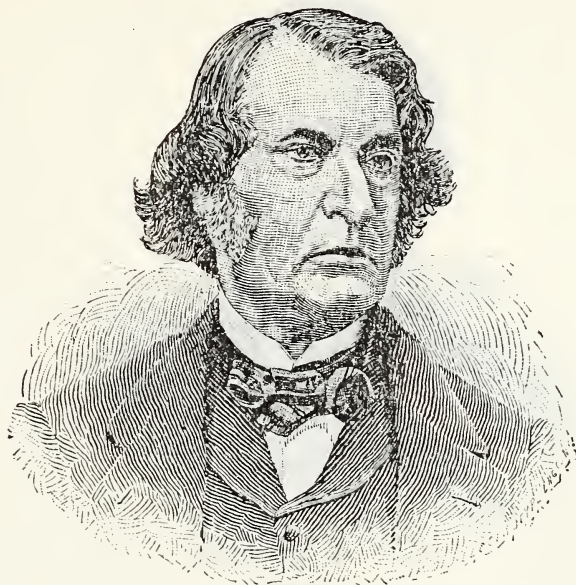
CHAPTER IX.

THE PUBLIC MEN OF MASSACHUSETTS—THE CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATION—
CHARLES SUMNER, THE STATESMAN—HENRY WILSON, "THE SOLDIER'S
FRIEND"—MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES—MINISTERS
ADAMS, MOTLEY AND BURLINGAME.

THE fateful epoch found worthy representatives of Massachusetts in the national halls of legislation—especially in the United States Senate, where Charles Sumner and Henry Wilson nobly upheld the name and fame of the Commonwealth. Mr. Sumner had been for ten years in the Senate. That high position was the first public office to which he was elected—it was the only one he ever filled. There his life work was wrought out. Born in Boston in 1811, he had taken his seat in the Senate at the age of 40, and the years of war found him at the zenith of his power and strength. He served during the rebellion as chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations—a position which soon became one of great importance. It was one to bring him close to the President and his cabinet in days of grave anxiety, and to call for the best qualities of his high and strong nature;—but it was not one to bring him before the people. His greatest and worthiest service was in the council chamber, where the influence of his intellect did much to shape the course of the nation,—a potent force of which the world knew little.

Yet apart from the important duties of his committee, Charles Sumner was the center of a mighty influence in the Senate generally and beyond it. He had been from early manhood the uncompromising foe of human slavery; he had fought it determinedly, regardless of the fact that his attitude was costing him social and professional standing. Neither the loss of patronage from his lawyer's office at Boston nor the brutal assault of Brooks the South Carolinian in the Senate Chamber had for an instant affected his purpose. His

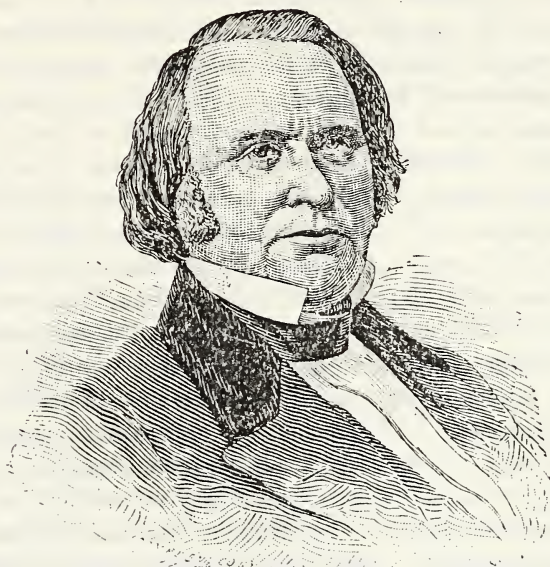
whole life rang to the key-note of the one word, "Justice," and now that the nation was plunged in fratricidal war, with the institution of slavery for the prime and only cause, he pleaded with all the energy of his great nature that the strong hand of war should cut away from the national life the monstrosity which deformed it. Every movement which looked to the strengthening of the hands of the administration had his support; he was at all times the fear-



CHARLES SUMNER.

less champion of those measures which sought to better the condition of the black man. Mr. Sumner saw the nation pass through the ordeal of war with no serious foreign complications; he saw the shackles struck from the bond man: the great purpose of the senator's life was realized while he yet lived and wrought for its accomplishment. Such in a very imperfect generalization was the work of the great man who stood close to the President, and to whom Mr. Lincoln said during the last week of his life: "There is no person with whom I have oftener advised throughout my administration than with yourself." This was a sentence which any man might be proud to hear from the lips of Abraham Lincoln—it was not too much for him to say to Senator Sumner.

Senator Henry Wilson, two years the junior of Senator Sumner, had entered the United States Senate four years later than his colleague. The son of poverty and rising to eminence through the energy of his own endeavors, Mr. Wilson had come to the Senate with preliminary experience in both branches of his State Legislature. He brought to the higher position great energy and industry, intense patriotism and a sublime moral courage. He was in all re-



HENRY WILSON.

spects in sympathy with Mr. Sumner, from whom he differed so much in personal characteristics. When Sumner was struck down in the Senate by Brooks in 1856, Mr. Wilson denounced the act as a brutal outrage; refusing to fight the duel to which he was immediately challenged, and denouncing "the code" as a relic of barbarism, he yet announced his intention to defend himself whenever and wherever he might be attacked. During the war he was chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs and of the Committee on the Militia; no member of Congress did more faithful service than he, none had a keener comprehension of the nation's needs at all stages of the great contest. He had already served on the Military Committee during President Buchanan's administration, Jef-

ferson Davis being chairman, and with no power to prevent had seen the naturally feeble military resources of the government manipulated in the interests of the plotters and made still more inadequate to the needs of the republic when the moment of trial came.

At the fall of Fort Sumter, Mr. Wilson urged the President to call for 300,000 men instead of the 75,000 actually asked for, but the number which he suggested was staggering even to Mr. Lincoln, while to many of his advisers, notably the secretary of war, the suggestion seemed preposterous. Wilson was one of the few who realized the desperate intentions of the Southern leaders. When the call was made he with difficulty persuaded the secretary of war to double the quota of Massachusetts and then hurried home to confer with Governor Andrew and the state authorities. From that hour his duties became unceasing and of the greatest importance. Returning to Washington he devoted much of his attention to the soldiers, especially those in the hospitals, where the great man found the time, as he certainly had the heart, to cheer and minister to the humblest private soldier. But his greater work was not neglected, and on the assembling of Congress in extra session, on the 4th of July, 1861, he was ready with the important bills which the military situation called for. At the close of the special session he returned to Massachusetts to aid his state in the work of enlistment, and to do this in a practical way recruited in person the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel, accompanying it to the front. He soon resigned his commission, however, and the better to familiarize himself with the service and its requirements became a volunteer aide on General McClellan's staff, which position he held till January, 1862, when duty again called him to active participation in the work of the Senate.

His position from this time on was one of immense responsibility. All the important legislation required in connection with the enormous military service of the ensuing four years was either originated or passed upon by the committee of which Mr. Wilson was the head and the heart. In the single matter of commissioned officers, 11,000 nominations of all grades from second lieutenant to lieutenant general were referred to this committee for investigation and report; interested parties naturally flocked to the committee with complaints, requests and "influence," and even the common soldiers—not the least welcome of his visitors—felt at liberty to

seek out Senator Wilson, "The Soldier's Friend,"—the man in whose great heart there was a warm corner for the humblest human being. Mr. Wilson prepared with his own hand a multitude of bills; among them those for bettering the pay and condition of the soldiers, and all of those relating to the military service of the blacks, freeing the families of colored soldiers as well as the men themselves, and abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia. Like his colleague, Mr. Wilson never forgot that slavery was the corner-stone and the sole cause of the rebellion; and with an influence second to none he wrought unceasingly for the destruction of the system and the establishing of the constitutional equality of the negro.

Naturally the eminent ability of the two Massachusetts senators, who occupied so high a position in the national councils and attracted so much of the public attention, tended to overshadow the services of the Bay State representatives in the lower branch of Congress. Yet the latter were by no means unworthy of their high position, and a cursory glance at the men who composed the state delegation, with observation of the important duties to which they were called, will show that the reputation of the Commonwealth was well sustained in the national House of Representatives. The limits of such a sketch as the present do not allow of the following out in detail of the part taken by each Representative during the period of the war; such a treatment would require a thorough review of all the legislation which came before Congress, for there was no measure affecting the interests of the nation which did not receive the careful attention of Massachusetts legislators. Neither does it need to be said that their voices and their votes were ever for the support of the national government and the furtherance of such measures as the vigorous and uncompromising prosecution of the war demanded. Nor does it appear that the voice of any representative from the state was lifted in unkind criticism of the administration. There were necessarily differences of opinion in regard to many measures; but substantially the spirit which animated Governor Andrew as the executive of the Commonwealth, our soldiers in the field, and Senators Sumner and Wilson in their sphere, pervaded each Massachusetts heart and head in the Hall of Representatives.

In the Thirty-sixth Congress, which expired March 4, 1861, with

the term of office of President Buchanan, Massachusetts had 11 Representatives, and the same number in the Thirty-seventh Congress, which covered the two years following. In the Thirty-eighth, however, the number of Massachusetts districts was reduced to ten, and the state delegation suffered accordingly. The members from the various districts, with the committees on which they served, are given below. Very naturally the bent of the congressman's labors was influenced by his committee work; in that field to which he gave the most thought he was naturally best informed and most deeply interested; though there were a few in the delegation, like Henry L. Dawes and George S. Boutwell, who rose to the quality of leadership, and seemed to grasp at once all the great issues of the momentous time. In naming these, therefore, as the more versatile and prominent members of the delegation, there is no disparagement of the faithful work of others who came less prominently before the public eye.

Thomas D. Eliot of New Bedford represented the First district in the two Congresses covering the period of the war, as he did in those preceding and following that epoch. During all of this time he was a member of the Committee on Commerce, which naturally became one of great importance after the complications growing out of the war began to take form. He was also a member of the select Committee on Confiscation, of the Committees on Emancipation and on Expenditures in the Treasury Department of the Thirty-eighth Congress, and chairman of the select Committee on the Freedmen in the Thirty-ninth. At the opening of the special session of Congress in the summer of 1861, he was prominent in the advancement of measures for the increase of the United States navy, and to the various interests connected therewith he gave earnest attention during the entire war.

James Buffinton of Fall River represented the Second district in the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-seventh Congresses. In both he was a member of the Committee on Military Affairs, and in the latter as well of the Committee on Accounts.

Oakes Ames of Easton succeeded Mr. Buffinton in the election of 1862, and represented the district in the Thirty-eighth and succeeding Congresses. On taking his seat, Mr. Ames, who was an influential business man, was appointed on three committees,—those on Revolutionary Claims, Manufactures, and the select Committee

on the Pacific Railroad, serving on the two last named during the Thirty-ninth Congress.

Charles Francis Adams of Quincy, who had represented the Third district in the Thirty-sixth Congress, was re-elected in 1860 for another term, but before the assembling of the special session of the Thirty-seventh he had been appointed minister to England by the new administration and was succeeded in Congress by Benjamin F. Thomas of Boston, who during the Thirty-seventh Congress was a member of the Committee on the Judiciary. The re-apportionment of the state into ten congressional districts, previous to the election for the Thirty-eighth Congress, had virtually the effect of abolishing what had been the Third district. Mr. Rice of the old Fourth district became the representative of the new Third, and the other districts, with more or less changes in their territorial limits, changed their numbers to correspond.

Alexander H. Rice of Boston had been elected to the Thirty-sixth Congress from the Fourth district, serving on the Committee on the District of Columbia, and was re-elected to the Thirty-seventh, being placed on the Committees on Naval Affairs and Expenditures in the Treasury Department. By the changes in districts, Mr. Rice in the fall of 1862 was a candidate for re-election in the Third district, and it was at first supposed that his competitor, John S. Sleeper of Boston, the People's party candidate, had been elected, and it was so declared. An error was discovered, however in the vote of South Boston, then the Twelfth ward of Boston, which gave Mr. Rice the election by a small margin, and the case being taken to the House of Representatives in regular form, he was on the 4th of March, 1864, declared entitled to the seat. He was during that Congress and the following chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs, and in the Thirty-ninth also a member of the Committee on Revisal and Unfinished Business. But it was in connection with naval matters that the great influence of Mr. Rice was exerted. In that field he was a power during the entire course of the war, giving careful attention to the various phases of the subject as they came into prominence from time to time, and dealing with them thoroughly and with power.

William Appleton of Boston was the only member of the Massachusetts delegation in the Thirty-seventh Congress not a republican. He was elected from the Fifth district in the fall of 1860 by

a coalition of the voters opposed to Anson Burlingame of Cambridge, the representative of the district in the Thirty-sixth Congress, who had been a member of the Committee on Foreign Affairs. Mr. Appleton was assigned to the Committee on Ways and Means at the organization of the House in July, 1861, but resigned his seat at the close of the special session.

Samuel Hooper of Boston was elected to succeed Mr. Appleton, and was sworn in at the opening of the second session of the Thirty-seventh Congress in December, 1861. He took the place of his predecessor on the Committee on Ways and Means, holding it through the two succeeding Congresses, to which he was re-elected, the number of his district being changed to the Fourth. In the Thirty-ninth Congress he was also made a member of the Committee on Banking and Currency. Mr. Hooper was an active member of Congress, especially well qualified for the consideration of financial affairs. His opinions consequently had much weight, and he speedily became a valued adviser to the treasury department as well as an honored member of the state delegation.

John B. Alley of Lynn was elected to the Thirty-sixth Congress as representative of the Sixth district, serving during the four terms which succeeded. During the eight years he was a member of the Committee on Post-offices and Post-roads, being its chairman during the last four years. He was also a member of the Committee on Manufactures in the Thirty-seventh Congress and of the select Committee on the Bankrupt Law of the Thirty-ninth. While he was by no means an obscure Congressman, the nature of his committees was such as to call for patient work and sound, prompt judgment rather than to bring him prominently to public notice. Yet his voice was ever ready in support of the right as he saw it, whether in dealing with the intricate matters before his committee or those occupying the attention of the House.

Daniel W. Gooch of Melrose had completed two terms in Congress as the representative from the Seventh district when the war broke out, and was also re-elected to the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congress. Under President Buchanan he had been a member of the Committee on Territories; in the Thirty-seventh Congress he was appointed on the Committee on Foreign Affairs, and in the Thirty-eighth on Private Land Claims and the select Committee on Rebellious States. His most important work, however, was done

as a member of the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War, to which he was appointed on the 24th of December, 1861, heading the House delegation.

Nathaniel P. Banks of Waltham, who had previously been a member of Congress and speaker of the House of Representatives, was elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress as the successor of Mr. Gooch, and at once became a power in the body, being made chairman of the House Committee on Foreign Affairs and a member of the select Committee on Rules. His congressional services, however, need not be especially noticed here, as they were rendered subsequent to the close of the war.

Charles R. Train of Framingham, who had been a member of the Thirty-sixth Congress, was re-elected to represent the Eighth district in the Thirty-seventh. He was in both bodies chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds; in the Thirty-sixth he was in addition on the Expenditures in the Treasury Department, and in the Thirty-seventh on Public Expenditures. Mr. Train was a faithful and prized member of the delegation.

George S. Boutwell of Groton succeeded Mr. Train in the Thirty-eighth Congress, the number of the district having been changed to the Seventh. Mr. Boutwell's eminent abilities at once asserted themselves, making him one of the prominent representatives of the Bay State in the lower house of Congress. He was made a member of the Committee on the Judiciary, and in the Thirty-ninth Congress was in addition on the Committee on Private Land Claims. His services were especially valuable in the perplexing period of reconstruction which followed the war.

Goldsmith F. Bailey of Fitchburg was elected from the Ninth district in the autumn of 1860 as the successor of Eli Thayer, who in the Thirty-sixth Congress had been chairman of the Committee on Public Lands. Mr. Bailey was appointed on the Committee on Territories, but his congressional service was a constant struggle with failing health. He became entirely prostrated early in 1862, making his last appearance in the House about the close of February, and died at his home in Fitchburg on the 8th of May.

Amasa Walker of North Brookfield served in the third session of the Thirty-seventh Congress as Mr. Goldsmith's successor for the unexpired portion of his term.

John D. Baldwin of Worcester represented the Eighth district

(formerly the Ninth) in the Thirty-eighth Congress. He at once proved himself a "working member" and an earnest and able advocate of the principles of his party and the hearty supporter of the cause of the national government. Early in his service he offered a resolution which was adopted, calling for the rejection of "all propositions for negotiation with the so-called authorities at Richmond, short of the unconditional submission of the revolted states to the general government." During his first term he was a member of the Committee on Expenditures on Public Buildings, the joint Committee on Printing and the special Committee on Emigration. Being re-elected for a second term, he continued on the first named committee and was also on the Committee on the District of Columbia.

Charles Delano of Northampton, from the Tenth district was a member of the Committee on the District of Columbia and the Committee on the Militia, in the Thirty-seventh Congress, and rendered especially valuable service in the House in regard to the development of the capacity of the Springfield Armory and other matters pertaining to the arming of the troops which were being called into the field.

William B. Washburn of Greenfield represented the Ninth district in the Thirty-eighth Congress, being a member of the Committee on Invalid Pensions and that on Roads and Canals. Being re-elected for the succeeding term, he served on the Committees on Claims and on Revolutionary Pensions. While a faithful and respected member of the delegation, Mr. Washburn was by nature and inclination rather adapted to work in the committee room than to oratorical appeals to his associates and the country.

Henry L. Dawes of Adams began his congressional career in the Thirty-sixth Congress, and it is no more than just to designate him as being through the entire period of the war and his subsequent service as a Representative the leader of the Massachusetts delegation in the House of Representatives. He was throughout the war period a member of the Committee on Elections, being its chairman during the Thirty-eighth Congress—a position of great difficulty, as questions of the most important and perplexing nature were constantly coming before the committee and the House. But his versatile nature was not confined to the single line of work in which he perhaps rendered the most valuable service. He served also in

the Thirty-sixth Congress on the Committee on Expenditures in the State Department, in the Thirty-seventh on the select Committee on Contracts for the Government, and in the Thirty-ninth on Coinage, Weights and Measures; he was frequently in the chair of the House when in Committee of the Whole, and in whatever pertained to the welfare of the national government and of his Commonwealth as a member of the Union, he was ever alert, indefatigable and able. Mr. Dawes is the only member of the Massachusetts delegation during the war still in the National Congress. Passing from the House to the Senate in 1875 as the successor of William B. Washburn, who filled Sumner's unexpired term, he has served more than 14 years in the upper branch, with good promise for continued usefulness in years to come.

It is not implied, nor must it be understood, that in the very brief outline thus given of the work of each member of Congress any allowance is made for the ceaseless round of routine duties which came to each, or to the thousand constantly recurring questions of national and local importance which demanded the time and the earnest consideration of all. There is no public record which specifies these minor matters—the vigilance, the anxiety, the doubts and fears and sorrows of that crucial time cannot be described; they can be but very imperfectly imagined. Suffice it to say that in no case did a member from Massachusetts prove other than a faithful patriot, an intelligent legislator and a worthy representative of his Commonwealth. If this be high praise, it is not too high.

It was entirely in keeping with her record in other directions that Massachusetts should be found holding the post of honor in the diplomatic service of the United States at foreign courts. It was early seen that the most important position in this service was to be that at the court of St. James. The sentiment of the English people was largely in favor of the Confederacy, and their natural predilections were strengthened by the arts of diplomacy and the vast material interests entering into the problem. The cotton crop of the Southern states was a necessity to the myriad spindles of British manufacturers; the new government needed manufactures of every kind, especially munitions of war; its bonds had been placed upon the London market; the blockade of the Southern ports shut off the supply of cotton, the mills stopped and the operatives suffered; the same blockade largely closed the market for the

goods England would have sent to the South, and made such traffic as was conducted by blockade runners dangerous and disreputable; the Mason and Slidell affair lashed the excited minds of British leaders to the verge of warlike measures; the fitting out of privateers in British ports further complicated the relations between the two nations.

In the midst of this scene of excitement a strong, able, fearless man represented at London the government of the United States. Charles Francis Adams of Quincy had been appointed by Mr. Lincoln to that responsible place, and nobly did he justify the wisdom of his selection. The son and the grandson of a president of the United States, he was naturally and by education a statesman; thoroughly grounded in international law, courtly, patient, shrewd, proud of his country and indefatigable in maintaining her rights, he was eminently fitted for the trying duties upon which he entered about the middle of May, 1861, continuing them till the close of the war. If with his skillful hand upon the helm of his country's interests there were moments of gravest apprehension, it is easy to realize that with a less able representative there the result might have been far different. In doing this duty faithfully and ably, Mr. Adams won a high place in the regard of those with whom he came in contact, so that at the close of the war he was enabled to render further and scarcely less marked service in connection with the Alabama claims, the Fenian question as it affected American citizens, and the Geneva tribunal of 1872, which awarded to the United States fifteen and a half million dollars as compensation for the damages by Confederate cruisers fitted out in British ports. In the latter case he was the representative of his country on the commission, being appointed by President Grant in recognition of his eminent qualifications for the position.

While Mr. Adams filled the position of minister to England, J. Lothrop Motley represented the government at the Austrian court, and Anson Burlingame at the Chinese. Of course neither of these positions compared in importance with that held by Mr. Adams; yet the two Massachusetts men who held them filled ably their stations, and Mr. Burlingame, in opening the ports of China to the world, though the event had no direct relation to the great civil contest in this country, did a work which marked an important epoch in the history of the Chinese Empire.

The Commonwealth might well be proud of its sons in whatever position they were placed. On the field, those who bore its banners beside those of the Union bore them with honor; in the halls of legislation, on the public forum, in the executive office or in the pregnant sessions of the council chamber, when the most momentous issues might rest upon a single word;—wherever the firm purpose of the patriot helped to forge from the fires of a bitter strife a newer and a better life, worthy representatives of the Bay State were found. Those were momentous times, which wrote their impress deep on the destiny of Humanity, and in the march of the mighty forces which wrought out the problems of those days Massachusetts men and Massachusetts ideas were privileged to lead.

The Military Organizations.

THE FIRST REGIMENT.

THE First Massachusetts Infantry Regiment had the honorable distinction of being the first to leave the state for three years' service, and the first for that term of enlistment to reach Washington from any quarter. It was composed of five companies of the original First Militia Regiment reinforced with volunteers to bring the organization up to the national regulation. Its services were offered under the call for militia regiments for three months, though it was not sent at that time; but the call for the longer period was promptly accepted by it. Four companies were mustered into service on the 23d of May, 1861, four more on the 24th, one on the 25th, and the last with the field and staff officers on the 27th,—the original commissions bearing date from the 22d to the 25th. As in all the regiments organized during that period, many of the companies adopted distinctive titles, by which they liked best to be known,—a custom taken from the state militia. The make-up of the regiment and the original roster of officers were as follows; Boston being the place of residence unless otherwise designated:—

Colonel, Robert Cowdin; lieutenant colonel, George D. Wells; major, Charles P. Chandler; surgeon, Richard H. Salter; assistant surgeon, Samuel A. Green; chaplain, Rev. Warren H. Cudworth; adjutant, William H. Lawrence; quartermaster, John R. Lee of Salem; sergeant major, James H. Hall; commissary sergeant, John B. Gibbs; quartermaster sergeant, William P. Cowie; hospital steward, Alfred C. Dana; principal musician, Charles C. Cooke.

Company A—Captain, Edward A. Wild; first lieutenant, William L. Candler; second lieutenant, Charles L. Chandler, all of Brookline.

Company B, Union Guards of East Boston—Captain, Edward Pearl; first lieutenant, George H. Smith; second lieutenant, Charles S. Kendall.

Company C, North End True Blues of Boston—Captain, Gardner Walker; first lieutenant, Joseph Hibbert, Jr.; second lieutenant, Daniel G. E. Dickinson of Cambridge.

Company D, Roxbury City Guards—Captain, Ebenezer W. Stone, Jr., of Roxbury; first lieutenant, Charles M. Jordan; second lieutenant, Oliver Walton, 2d.

Company E, Pulaski Guards of South Boston—Captain, Clark B. Baldwin; first lieutenant, George H. Johnston; second lieutenant, Miles Farwell.

Company F, National Guards of Boston—Captain, Alfred W. Adams; first lieutenant, John L. Rogers of Charlestown; second lieutenant, George E. Henry.

Company G, Independent Boston Fusileers—Captain, Henry A. Snow of Somerville; first lieutenant, Francis H. Ward; second lieutenant, William H. B. Smith of Cambridge.

Company H, Chelsea Volunteers—Captain, Sumner Carruth; first lieutenant, Albert S. Austin; second lieutenant, Robert A. Saunders.

Company I, Schouler Guards of Boston—Captain, Charles E. Rand; first lieutenant, Charles E. Mudge; second lieutenant, Elijah B. Gill, Jr.

Company K, Chadwick Light Infantry of Roxbury—Captain, Abial G. Chamberlain; first lieutenant, William H. Sutherland; second lieutenant, Francis W. Carruth, all of Roxbury.

From the 25th of May to the 1st of June the regiment made its quarters at Faneuil Hall, but on the latter date a change was made to a vacant ice-house on the borders of Fresh pond in Cambridge, which was named Camp Ellsworth, in honor of the assassinated colonel whose fate was then fresh in the public mind. The new location proving unhealthy, another change was made on the 13th of June—this time to barracks in North Cambridge, which were designated as Camp Cameron, in compliment to the secretary of war.

The day following the occupation of the new quarters, however, orders were received to prepare for departure to active service, and on the afternoon of the 15th the regiment marched to Boston, where after hurried farewells and the presentation of a national banner, cars were taken for Groton, Ct., by way of Providence. At Groton the cars were exchanged for the steamer Commonwealth on the morning of the 16th, and that afternoon the command debarked at Jersey City and proceeded by rail toward Washington. Philadelphia was reached at daylight of the 17th, and after enjoying the bountiful hospitality which the Quaker City extended to all Union soldiers who passed through her streets, the journey was resumed.

There was much apprehension as Baltimore was approached, for the riot which had occurred on the passage of the Sixth Regiment was fresh in every mind; ball cartridges were distributed, muskets

loaded and capped; but there was no hostile demonstration, though the streets were filled with a motley throng, and at 7 o'clock that evening the national capital was reached, the command, after marching up Pennsylvania avenue, being quartered later on in some vacant buildings. After enjoying "the freedom of the city" till the 19th the First Regiment resumed its journey, marching through Georgetown to a point on the Potomac some two miles below Chain Bridge, where Camp Banks was established. The First were brigaded with the Second and Third Michigan and Twelfth New York, the brigade commander being Colonel I. B. Richardson of the Second Michigan, for whom the brigade was named.

Camp Banks was occupied till the opening of the Bull Run campaign, though on the 8th of July Companies I and K were sent to Great Falls on the Potomac under command of Major Chandler, to guard an important part of the Washington aqueduct. They returned to the regiment on the night of the 14th, and the afternoon of the 16th witnessed the crossing of the Potomac by the brigade at Chain Bridge, en route to the battle-field. Late in the evening Vienna was reached and bivouac made in an open field, the march being continued next day through Germantown and Fairfax Court House to the outskirts of Centerville, where another night was passed.

In the skirmish at Blackburn's Ford on the following day the regiment had its first taste of battle, losing 13 killed, including Second Lieutenant William H. B. Smith of Cambridge, and over 20 wounded and missing. The regiment was posted on the left of the road leading to the ford, Companies G and H under Lieutenant Colonel Wells being deployed as skirmishers and sharply engaged, suffering most of the loss. That night the regiment returned to Centerville for its bivouac, but next day advanced to the vicinity of the battle-ground, where its picket line opposed that of the enemy till the battle of Bull Run on the 21st.

During that action three companies of the regiment were posted as skirmishers and on special duty as outposts, but there was no engagement on that part of the field till the Union forces began to retreat; then the Confederates became demonstrative, but there had been little more than an exchange of shots on the skirmish line when a general retreat was ordered and the First withdrew,

having lost Lieutenant Gill of Company I killed and one or two wounded. Pausing for a few hours near Centerville to assist in covering the retreat, the regiment made its way through the remainder of the night and the following day to its old camp on the Washington side of the Potomac.

The brigade again crossed into Virginia on the 23d, and in a day or two the First found themselves placed in Fort Albany as a garrisoning force, exercise at the heavy guns being added to their other duties. But this did not long continue. The brigade as then constituted was not a harmonious organization, and on the 13th of August a change was made by which the First were attached to General Hooker's brigade, composed of the Eleventh Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania. On that day, through a drenching rain, the regiment recrossed the Potomac and marched to a favorably located camp near Bladensburg, known as Camp Union, where the regiment soon after built Fort Lincoln,—one of the cordon surrounding Washington.

On the 9th of September the regiment was ordered into lower Maryland, where strong secession feeling existed, and where considerable quantities of arms and other articles contraband of war were found and removed. These operations occupied till the 7th of October, when the First returned to camp, and seven days later, General Hooker having been assigned to command the division, Colonel Cowdin succeeded him as brigade commander,—Lieutenant Colonel Wells taking charge of the regiment.

Soon after this General Hooker's division was removed from the vicinity of Washington and posted along the northern bank of the Lower Potomac to watch the Confederates on the opposite side of the river, where with a strong force and abundant batteries they threatened to entirely close the water-way to the national capital. The First Regiment broke camp October 24, and within three days marched to Posey's plantation, 55 miles from Washington, where in Camp Hooker, at Budd's Point, it remained till the Confederates abandoned the blockade of the Potomac.

With true Massachusetts spirit, Thanksgiving day was observed with as much of a feast as circumstances permitted and with other exercises, while there was a similar observance of Christmas. The mouth of Quantico Creek was directly opposite the regimental camp, where the enemy had formidable fortifications, which made

of every passing vessel a target. Under these circumstances there was no lack of excitement and adventure as the winter months wore away; though the part taken by the regiment, in addition to picket and observation, was confined to some few enterprises which were rather calculated to test the heroic qualities of small details than to make history for the First Massachusetts as an organization. During the winter a temperance society, a literary organization and a church were formed by members of the regiment, all of which exerted a valuable influence.

General Henry M. Naglee took command of the brigade on the 19th of February, Colonel Cowdin returning to his regiment. The Confederates abandoned their works March 9, first setting fire to everything that would burn, and immediately detachments of the First were rowed across and planted the Union standards on the evacuated fortifications, which were speedily dismantled. The regiment embarked on the steamer Kennebec April 4, and five days later was landed at Ship Point on the York river, where the brigade remained on duty until the 16th, when it moved to the front near Yorktown.

About this time the command of the brigade passed to General Cuvier Grover, and on the morning of April 6 Company H of the First, supported by Companies A and I of the First and two companies of the Eleventh, were selected to capture a lunette in front of Yorktown which had given much annoyance to the Union picket lines. The dash was gallantly made, the offending work being carried at the point of the bayonet by the single company set to the task, 15 of the garrison being captured, though at a loss to the charging company of four killed and 14 wounded. The intrenchment being leveled to the ground by the supporting detachment, the entire party returned to their own lines without further loss.

Following the evacuation of Yorktown on the 4th of May, Hooker's division pursued the retreating enemy with energy, though a heavy rain was falling, and on confronting him near Fort Magruder the impulsive "Fighting Joe," as he was thenceforth called, accepted the challenge and opened the sharply contested battle of Williamsburg. During the engagement the First Massachusetts were on the skirmish line and fought valiantly, suffering a loss of seven killed, 32 wounded, and a few missing. On the 8th the brigade was detailed for provost duty at Williamsburg, Lieutenant

Colonel Wells being provost marshal of the post, and in the multitudinous duties of the position a week was passed, when the march Richmond-ward was resumed. On the 23d the Chickahominy was crossed at Bottom's bridge, and after two days' delay the regiment went into camp at Poplar Hill, an eminence in the vast track known as White Oak Swamp, in which General Heintzelman's Third Corps was located.

The lines of Federal advance being at that time within six miles of Richmond, the First, in common with the other troops of the corps, were kept constantly on the alert by reconnaissances and skirmishes, none of which were of especial note till the sanguinary battle of Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May. In that engagement Grover's Brigade had no active part, being ordered to hold Poplar Hill, which fortunately was not reached by the enemy. After the repulse of the Confederates on the 1st of June, Casey's Division of the Fourth Corps, which had suffered severely in the first dash of the foe, was retired to Poplar Hill and Grover's command took its place on the Williamsburg road in the midst of White Oak Swamp,—a very trying position. The unburied bodies of men and horses tainted the air; the malaria of the swamps was sufficient to destroy the most vigorous constitution; the labor required was severe. While here Lieutenant Colonel Wells was assigned to temporarily command the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania, and Grover's Brigade was strengthened by the addition, June 12, of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Powell T. Wyman.

General Hooker was ordered soon after to feel the enemy in the direction of Richmond, and early on the morning of June 25 he pushed Grover's Brigade forward through the swamp, the First Massachusetts on the lead. The Confederates were soon located by their line of fire—for nothing could be seen through the thicket—when the First made a gallant dash and captured the rifle-pits. The enemy being reinforced regained them soon after, but the Massachusetts boys made a second charge with such valor that they again drove out the southerners and this time the works were held, notwithstanding repeated assaults during the day and evening. The loss of the First was nine killed and 55 wounded.

During McClellan's "change of base," which immediately ensued, the regiment had many a post of honor. On the morning of the 29th it was marched to the front to hold a certain redoubt till

the rest of the division had withdrawn to a safe distance, which a fog enabled it to do without observation; but at noon the brigade, forming the Union rear guard, was overtaken by the pursuing Confederates at Savage's Station—McClellan's former head-quarters. During the sharp engagement which resulted in the repulse of the enemy the First supported Battery K of the Fourth United States Artillery.

In the battle of Glendale the next day, where a most determined attempt was made to cut the Federal army in two, the First again suffered heavy loss. In making a charge at evening, with the rest of the brigade, it penetrated to a position where it received a fire from three sides, and only escaped annihilation by making a rapid retreat. In killed, wounded and missing the loss was 62, among the slain being Major Chandler and Lieutenant Sutherland.

The regiment was not actively engaged at the battle of Malvern Hill on the 1st of July, and the following day moved with the army to Harrison's Landing, where more than a month was given to recuperation, while the next move in the great game of war was being decided upon. At this time the regiment bade adieu to its band, the government having decided that one brass-band must furnish the music for each brigade; but in lieu of the band an additional assistant surgeon was allowed to each regiment, that officer for the First being Dr. T. Fletcher Oakes of South Dartmouth. Lieutenant Colonel Wells also left the regiment at this time, to become colonel of the Thirty-fourth.

The only military event of importance during the stay at Harrison's Landing was a reconnaissance by General Hooker's Division on the 4th of August, which encountered the enemy the following morning and took a hundred prisoners—the total loss of the First being one man slightly wounded. On the 15th Grover's Brigade covered the retreat of the Army of the Potomac from the Landing, the First embarking at Williamsburg on the 20th and four days later landing at Alexandria, a few miles from which it went into camp, but only for a few hours. That afternoon cars were taken and the regiment rode to Warrenton Junction, which brought it so near to the enemy that the train on its return trip was captured and destroyed.

One day of comparative rest followed, but before light of the 27th the regiment was called from slumber to share with the rest

of Hooker's Division in the movement in search of Stonewall Jackson, who was getting to the rear of General Pope's retiring army. In the defeat of the Confederate force under General Ewell at Bristoe's Station that afternoon, after a sharp march, Grover's Brigade had not an active part, being in support of the troops actually engaged. The First remained near the Station till the middle of the following afternoon, when it marched to the Bull Run battle-field and halted for the night, but before daybreak was in motion again.

For a time after reaching the field of the Second Bull Run battle, some hours after the opening of the engagement, Grover's Brigade supported a battery; but about the middle of the afternoon, the artillerists having been driven from their pieces by the severity of the enemy's fire, General Grover was ordered to charge the woods in his front. It was a forlorn undertaking, with no supports or artillery assisting, but the gallant brigade forced its way over the natural difficulties and through two opposing lines of battle to a railroad bank, where it received a terrible fire from a third line, when the First and its fellow-regiments, having done all that human valor could do, fell back to the shelter of the Federal artillery. This charge, though hopeless from the start, was one of the finest and bravest of the war. The loss of the First regiment was 20 killed and fatally hurt, 51 wounded and two missing, among the killed being First Lieutenant John M. Mandeville of Chelsea.

Following the battle of Chantilly on the 1st of September, Hooker's Division fell back to the vicinity of Alexandria, where, a short distance from Fort Lyon, the First went into camp September 5. Soon after a considerable number of recruits joined the regiment, and as many of those wounded in the early part of the campaign returned, the command again presented a battalion line of respectable numbers. A number of important changes in officers occurred while the division rested in the Washington defenses. General Hooker, being appointed to the command of the First Corps, bade adieu to his well-tried division after stipulating that it should have a season of rest in recognition of its heroic services. He was succeeded by General Grover, which again placed Colonel Cowdin temporarily in command of the brigade; but the latter being promoted soon after and assigned to a different command, the brigade was given to General Joseph B. Carr. The regiment was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Baldwin, promoted from captain of Company

E, Captain Gardner Walker of Company C being commissioned major.

The dash of General Stuart's cavalry around McClellan's army on the 10th of October created general alarm, and in consequence the First Regiment was detailed to garrison the works on Munson's Hill, a strategic point some six miles from Washington. Here it remained for ten days without event of importance, when preparations were made to co-operate in the southward movement of the army under McClellan. On the 31st the division, then commanded by General Sickles, received marching orders and set forth the next morning. After proceeding a short distance the First Regiment was detached for provost duty at Fairfax Court House and Fairfax Station, and at these points, incidentally guarding the railroad for several miles in either direction, the command remained till the 25th of November. Orders were then received to join the division, which was overtaken in front of Fredericksburg on the 3d of December.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the First did not have an important part. They crossed the river about noon of the 13th, and at once proceeded to relieve a part of the picket line below the city connecting the right under General Sumner with the left under General Franklin. This position they retained till the retreat, and were among the last to leave the field, the loss of the regiment being 34, of whom three only were killed or fatally hurt. On the following morning Colonel Napoleon B. McLaughlen, promoted from captain in the Regular Army, assumed command of the First, which he held till the close of its service.

No sooner was his command settled in camp after the battle than the new commander gave it a thorough reorganization, bringing it to a high state of discipline. Early in January the division shifted its camping ground to a more favorable locality, where substantial winter quarters were constructed, the monotony of inaction being broken only by drill, picket and camp duties. With the rest of the army, the First had its full share in the dismal floundering of the "Mud March," which began January 20, and a more extended trip up the Rappahannock was made on the 5th of February, the regiment going out to guard a ford while a cavalry column proceeded to destroy a bridge at Rappahannock Station. The expedition was successful, though made in a dismal storm.

The Chancellorsville campaign began, so far as the First Regi-

ment was concerned, on the afternoon of April 28, when the division—then commanded by General Berry—broke camp and marched toward the lower crossing of the Rappahannock, where the following morning some troops of the Sixth Corps crossed and bridges were laid. That being successfully accomplished the Third Corps proceeded up the river to join Hooker's main body at Chancellorsville, the First Massachusetts being detailed to escort a wagon train and rejoining its brigade, then in reserve, just at the close of the fighting of the 1st of May.

The position then assumed was not changed till the breaking of the Eleventh Corps the following afternoon called the division to check the Confederate advance, which it was largely instrumental in doing. As the First were firing down the Plank road at the time Stonewall Jackson was mortally wounded upon it that evening, it is probable that he received his wounds from their bullets. The Federal lines, being established and valiantly held at this point through the night, were desperately attacked the following morning. A determined resistance was made till the ammunition of both infantry and artillery gave out, when some of the defenders retired, exposing the rest on the flank so that the entire first line had to be withdrawn. A line some distance to the rear was firmly held, however, though in trying to repair the mischief of the first break General Berry lost his life. Forty-two members of the First Regiment were captured in the retreat to the second position, and the other losses were ten killed, including Captain Rand of Company I, and 46 wounded. Captain Parkinson of Company G was captured, and of his two lieutenants, one was wounded and the other made prisoner.

The regiment returned to its old camp on the 6th of May, but soon moved to a new one on the road to Potomac Creek; notwithstanding which officers and men suffered much from sickness, among those dying from disease being Assistant Surgeon Neil K. Gunn of Boston, June 3, who had only been in the service since March 18. For five weeks following the return to camp the regiment performed routine duty and awaited the next summons. During this time the Third Corps was consolidated into two divisions, General Birney continuing to command the First, while General A. A. Humphreys was assigned to the Second, of which Carr's continued to be the First Brigade.

On the 11th of June the northward movement of the regiment began, that day's march being to Hartwood Church and the next day's to Beverly Ford, which was reached at 10 o'clock in the evening. Then for two days no movement was made, the ford being held in force while the strategy of the campaign developed. Within that time it became clear that the enemy's main army was moving northward, and the ford was turned over to a body of cavalry while the First Regiment marched all night to reach Warrenton Junction. After a brief rest there the journey was continued to Bristoe's Station and thence to Centerville, where a halt of a day was made—Gum Spring on the Leesburg pike being reached on the 19th. There the regiment rested for six days while the whereabouts and evident intentions of the enemy were further canvassed.

The next move, on the 25th of June, was by way of Edwards Ferry to the mouth of the Monocacy, through a very disagreeable storm. The Potomac was crossed at 5 and the command plodded through the darkness along the canal tow-path till after midnight before reaching its destination. The regiment had never seen a march so disheartening and demoralizing; of 360 who accompanied its colors in the morning, only 40 maintained their places in the column till bivouac was reached. For four days succeeding the march was kept up, leading by way of Jefferson, Crampton's Gap and Taneytown to Emmittsburg, which was reached at 2 o'clock July 1. There the men pitched their tents, but had barely done so when tidings of the battle at Gettysburg came, with a call for their assistance. Taking a wrong road after dark, the column narrowly escaped marching directly into the Confederate lines; but by very quietly countermarching when the mistake was discovered and making a detour the corps reached its assigned position in reserve near Round Top sometime past midnight.

In forming the Federal line on the 2d of July, as is well known, General Sickles advanced his command about noon to the higher ground in his front near the Emmittsburg road, the First Massachusetts being on the extreme right of the corps. In the early part of the conflict with Longstreet that afternoon this regiment was not involved, but as the left of the corps was broken and driven back the wave of fire in all its fury swept upon and over the right. Smitten in front and flank, the gallant brigade was crumbled to the rear in fragments after valiant and prolonged resistance. The total

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LAST TROOPS RAISED—OUTSIDE ENLISTMENTS—KIND OFFICES OF THE CITIZENS—THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN—CONSTITUTIONAL ABOLITION OF SLAVERY—DEATH OF EDWARD EVERETT—FALL OF RICHMOND—ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN—MILITARY STATISTICS—DEPOSIT OF THE BATTLE FLAGS—THE DRAMA CLOSED.

WHILE the four Veteran regiments of infantry were being recruited during the winter of 1863-4, the efforts of the state were strongly put forth in other directions. Not only were several thousand recruits sent to strengthen the Massachusetts organizations already in the field, but new commands were being continually filled and dispatched to the seat of war. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments of cavalry, the Eleventh, Fourteenth and Sixteenth Batteries of light artillery and the Third Regiment of heavy artillery were all placed in the field during the early spring of 1864. The latter, like the Second, had been composed of companies raised from time to time and most of whom had served in the coast defenses of the state.

There was a brief respite in the work of recruiting and organization after these troops were sent, while the terrible struggles of the spring campaign took place. As the campaign developed, it became necessary to call all the available soldiers from garrisons and fortifications to active duties at the front, and on the 1st of July the secretary of war called for militia regiments to take charge of the fortifications thus to be vacated. Massachusetts responded with her usual alacrity, and within a month furnished five regiments to serve for 100 days. Four of these—the Fifth, Sixth, Eighth and Forty-second—were troops that had served under the nine-months' call, reorganized for this occasion, while one regiment—the Sixtieth—was enlisted complete and commanded by Colonel Ansel D. Wass, a capable and experienced officer. A notable incident in connection with the Forty-second Regiment was the fact that Colonel Isaac

before dark the Confederates delivered a sharp attack without decisive results; the First, at that time in support of Union batteries, losing one killed and eight wounded. Then followed the advance to Mine Run, the suspense, the abandonment of the plan to attack and the return to camp, which was reached on the 3d of December.

An uneventful winter followed at Brandy Station, broken, so far as the First Massachusetts were concerned, only by an expedition on the 6th of February, 1864, to the Rapidan in conjunction with a crossing lower down by the Second Corps, but none of the Third Corps crossed, and all were back in camp in two or three days.

With the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864 the Third Corps was broken up, the Third Division—which had joined it after the battle of Gettysburg—going to the Sixth Corps, while the First and Second Divisions became respectively the Third and Fourth of the Second Corps. The make-up of the First Brigade was changed, the Eleventh Massachusetts and the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania going into the Second Brigade, while the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania were added to the First Brigade, commanded by Colonel Robert McAllister of the Eleventh New Jersey. The division was commanded by General Gershom Mott.

Marching orders were received on the 3d of May, and that night the regiment set forth, crossing the Rapidan at Ely's Ford the following forenoon and at night occupying ground very near where it fought a year before at the battle of Chancellorsville. At the opening of the battle of the Wilderness, on the afternoon of May 5, the First advanced into the terrible tangle at the command; but the difficulties were so great and the lines became so much disorganized that on receiving a heavy fire from the enemy it fell back to intrenchments which it had previously partially constructed. As the Confederates advanced in pursuit they were checked in turn and a stubborn conflict raged for hours. That night Lieutenant Colonel Baldwin was made prisoner while establishing a picket line. In the general advance of the next morning and the sanguinary fighting back and forth which followed the First bore an honorable part. At one time the brigade found itself with a hostile line of battle in its rear, and only escaped capture by the density of the forest hiding from the Confederates their advantage. That afternoon the First assisted in repelling the last attempt of the enemy against the

Federal left, which was made under cover of a conflagration raging along the Union breastworks which had driven the defenders temporarily to the rear to escape the smoke and heat.

Quitting the Wilderness at the close of the fighting there and marching with General Hancock's Corps to Spottsylvania, the regiment took part there in the various engagements of the Second Corps, including the successful assault at "The Angle" on the morning of May 12 and the obstinate struggle which ensued for the possession of the captured works. Its losses from the opening of the Wilderness campaign to that time had been 49 killed, wounded and missing,—among the dead being Captain Moses H. Warren of Dorchester, killed on the 12th.

When on the 20th orders were issued for a further movement of the Army of the Potomac to the southward, the First Regiment, after a transfer of its re-enlisted men and recruits to the Eleventh Massachusetts, bade adieu to war's alarms and took its homeward way, having closed three years of faithful service. Marching to Belle Plain the command took the steamer Utica for Washington, whence the journey to New York was made by rail, steamer to Fall River and cars to Boston completing the total of 3,312 miles traversed by the regiment while in the service. Arriving on the 25th of May, it received a grand "welcome home," and three days later on Boston Common it was mustered out of service.

THE SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Second Regiment was the first volunteer organization in the state to begin to take form after the dispatch of the Massachusetts militia to the front in April, 1861. The master spirit in the enterprise was Major George H. Gordon, an experienced officer who had served with distinction in Mexico, and who was ably assisted by a number of influential men, later identified with the organization. The initial measures were taken on the 18th of April, and in a few days several recruiting offices were opened at different places in Boston, but they were almost immediately closed, as there was no authority from Washington to raise such a body of troops as was proposed, and the state officials could give none. To obtain the desired authority, Messrs. George L. Andrews and Thomas Dwight of Boston set out for the national capital. After some difficulty on the way, owing to the obstructed communication with Washington, the commissioners reached the secretary of war and after much persistence secured permission to raise a three-years' regiment, with the understanding that it should be accepted if a call should be made for such troops.

The welcome permission was telegraphed home, the recruiting offices were re-opened and others were added in different cities through the state, Major Gordon's head-quarters being at Boston. To his discretion much—practically everything—concerning the composition of the regiment was intrusted, both men and officers being selected by him. The regiment was made up and officered as follows, Boston being the residence unless otherwise specified :—

Colonel, George H. Gordon; lieutenant colonel, George L. Andrews; major, Wilder Dwight; adjutant, Charles Wheaton, Jr.; quartermaster, R. Morris Copeland of Roxbury; surgeon, Lucius M. Sargent, Jr.; assistant surgeon, Lincoln R. Stone of Salem; chaplain, Rev. Alonzo H. Quint of Jamaica Plain; sergeant major, George W. Blake; quartermaster sergeant, George F. Browning of Salem; com-

missary sergeant; Erastus B. Carl; hospital steward, Joseph W. Nutting; principal musician, Henry Kesselhuth.

Company A, Abbott Grays of Lowell—Captain, Edward G. Abbott; first lieutenant, Harrison G. O. Weymouth; second lieutenant, James Francis.

Company B—Captain, Greely S. Curtis; first lieutenant, Charles F. Morse of Roxbury; second lieutenant, James M. Ellis.

Company C, Andrew Light Guard of Salem—Captain, William Cogswell; first lieutenant, Edwin R. Hill; second lieutenant, Robert B. Brown.

Company D—Captain, James Savage, Jr.; first lieutenant, William D. Sedgwick of Lenox; second lieutenant, Henry L. Higginson.

Company E—Captain, Samuel M. Quincy; first lieutenant, William B. Williams of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, Ochran H. Howard of Ware.

Company F—Captain, J. Parker Whitney; first lieutenant, Charles R. Mudge; second lieutenant, Robert G. Shaw.

Company G—Captain, Richard Cary; first lieutenant, Henry S. Russell; second lieutenant, Anson D. Sawyer.

Company H—Captain, Francis H. Tucker; first lieutenant, Thomas L. Motley, Jr., of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Steven G. Perkins of Milton.

Company I—Captain, Adin B. Underwood; first lieutenant, Marcus M. Hawes; second lieutenant, Rufus Choate.

Company K—Captain, Richard C. Goodwin; first lieutenant, George P. Bangs; second lieutenant, Charles P. Horton.

A band of 24 members from different towns and cities was led by Charles Speigle of Boston.

The regimental camp, named in honor of the governor, was located at Brook Farm in West Roxbury, on the estate of Rev. James Freeman Clarke. Company A was the first to reach the spot, on the 11th of May, and was rapidly followed by other companies and detachments, so that on the 18th four companies and parts of others had been mustered into the national service by Captain Amory of the United States Army. The commissions of the officers began to be issued on the 24th. There were the usual flag presentations, the first being on the 26th of June, when J. Lothrop Motley made the presentation in behalf of the ladies of Boston. This was the battle flag, and on the 1st of July a state banner was presented by Hon. George S. Hillard, in behalf of the ladies of Boston. On the 6th of July an order was received from General Scott, commanding the Union Army, for the Second Regiment to report as soon as possible at Williamsport, Md., for the reinforcement of General Patterson. On the morning of the 8th

cars were taken for Boston, thence to Groton, Ct., and by steamer to New York, whence the command re-embarked for Elizabethport, N. J. By railroad the journey continued during the night across New Jersey and through Pennsylvania, until on the afternoon of the 11th the destination beside the Potomac was reached.

Early next morning the river was forded and the regiment marched to Martinsburg, where it joined General Patterson's main body, and was assigned to the Sixth Brigade, Colonel Abercrombie commanding. On the morning of the 15th the army advanced to Bunker Hill, and on the 17th to Charlestown. Next day the Second was ordered back to Harper's Ferry and three days later, Confederate General Johnston having eluded him and gone to Bull Run, General Patterson fell back with his whole force. Colonel Gordon was made commander of the post at Harper's Ferry, with his regiment as garrison, and while there the loyal women of the town presented the regiment with a flag, which they had secretly made and kept for such an occasion. About this time Captain Underwood with his company was sent down the river to the mouth of the Monocacy, where he remained on duty for some weeks.

General Banks succeeded Patterson in command of the forces about Harper's Ferry on the 25th of July, withdrawing to Pleasant Valley on the Maryland side the few troops that remained after the departure of the three-months' men. Colonel Gordon remained in command of the Ferry, with three companies of the Second, while the other six companies bivouacked in support of the Federal guns on Maryland Heights. Soon afterward General Banks's command was extended down the river, covering the different fords and crossings, and on the 20th of August the Second, being relieved, started to rejoin the brigade near Hyattstown, which was reached after a three-days' march. The regiment encamped in Hall's field, where it remained for about two months, and soon after Colonel Gordon took temporary command of the brigade, which at that time consisted of the Twelfth Massachusetts, Twelfth and Sixteenth Indiana Regiments, in addition to his own. The arrival of fresh troops soon made a reorganization necessary, in which the Second Massachusetts went to the Third Brigade, of which Colonel Gordon was for a time commander, the other regiments being the Twenty-eighth and Nineteenth New York, Fifth Connecticut and Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, the Rhode Island Battery A being added later. On the

15th of October General A. S. Williams took command of the brigade,—an able officer under whom most of the subsequent service of the regiment was had.

After several preliminary orders during the day, one came in the early evening of the 21st of October to march immediately, and the Second led the column, which moved rapidly toward Leesburg, meeting on the way fugitives from the fatal field of Ball's Bluff, the battle of which had been fought the 21st. Before morning Conrad's Ferry was reached, and the regiment was stationed along the bank of the river, where during the day assistance was given in getting off the Union soldiers who were still clinging to the opposite shore. On the 23d an alarm came up from Edwards Ferry, and during the night the Second marched there and marched back again. Three days later the regiment was transferred to General Abercrombie's Brigade—the First—composed of the Twelfth Massachusetts, Twelfth and Sixteenth Indiana. On the same day—the 26th—the division was ordered back to Darnestown, the Second encamping after two days' march at Seneca Creek, three miles from the town, where they were for some time engaged in picketing the river. The health of the men suffering severely, a change of camp was made shortly after, but gave no exemption from the deadly malaria. Amid many discouragements, the Massachusetts Thanksgiving Day was not allowed to pass without due observance, and owing to the kindness of friends and the care of officers a very creditable feast, with proper accompaniment of devotion and recreation, made the day memorable.

The brigade was relieved on the 4th of December, and set out for Frederick, where after three days of marching and waiting, camp was pitched in a pleasant wood four miles east of the city beside the Baltimore pike, where the winter months passed with very little to break the monotony of camp life, though the proximity of Frederick and the friendliness of the people, as well as the ease of communication with home, made the situation agreeable. The bands of the various regiments did much to cheer the dull season, giving frequent concerts at Frederick and playing in camp; while among other innovations the Second Regiment boasted a Masonic lodge, of which Colonel Gordon was Master.

This life at "Camp Hicks" came to an end on the morning of February 27, 1862, when the regiment marched to Frederick and

took cars to Sandy Hook, whence it crossed the ponton bridge to Harper's Ferry, being quartered in some of the deserted dwellings. Company F was detailed for provost duty and Lieutenant Colonel Andrews was made provost marshal of the place. The following day a reconnaissance was ordered to Charlestown, and the regiment entered that historic town to the music of "John Brown." General McClellan at once ordered a permanent occupation of the place, and the following Sunday the Second held religious services in the court-house where John Brown had been condemned to death, the chaplain occupying the seat used by the judge at the trial. The forward movement against "Stonewall" Jackson at Winchester began on the 9th of March, the Second moving by way of Berryville, with the usual contradictory orders, countermarches and skirmishes, only to find that the Confederates had retreated, leaving the tenantless fortifications, in the vicinity of which the Second remained some ten days.

At this time another reorganization of the division took place, the Second Regiment being transferred to the Third Brigade, of which Colonel Gordon took command, the other regiments being the Third Wisconsin, Twenty-seventh Indiana and Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania. On the 26th of March General Banks took command of the Fifth Corps, composed of his own division and that of General Shields, and General A. S. Williams succeeded him as division commander.

On the 20th the Second with other troops were ordered toward Washington, and two days later marched as far as Snicker's Ferry, where a broken-down ponton bridge prevented their crossing. While waiting for it to be repaired the regiment was ordered back toward Winchester on account of renewed activity on the part of the enemy, reaching that place on the 24th after a sharp march, to find that General Shields's Division had driven off Jackson's threatening forces. The following evening the pursuit was taken up as far as Strasburg, in which vicinity several days were passed preliminary to the sharp onward movement of the 1st of April. On that day the regiment led the column, keeping up a running fight with the retiring enemy till brought to a stand by the destruction of a bridge at Edenburg, where with the river between them the opposing forces watched each other two weeks longer, while preparations for a vigorous movement against Jackson were completed. On the 17th

Banks advanced against the enemy at Mount Jackson, Gordon's Brigade being sent to the right to fall upon the Confederate flank. The demonstration caused the retreat of the foe and a pursuit followed, across the north fork of the Shenandoah and through Newmarket.

From that point, the regiment advanced on the 25th to near Harrisonburg, where the enemy were reported, but a reconnaissance of 11 miles two days later revealed none. General Banks being ordered to fall back to Strasburg, the Second marched a short distance on the evening of May 4, and the following day retreated to Newmarket. At midnight they were aroused to climb the Massanutten range on false information, returning to camp after two days passed on the eastern slope, finally reaching Strasburg on the 13th, where General Banks was directed to remain and fortify, with the two brigades of Colonels Gordon and Donnelly.

The anticipated attack from "Stonewall" Jackson began to fall on Banks's little force on the 23d of May, when Colonel Kenly with the First Maryland and a few detachments stationed at Front Royal as an outpost was attacked and driven back, Kenly being wounded. This opened the way for the enemy to Winchester, in the rear of Banks, and next morning Strasburg was evacuated and a rapid movement down the Valley began, the Union commander hoping to reach Winchester in advance of the Confederates. Consequently most of the troops preceded the trains, which were necessarily long and cumbersome; but at Newtown the enemy appeared among the wagons, cutting off a considerable number, and Colonel Gordon was sent back with his brigade and some artillery to repair the mischief. Lieutenant Colonel Andrews and the Second were ordered to drive the foe from Newtown, which was done, Companies A and C being deployed as skirmishers, and the place was held for some hours. Colonel Andrews then burned such wagons as he could not bring off for want of horses, and at twilight the retreat was continued.

Three or four companies of the Second formed the rear guard of Banks's column, and several attacks were made by the enemy in strong force, but all were repelled or checked so as to afford ample protection to the column in front. At Kerntown a halt was made and the wounded of the regiment, in charge of Surgeon Leland, were gathered in one of the houses, as ambulances could not be obtained to send them forward. Another attack was soon made, and

the regiment after returning the fire fell back to the vicinity of Winchester, which was reached at 2 o'clock. After skirmishing through the rest of the night, line of battle was formed at daylight with Donnelly's Brigade on the left of the road south of Winchester and Gordon's on the right,—the Second Regiment on the flank. The skirmishers were soon driven in by the Confederate Stonewall Brigade, and the battle began, Companies D and G of the Second being thrown forward to a stone-wall to harass the enemy's gunners, which was very effectively done. After two hours of sharp fighting the Union position was flanked and the Second retired through Winchester, fired upon from the houses as they passed, and out upon the Martinsburg road, forming the rear of the retreating army.

A march of 32 miles without a halt, threatened often by the pursuing enemy, brought the column to Martinsburg, where the pursuit ceased; a few "hard tack" were distributed among the hungry soldiers, then on again 13 miles further to Williamsport, where the Potomac was crossed and Banks's little band was safe. Four companies of the Second with an equal detail from the Third Wisconsin and a section of artillery guarded the approaches to the river for three days while the crossing was effected and the camps were established on the Maryland side. The regiment had been severely tested; constantly serving as rear guard, it had marched 56 miles in 33 hours, besides fighting in one "pitched battle" and in frequent skirmishes. Its loss had been seven killed, six mortally and 41 otherwise wounded and 94 taken prisoners, 17 of whom were wounded. Among the captured were Major Dwight, who had stopped for a moment in Winchester to assist a wounded man; Surgeon Leland, in charge of the wounded at Kernstown; and Assistant Surgeon Stone, left at the hospital at Winchester—all of whom were paroled within a few days. On account of his distinguished services in this retreat, Colonel Gordon was made a brigadier general, the lieutenant colonel and major were each advanced one grade and Captain Savage became major. The command of the brigade was for a time transferred to General George S. Greene, formerly colonel of the Sixtieth New York.

The next movement up the Valley began on the 10th of June, when the Potomac was crossed, the Second bivouacking that night at Falling Waters and the next at Bunker Hill; Williams's Division marched through Winchester on the 12th with drums beating, con-

tinuing the journey of that day to Bartonsville, where a halt of six days followed. On the 18th a movement was made to near Front Royal; then another halt, lasting till the 6th of July, during which General Gordon returned to the command of the brigade. On the 6th of July the Second marched by slow stages to and through Front Royal, next day to Chester Gap, reaching Warrenton on the 11th.

The regiment had now entered the Army of Virginia, commanded by General Pope, General Banks's troops being designated as the Second Corps. The First Division consisted of two brigades, the First under General Crawford and the Third under Gordon; the Second Division under General Augur had three brigades. Gordon's Brigade now consisted in addition to the Second of the Third Wisconsin and Twenty-seventh Indiana. The order directing Banks to Warrenton proved to be a mistake—Little Washington was the place meant, and on the 16th and 17th the regiment marched to its proper destination where it remained till August 6.

Marching on that day and the following to Hazel River, the Second there received 50 recruits, marching on the 8th to Culpeper, while Crawford's Brigade was sent toward Cedar Mountain to the support of the Union cavalry. The Second went into bivouac about midnight, and in the morning General Banks with the rest of his corps was ordered forward to the support of Crawford, some six miles away. In the battle which followed Gordon's Brigade was at first the only reserve, and when Crawford's Brigade, forming the Federal right, was broken Gordon pushed forward at the double-quick to fill the gap, the Second on the left of the brigade line. Almost immediately a terrible attack was received, crumbling away the entire right till the Second stood alone and almost enveloped, when a retreat to the former position was ordered. When the Union line was strengthened and reformed during the night the Second took a position near the center, but it was not again engaged, and next day moved to a wood some distance to the left.

The casualties of the regiment in the battle of Cedar Mountain were heavy, embracing more than a third of the force taken into action. Of 23 officers only seven were unhurt; Captains Abbott, Cary, Williams and Goodwin and Lieutenant Perkins were killed; Major Savage was mortally wounded and a prisoner. Of the enlisted men 36 were killed and 13 mortally hurt, while 99 others were wounded and 14 captured. Surgeon Leland was wounded in

the head early in the action, and Captain Russell was made prisoner while striving to care for Major Savage. A Zouave company, formerly General Banks's body guard, which had recently been attached to the regiment, lost 12 in killed and missing. Many of the wounded of the regiment, as well as of other regiments, were cared for by Chaplain Quint of the Second, whose services at such times were often commended.

When the rest of Pope's army advanced, Banks's Corps, owing to its shattered condition, was returned to Culpeper, and there the Second remained for six days, its roster comprising one field, six line and three staff officers. On the 19th, in connection with the retreat northward of Pope's army before the reinforced Jackson, the Second moved by way of Brandy Station across the Rappahannock, and that evening the depleted ranks received the welcome addition of 90 recruits just from Massachusetts. In a day or two the regiment took up the campaign of maneuvers in earnest. First down the river for a mile or two, and then up, from one ford or bridge to the next, day after day, now under fire and then watching the skirmishing of others, till Waterloo Bridge was reached; thence eastward by Warrenton to Kettle Run on the 28th, and for the two days following forming the extreme right of Pope's command while the second battle of Bull Run was fought and lost—the regiment in hearing of the terrible conflict but called to take no active part. On the 31st, making a detour of 20 miles to accomplish four—to avoid an imaginary force of the enemy—the Second led its corps, crossing Bull Run, passing one night at Centerville, then on to Fairfax Court House, that evening under fire in support of Reno's line at Chantilly, the brigade ordered back next day to Fairfax to bring off stores, where the enemy was in full force; finally on the 3d of September halting near Fort Albany, a part of the Army of the Potomac and under the command of General McClellan.

In the reorganization of the army great changes were at once made. General Banks, who had been hurt at Cedar Mountain, was placed in command of the defenses about Washington, while his two divisions became the Twelfth Corps, which General Williams temporarily commanded. The two brigades of the First Division remained practically unchanged, except that to Gordon's two regiments of new troops were added a few days later—the Thirteenth New Jersey and the One Hundred and Seventh New York.

The Second Regiment crossed the Potomac by the bridge at Georgetown on the 4th of September, camping near Tennallytown, and the next day moved on to Rockville, where the Second and Twelfth Corps formed the center of the army, under command of General Sumner. Four days passed without further movement, at the end of which the army in parallel columns advanced toward Frederick, near which historic town the Second encamped on the 13th. Next day the advance was continued, through the streets of the town, through fields, forests and every imaginable obstacle, to the sound of the artillery at the mountain passes in front.

General Mansfield took command of the corps on the morning of the 15th, and the following morning a short march took the regiment with its fellows near Antietam Creek, in readiness for the great battle. During the day there was no further movement of the corps, but at 10 o'clock that night orders came to move at once, and the Twelfth Corps crossed the Antietam in support of Hooker, who had already deployed his First Corps beyond the stream. After the latter had been fighting an hour or two the following morning Williams's Division was ordered forward to his support, Crawford's Brigade on the right and Gordon's on the left. As they advanced General Mansfield was killed and the command of the corps devolved on General Williams.

The three old regiments of the brigade went first into action, the Second on the right, formed along a fence and separated from its fellow-regiments by a battery. Presently, the other two regiments suffering very severely from the fire of the enemy, the position of the Second was changed somewhat, so that it gave a flank fire with terrible effect, driving the foe back, when the Union line advanced, the Second capturing the battle-flag of the Eleventh Mississippi. Soon Sumner's Corps went hurrying to the front, and General Gordon was ordered to give him support. The Second and Thirteenth New Jersey, the only available regiments, were moved some distance forward and took a position, where they became heavily engaged in a short time by Jackson's reinforcements, and being vastly outnumbered and isolated the order was given to fall back, and the regiment did no further serious work, though moving from point to point, in support of batteries and other service. The loss of the regiment, with less than 300 men taken into action, had been 15 killed and 50 wounded, among the latter Lieutenant Colonel

Dwight fatally. Lieutenant Sedgwick, who was on the staff of General John Sedgwick, died of wounds on the 27th.

On the 20th the Second found themselves again at Maryland Heights, opposite Harper's Ferry, near their station of a year previous, and there they remained for some time picketing the river. Colonel Andrews was at that time assigned to the command of a brigade, and was soon after commissioned brigadier, the regiment being for some time in command of Captain Cogswell, who was presently commissioned lieutenant colonel, the other field commissions being of Captain Quincy (absent wounded) as colonel and Captain Charles R. Mudge as major. General H. W. Slocum now became the commander of the Twelfth Corps.

Thanksgiving day was formally celebrated by the command November 27, and on the 12th of December the regiment broke camp, crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, moving thence by way of Leesburg to Fairfax Station, which was reached on the 17th; starting thence southward but returning after a day or two of toiling through the mud to wait, with some false alarms, till the 19th of January, when the division moved down to Stafford Court House, near which on the 23d it encamped to remain for more than three months. At this time, as often during the history of the Second, many of its officers were sent out to responsible positions in other commands, and here General Gordon resigned from broken health, the command of the brigade passing to General Thomas J. Ruger, formerly colonel of the Third Wisconsin.

The Chancellorsville movement began on the 27th of April, the men starting out with eight days' rations and 60 rounds of cartridges, marching that day to near Hartwood Church. The next night the Second, commanded by Colonel Quincy, bivouacked within two miles of Kelly's Ford, which the Eleventh Corps had already crossed, passed to the front next morning and with the Third Wisconsin and Twenty-seventh Indiana led the march to Germania Ford on the Rapidan, where over a hundred Confederates who were building a bridge were captured. The regiment then forded the river and a bridge for the passage of the Union army was quickly constructed. On the 30th the Second formed the rear of the Twelfth Corps, marching by the plank road to near Chancellorsville, a little distance to the westward of which it went into position. During the 1st of May the corps was moved a mile or two to the east, encountered

the enemy, and the formation of the ground being considered unfavorable for an engagement returned to its former position, where on the morning of the 2d the regiment built its first intrenchments.

That morning "Stonewall" Jackson's column was observed crossing a hill in front of the Federal lines and part of the Third Corps, Barlow's Brigade of the Eleventh and finally Williams's Division of the Twelfth, went out to operate against it. While thus engaged the crash of battle broke almost in their rear and Williams hurried his command back to find the Eleventh Corps broken and part of the defenses constructed by the Second Massachusetts already in possession of the enemy. Ruger's Brigade formed line on lower ground in front of the Union artillery, where it remained all through the incessant firing and alarms of that night of battle. In the dispositions of the next day the lines of the Third Corps extended to the front of this position, placing Williams's Division in support; but when the Third Corps was forced back the shock of battle came upon the wearers of the red star corps badge in all its force. Three times did the fire of Ruger's veterans, in connection with the splendid artillery service supporting them, drive back the best troops of the Confederacy, on the last occasion advancing the Union line so that the Second found themselves once more in their old intrenchments, but entirely out of ammunition and unable to obtain more. In this dilemma, after standing for nearly an hour with fixed bayonets the regiment fell back near the Chancellor House, and later to the new line which had been marked for occupation, the regiment moving toward the United States ford.

That afternoon the corps listened to the roar of Sedgwick's guns at Salem Church and after dark took position at the extreme Union left, occupying intrenchments near the river beside the Eleventh Corps, from which on the morning of the 6th they moved to United States Ford and recrossed the river. During the day the Second marched 23 miles through the rain to its old camp at Stafford Court House. A third of those who left the camp ten days before did not return; 31 had been killed or mortally wounded, including First Lieutenant Gerald Fitzgerald of Boston; 90 wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Cogswell, and eight had been captured. Assistant Surgeon James Wightman of Boston, died at Washington of disease on the 15th of June.

Early in June Colonel Quincy resigned and was succeeded by

Lieutenant Colonel Cogswell, Major Mudge becoming lieutenant colonel and Captain Charles F. Morse major. On the 6th of June the Second and the Third Wisconsin, with a few other picked regiments, were sent out in support of a movement by the Union cavalry across the river by way of Kelly's and Beverly's Fords. On the morning of the 9th the Second crossed at the latter ford and had some part in the skirmishing which ensued, losing three men wounded. Recrossing the river that night, they marched next morning to Bealton, stopping there three or four days and finally rejoining the corps, then on its march toward Gettysburg, at Fairfax.

The marches of the 17th and 18th took the regiment to the vicinity of Leesburg, where a stop was made till the 26th, when in a rain storm the Potomac was crossed at Edwards Ferry and the course taken led along the river bank, across the Monocacy and to Point of Rocks, which was reached on the 27th, the regiment continuing on to Petersville, returning next day to Frederick, and crossing the Monocacy. That evening the news of Hooker's retirement and Meade's promotion to the command of the army was made known, but there was no halt. The army moved steadily forward, and on the 1st of July the corps halted at Two Taverns. Soon the firing at Gettysburg was heard and the corps was ordered forward, going into position to the right of the reserve on Cemetery Hill. The line ran across Culp's Hill and the meadows to Rock Creek, forming the right of the Federal army.

With slight changes of position and some skirmishing the regiment remained in this locality till the following afternoon, when Williams's Division—the Third Brigade commanded by Colonel Colgrove of the Twenty-seventh Indiana—was ordered to the left to assist the Third Corps, but was presently sent back to the right.

Approaching their works after dark, the officers of the regiment suspected that they were occupied, and Company F as skirmishers reported the Confederates there in force. This was confirmed by Company K, which reached the works, captured several prisoners and came back with slight loss. The brigade therefore took position a few hundred yards away, behind a slight rise of ground, with a swamp between it and the enemy. About 7 o'clock next morning the Second and the Twenty-seventh Indiana were directed to charge across the marsh and retake the works. Desperate as the attempt was seen to be, the regiment responded magnificently.

The Twenty-seventh were driven back by the terrible fire which was at once encountered, but the Second went straight across and up almost to the face of the works, where protected somewhat by the rocks and trees what were left held gallantly on till the appearance of a Confederate line in their rear; then facing about they charged directly through the new force, finally reaching the shelter of a broken stone-wall in front and to the left of their first position. Here the survivors were sheltered somewhat, and after firing heavily for some time the regiment was ordered back to the starting point, which was reached without further serious loss. A few hours later the persistent Union attack forced the enemy from the intrenchments and in the afternoon the Second went over to the coveted position, caring for their wounded and burying their dead.

The loss of the regiment had been terrible. Of 22 officers, four were killed or mortally hurt and six others wounded; of 294 enlisted men, 39 were killed or fatally injured and 84 others wounded, and six were prisoners. Of the killed were Lieutenant Colonel Mudge, commanding the regiment, and Second Lieutenant Henry V. D. Stone of Brookline; Captains Thomas R. Robeson of Cambridge and Thomas B. Fox of Dorchester were mortally wounded. Three color-bearers had been killed and one wounded.

In the march from Gettysburg toward the Virginia line, the Second on the 10th passed over the field of Antietam, and on the 12th went into position and intrenched near Williamsport, facing the Confederate army. There Colonel Cogswell, sufficiently recovered from his wound to take the field, resumed command of the regiment. The 14th found the hostile works deserted and the enemy across the Potomac, and the parallel race southward at once began. The Second reached Sandy Hook on the 16th, crossed the river into Virginia on the 19th, moving by Hillsboro, Snickersville, White Plains and Haymarket to Warrenton Junction, near which they halted on the 26th; on the 31st moving past Bealton to near Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock, which was crossed next day in support of a cavalry movement, the regiment being deployed as skirmishers but not engaged. In the evening of August 2 they returned to camp, where they remained quietly till the 16th. On that day the Second, accompanied by the Third Wisconsin and Twenty-seventh Indiana of its own brigade and eight other picked regiments, all under command of General Ruger, marched to

Rappahannock Station where cars were taken for Alexandria, at which place a halt of two days was made. The purpose of the expedition was kept a profound secret, so far as its members were concerned, till they were embarked on steamers, when it was made known that the destination was New York city, over which the possibility of another draft riot was hanging.

Reaching the metropolis, the Second were stationed at City Hall park, where were General Ruger's head-quarters, the other regiments being disposed at various points about the city. Two weeks passed there in quiet; then on the afternoon of the 5th of September the regiments were marched to the wharf, took steamers again, and the return trip was begun. From Alexandria, Ruger's three regiments marched back to the old camp at the left of the Army of the Potomac, and on the 16th the brigade crossed the Rappahannock, moving carefully forward till its pickets were established at Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan.

There, on the 24th, came orders which transferred the Second to other fields of usefulness. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps had been placed under the command of General Hooker and detailed for the support of Rosecrans, who had just fought the battle of Chickamauga, and whose position had become critical at Chattanooga. Bealton was reached on the 26th and next day the command took cars, going by way of Alexandria, Washington, Relay, Harper's Ferry and Martinsburg; leaving the cars at Benwood to cross the Ohio river on pontons, but resuming travel by rail to and through Columbus, Xenia, Louisville, Nashville and Stevenson, Ala., the regiment debarked near the latter place at the end of seven days' continuous journeying.

The first duty of General Hooker's command was the protection of the railroad by which Rosecrans's supplies were forwarded from Nashville, and within a few hours after the arrival of the Second came the report that the road over which it had just come had been cut, and Williams's Division, of which the regiment formed a part of the Second Brigade, was ordered back to repair the mischief. Going nominally by rail but really marching most of the way, the Second finally reached Christiana October 8, staid there till the morning of the 10th when they came back as far as Elk river bridge, where they remained on guard duty for 12 days. During this time General George H. Thomas succeeded General Rosecrans

in command of the Army of the Cumberland, the department having been made part of the Military Division of the Mississippi under command of General Grant. Hooker was at once directed to concentrate the Eleventh Corps and Geary's Division of the Twelfth for operations in Lookout Valley looking to the relief of Chattanooga.

On the 23d the regiment started toward the south, marched for three days, found it was not wanted in that direction, faced to the rear and marched back to Christiana, where it tore down an old camp and built a new one, was presently informed that it wasn't wanted there, marched back again to Elk river bridge between the 6th and 8th of November, and in the fortifications at that point made a more permanent stop. On the 26th of November, Thanksgiving was observed, and during the following month so many members of the regiment re-enlisted as to assure the continuance of the regiment in the field as an organization till the close of the war. The re-enlistment dated from the 31st of December, from which time the regiment was known as the "Second Veteran." On the 10th of January, 1864, the re-enlisted ones, temporarily consolidated into five companies, left for home on a 30-days' furlough, reaching Boston on the evening of the 19th. There was an enthusiastic reception the following day in Faneuil Hall, in which Governor Andrew, General Burnside and others took part, after which the men were dismissed to their homes for a month. On the afternoon of February 23 the command started on its return, rejoining the balance of the regiment at Tullahoma eight days later, where were the corps, division and brigade head-quarters; Colonel Cogswell was made commandant of the post, placing the regiment under command of Major Francis, Lieutenant Colonel Morse being on the staff of General Slocum.

Before the opening of the spring campaign the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were consolidated, forming the Twentieth, of which General Hooker took command, General Slocum going to Vicksburg. The five-pointed star of the Twelfth Corps was retained as the corps badge of the Twentieth. General Ruger's brigade still remained the Second Brigade, First Division. Lieutenant Colonel Morse returned to the regiment, and on the 28th of April the movement toward Atlanta began. The regiment marched to Bridgeport, crossed the Tennessee river there, moved by way of Wauhatchie

around the north end of Lookout Mountain, thence south to Ringgold, where on the 6th of May the Army of the Cumberland, of which the Second formed a part, united with the other divisions of Sherman's great army within feeling distance of the enemy. In the fighting which ensued the regiment was not engaged till the 15th at Resaca. There, having first conducted a reconnaissance and located the position of the enemy, it formed part of the attacking line, moving forward to a chosen position where it received and repelled three attacks by the enemy, its loss being seven killed and mortally wounded, and 18 less severely hurt.

That night the Confederates abandoned the place and the Union army at once took up the pursuit, though the Second were not again in line of battle till Cassville was approached on the 19th, where the enemy seemed determined to make a stand, and some skirmishing took place; but next morning Johnston's forces were nowhere to be seen. Sherman's army now rested for a few days, and on the 22d the original term of service of the regiment expired. Seven officers and about 200 enlisted men left on that day for Chattanooga, where they were mustered out of the national service and returned to Massachusetts; but the Second Massachusetts Regiment, though with shortened line, still remained in the Army of the Cumberland.

The enemy had fallen back to a strong position at Alatoona Pass, beyond the Etowah river to the southeast. General Sherman determined to flank this position on the west, and the Second marched early on the 23d, crossing the Etowah on pontoons about noon, climbed the Alatoona hills the next day as guard to the division ordnance trains, and early on the 25th crossed Pumpkin Vine Creek to within three miles of Dallas, when the division was faced about and marched to the support of Geary's Division, with which Hooker had begun the obstinate battle of New Hope Church. By special detail the regiment was left with a battery to destroy the bridge across the creek and guard against any possible passage by the Confederates, where it remained for three days and did not participate in the battle, in which its division suffered severely.

The regiment was detailed on the 29th as escort for a long train of wagons loaded with wounded, which it accompanied to Kingston, and remained there till the 4th of June, when with other troops and 60 recruits for its own ranks it started back in guard of supplies, rejoining its brigade in front of the enemy's strong position

on Lost Mountain on the 8th. Often under heavy fire, maneuvering and drawing the cordon closer, the Union army carried out its plans till on the 16th the condition of the enemy became so critical that they fell back early the next morning, and the Second following them to their second line halted and intrenched. The next day was rainy, and on the 19th it was found that Johnston had again withdrawn, taking position covering Marietta. The Second were among the pursuing troops, and presently to the south of Kenesaw again intrenched in the face of the enemy, in doing which First Lieutenant Caleb H. Lord of Ipswich was mortally wounded. Confronting the enemy here, moving frequently and building new works, often under fire with occasionally one or two wounded, but not seriously engaged, the regiment served till the close of the month.

Colonel Cogswell returned on the 1st of July, after an absence of six weeks, bringing a hundred recruits and resuming the command, which Lieutenant Colonel Morse had well maintained meantime. On the 2d the Confederate position was again abandoned, Johnston falling back with an occasional stand till the south bank of the Chattahooche was reached, and across the river the hostile armies watched each other for some days. The Second crossed the Chattahooche on the 17th and Peach Tree Creek on the 20th, being in the second line during the bloody battle of that name the same afternoon, though not engaged and losing but two or three men wounded.

The enemy retired to the defenses of Atlanta on the 22d and the regiment was among the troops which followed and under the Confederate fire threw up works behind which it remained for a week. On the 28th General Hooker resigned the command of the corps on account of the appointment of General Howard to the command of the Army of the Tennessee, succeeding the slain McPherson, and General Williams led the corps till the arrival of General Slocum.

On the morning of July 30 Lieutenant Colonel Morse, field officer of the day, captured the enemy's skirmish line in his front, with a considerable number of prisoners, and the Second at once moved forward to assist in retaining what had been gained. Works were hastily thrown up and the repeated efforts of the Confederates to regain the lost hill were handsomely repulsed. The loss of the Second was three killed and five wounded, and a few more were

hurt in the intrenchments during the continuance of the siege. At this time Surgeon William H. Heath sickened and died on the 28th of August at Chattanooga, to which place he was sent, depriving the regiment of the services of an able and conscientious medical officer.

General Sherman's operations against Atlanta necessitated the moving back of the Twentieth Corps to Chattahoochee river on the 25th of August, the Second Massachusetts Regiment being stationed in a fort covering the railroad bridge across the river, where it remained till the fall of the city. The Confederates evacuated the place on the night of the 1st of September, and late the following day the Second marched into the city, pitching their tents in City Park. Colonel Cogswell was made commandant of the post, with Lieutenant Colonel Morse as provost marshal and Adjutant Fox as post adjutant. Major Francis being inspector on the staff of General Williams, the command of the regiment devolved on Captain Robert B. Brown, and the Second being made provost guard—a position especially difficult under the circumstances—the qualities of both commander and command were well tested, with credit to all concerned.

The regiment remained in Atlanta till the evacuation of the city after its destruction at the beginning of the march to the sea, and was the last to leave on the 16th of November. Meantime many recruits had been assigned to the Second, a large part of whom proved worthless and deserted before reaching camp or at the first opportunity; though others became true soldiers and well maintained the reputation of the regiment. This experience was in common with that of other commands at that time, many of the recruits being influenced by the large bounties offered rather than by patriotism.

The Fourteenth Corps having been the last to leave Atlanta, the brigade followed the fortunes of that organization to near Milledgeville, which was passed on the 23d, when the Second rejoined its own corps, forming part of the left wing. Hebron was reached the 24th, and there, with supplies which had scarcely passed through the commissary's hands, the New England Thanksgiving was celebrated. Then the march was onward, with now and then a skirmish but very little actual opposition, the regiment taking its full share of the toil and excitement, destroying railroads, bridges, cot-

ton—whatever could comfort or support the armed enemies of the Union.

The prison-pen at Millen, from which all the living prisoners had been removed, was reached on the 3d of December, but no stop was made; on the 9th, 15 miles from Savannah a rebel work mounting two guns was encountered, flanked and carried, and the next day the brigade struck and began to destroy the Savannah and Charleston railroad ten miles from the former city. That afternoon, six miles nearer, hostile fortifications were encountered, half a mile from which the regiment bivouacked in line of battle. Next morning the Second with the One Hundred and Seventh New York, under command of Colonel Cogswell, went forward on a reconnaissance, found the enemy's works in the rear of a flooded rice swamp, and returned.

On the afternoon of the 15th the regiment was ordered to join the Third Wisconsin on Argyle Island in the Savannah river, which was done with considerable difficulty on flat boats which got aground and waited for the tide, and the day after the rest of the brigade followed. Connection had now been made with the fleet which awaited the coming of Sherman, and a large mail was received; but the troops on the island were annoyed by the fire of the hostile batteries on the eastern shore. On the morning of the 19th the brigade (which was commanded by Colonel Carman of the Thirteenth New Jersey, General Ruger commanding the First Division, Twenty-third Corps) was crossed to the South Carolina side, where it advanced some three miles and took up a good position threatening the only line of retreat from Savannah. Some demonstrations were made by the enemy, but no serious attack, and on the morning of the 21st the force was recalled, the city having surrendered. It was afternoon of the 22d, however, before the opposition of the elements and the Confederates allowed the brigade to complete the transfer to Georgia soil. The next day a camp was laid out and soon built, to be shifted to a less favorable location a few days later; on the 30th the corps was reviewed by General Sherman in Savannah,—and thus the year 1864 ended.

Soon after Colonel Cogswell was brevetted a brigadier general and assigned to the command of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Twentieth Corps. On the 16th of January, 1865, he formally took leave of his well-tried command, Lieutenant Colonel Morse thence-

forth leading the regiment; Colonel Hawley of the Third Wisconsin took command of the brigade. The movement through the Carolinas had already begun, the first of the troops having marched the 15th, and on the 17th the Second Regiment took the road, crossing the Savannah river on pontons. The march which followed was one of the most trying in which the regiment had ever taken part. The weather was stormy and the water high, flooding the roads and all the country for miles, and one storm only seemed to give place to another; the roads were obstructed in every way possible to impede and delay the advance, and Wheeler's cavalry, while not strong enough to offer battle in earnest, hovered on all sides to harass and annoy. So slow was the progress of the column that on the 29th the Second had only ascended the river to Robertville, where a halt of three days was made.

Quitting that place February 2, the route led thence straight through the heart of the Carolinas, the Edisto being crossed on the 13th and the Wateree ten days later; Cheraw was occupied by the regiment and other troops on the 6th of March, and on the 13th a review was had by General Sherman in Fayetteville. On the 14th the regiment with the Thirteenth New Jersey was sent on a reconnaissance for forage and the next day marched some ten miles and halted in a pouring rain, but at evening was ordered forward some five miles to the support of Kilpatrick's cavalry, which had encountered the enemy in force. The night was passed in line of battle and on the 16th the battle of Averysboro was fought.

The Confederate commander, Johnston, to gain time for the concentration of his forces beyond, had instructed Hardee to check the progress of Schoen's column as much as he could, and Hardee had therefore posted his troops with the river on his right and the swamp on his left, at a narrow point. In the morning the brigade, with the Second on the left, with skirmishers well out and the flanks guarded by cavalry, advanced against the enemy and took position in the edge of a swampy wood near an open field, covering the main road. The enemy made desperate efforts with infantry and artillery to drive back the small force, but every attempt was repelled, the brigade holding its ground till it was out of ammunition when it was relieved by that of General Cogswell, which drove the foe back through two lines of works and into the third, which were abandoned during the night. The loss of the Second had been

four killed and nine wounded, among the former being Captain J. Ingersoll Grafton of Boston, who was shot through the neck while bravely commanding the skirmish line. First Lieutenant Samuel Storrow of Boston, on General Cogswell's staff, was also killed.

Receiving fresh ammunition, the regiment with its brigade was moved to the right where it again advanced upon the enemy, driving them back and holding the ground gained until relieved. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Morse commanding the regiment was disabled by a wound in the shoulder, devolving the command of the 116 men that were left upon Captain Brown. Two others were killed and seven wounded, making the loss of the day 24.

The onward movement was resumed the next day, the Fourteenth Corps going to the front and the Twentieth following a few miles in the rear. One division of each was in the rear with the trains, while the others in light marching order followed the retiring Confederates. Johnston made his stand some miles short of Bentonville on the 19th, and the battle of that name was fought. He hoped to crush Slocum's forces in detail, and fell furiously upon the divisions of the Fourteenth Corps, but at the sound of the cannonade those of the Twentieth hurried forward, lengthening and strengthening the Union line; six assaults of the Confederates were repulsed and the Union line was established and intrenched. In this fight the Second was in the supporting lines, and though moved from point to point was not engaged and suffered no loss.

On the 20th the other columns of Sherman's army came up, Johnston was forced from the offensive to the defensive, and on the 21st there was some sharp fighting at other parts of the lines. Early on the following morning a general advance was ordered, but the enemy had retired during the night. Once more the order was "Forward!" and on the 24th the column passed through Goldsboro with music playing and banners flying. A mile or two beyond, on the Weldon railroad, the regiment halted, connections having been reached and the campaign being virtually ended. Camp was established, and its routine, even to drills was taken up.

General Mower took command of the corps on the 3d of April, returning General Williams to the command of the division; and a few days later, as the Second had a large number of officers, it was decided to send eight of them upon recruiting service, while the regiment was temporarily consolidated in two companies, under com-

mand of Captain Phalen. The news of the fall of Richmond was received on the 6th of April, and Sherman at once prepared to move in co-operation with the Army of the Potomac. The march began on the 10th, on the 13th the regiment camped at Raleigh, and the following day Johnston made overtures for a cessation of hostilities.

With an occasional march into the surrounding country, a foraging expedition or a review, the time passed till the 29th, when the surrender of Johnston was announced, and the following day the march toward Washington began. On the 11th of May the regiment passed through Richmond, four years from the day its first camp was established in Massachusetts. Of its original roster only four officers remained, and less than 100 of its 1,000 enlisted men.

The march ended on the 19th at Cloud's Mills, three miles from Alexandria, when Lieutenant Colonel Morse, having sufficiently recovered from his wound, returned to the command. On the 24th Sherman's army was reviewed in Washington, and the Second went into camp at Bladensburg; on the 6th of June General Hawley bade farewell to the Brigade, and the next day the Twentieth Corps was broken up. The Second was now brigaded with the Fifth Connecticut, Forty-sixth Pennsylvania and One Hundred and Forty-third New York, forming the Second Brigade in Bartlett's Division of the District of Washington. The regiment went into camp on Capitol Hill June 14, and a month later was mustered out of the national service, leaving for home on the following day.

At New York it received a cordial greeting from General Hooker, under whom much of its service had been seen, and proceeded thence by steamer to Providence and by rail to Readville, where it remained in camp till the preparations for final payment and discharge were completed. During that time a large number of complimentary promotions were issued by Governor Andrew, and on the 26th of July, 1865, the organization was dissolved.

THE THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Third Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, though its headquarters were at New Bedford, was one of the first to reach Boston when the call was made in April, 1861, arriving early in the forenoon of the 16th and being quartered in the hall over the Old Colony railroad station. Like the Fourth and Sixth, it was ready for departure at 6 o'clock that afternoon. The command consisted of but seven companies, with a total of 446 officers and men, the roster being as follows:—

Colonel, David W. Wardrop of New Bedford; lieutenant colonel, Charles Raymond of Plymouth; major, John H. Jennings; surgeon, Alexander S. Holmes; assistant surgeon, Johnson Clark; adjutant, Austin S. Cushman, all of New Bedford; quartermaster, Edward D. Allen of Fairhaven; sergeant major, Albert C. Maggi; quartermaster sergeant, Frederick S. Gifford, both of New Bedford.

Company A, Halifax Light Infantry—Captain, Joseph S. Harlow of Middleboro; first lieutenant, Cephas Washburn, Jr., of Kingston; second lieutenant, Charles P. Lyon of Halifax.

Company B, Standish Guard—Captain, Charles C. Doten; first lieutenant, Otis Rogers, both of Plymouth; second lieutenant, William B. Alexander of Boston.

Company C, Cambridge City Guards—Captain, James P. Richardson; first lieutenant, Samuel E. Chamberlain; second lieutenant, Edwin F. Richardson.

Company G, Assonet Light Infantry—Captain, John W. Marble; first lieutenant, Humphrey A. Francis; second lieutenant, John M. Dean, all of Freetown.

Company H, Samoset Guards—Captain, Lucien L. Perkins; first lieutenant, Oscar E. Washburn, both of Plympton; second lieutenant, Southworth Loring of Middleboro.

Company K, Bay State Light Infantry—Captain, William S. McFarlin of South Carver; first lieutenant, John Dunham of North Carver; second lieutenant, Francis L. Porter of New Bedford.

Company L, New Bedford City Guards—Captain, Timothy Ingraham; first lieutenant, James Barton; second lieutenant, Austin S. Cushman.

The Third Regiment was destined for Fortress Monroe, and at 6 o'clock in the afternoon of the 17th of April marched to the State House, where it was equipped, and thence to the steamer at Central wharf, where it at once embarked, but remained at anchor in the harbor till noon of the 18th. It then sailed for Virginia, reaching its destination on the 20th, two hours after the arrival of the Fourth Regiment. Colonel Wardrop was at once directed to report to Commodore Paulding, and was by that officer ordered with his command aboard the United States steamer Pawnee and sailed at 5 o'clock for the Gosport Navy Yard, where the regiment landed late in the evening. About midnight Paulding informed Colonel Wardrop that the evacuation of the yard had been decided on, and though the latter protested earnestly, the measure was carried out. The regiment was detailed to assist in the destruction, most of the men re-embarking at 4 o'clock and dropping down the river till the firing detachments came off in small boats, after which the vessels made their way down through the obstructions and the Third landed at the Fortress late in the morning of the 21st.

It was made a part of the garrison there on the 22d, and the day after was mustered into the United States service for three months in due form. Four companies enlisted for three years, which afterward formed part of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, joined the Third during May—Company I, Captain Chamberlain of Lynn, and Company M, Captain Tyler of Boston, on the 14th; Company D, Captain Chipman of Sandwich, and Company E, Captain Doten of Plymouth, on the 22d, when General Butler took command of the Department of Virginia. On the 1st of July the regiment left the fort, crossed the creek and occupied the village of Hampton, in connection with the naval brigade and followed by the Fourth Regiment, all under the command of General E. W. Pierce. Some skirmishing ensued, but the enemy were soon driven from the vicinity by Union scouting parties.

A threatening movement being made against the village on the 4th by a strong party of the enemy, the regiment with some companies of the garrison and four pieces of artillery, under command of Colonel Wardrop, marched out two miles to the junction of the roads and formed line of battle during the night; but in the morning it was found that the enemy had retired. A scouting party of 35 from Company C, commanded by Lieutenant Chamberlain, fol-

lowed the retiring foe to the vicinity of Yorktown, being absent five days and gaining much valuable information regarding the country and the enemy's position and strength. With this exception the regiment devoted itself to strengthening the fort and fortifying in the vicinity, various details taking part in unimportant expeditions by water, till the 16th of July, when by direction of General Butler preparation was made for the return to Massachusetts. Embarking on the steamer Cambridge on the afternoon of that day, the seven original companies returned to Boston, reaching there the 19th and four days later being mustered out of the national service.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

The call for nine-months' troops in the summer of 1862 was met in part by the volunteering of the militia regiments of the state, among which the Third promptly offered its services. It was ordered to Camp Joe Hooker at Lakeville, where its ranks were filled to the required standard, though the regiment of ten companies and 1,000 men thus organized bore but little resemblance in its make-up to the one of the same name which responded to the first call. The companies began to gather at the rendezvous September 16; they were all present on the 22d; eight companies were mustered the day following and the remainder on the 26th. Orders were received on the 8th of October to prepare for departure to North Carolina, but it was some days before the men were supplied with overcoats. The field and staff were principally mustered on the 15th, the roster following:—

Colonel, Silas P. Richmond of Freetown; lieutenant colonel, James Barton of New Bedford; major, John Morissey of Plymouth; surgeon, Alfred A. Stocker of Cambridge; assistant surgeon, Woodbridge R. Howes of Mattapoisett; adjutant, Lucien L. Perkins of Plympton; quartermaster, Bethuel Penniman, Jr., of New Bedford; chaplain, Charles A. Snow of Fall River; sergeant major, Edward L. Robbins of Plymouth; quartermaster sergeant, Theodore A. Barton of New Bedford; commissary sergeant, Arthur Hooper of Bridgewater; hospital steward, Eugene Whittemore of Boston.

Company A—Captain, John W. Marble of Freetown; first lieutenant, Charles P. Lyon; second lieutenant, Nathaniel Morton, both of Halifax.

Company B—Captain, Thomas B. Griffith of Carver; first lieutenant, Charles A. S. Perkins of Plymouth; second lieutenant, William S. Briggs of Middleboro.

Company C, Fall River—Captain, Elihu Grant; first lieutenant, Benjamin A. Shaw; second lieutenant, Charles D. Copeland.

Company D, Fall River—Captain, Andrew R. Wright; first lieutenant, Thomas McFarland; second lieutenant, George Reynolds, Jr.

Company E—Captain, John A. Hawes of Fairhaven; first lieutenant, William E. Mason; second lieutenant, James L. Sharp, both of New Bedford.

Company F, New Bedford—Captain, George R. Hurlbut; first lieutenant, William H. Allen, 3d; second lieutenant, Jonathan W. Davis.

Company G, New Bedford—Captain, William S. Cobb; first lieutenant, Henry W. Briggs; second lieutenant, James L. Wilbur.

Company H—Captain, Otis A. Baker of Rehoboth; first lieutenant, Robert Crossman of Dighton; second lieutenant, Joseph Gibbs of Somerset.

Company I—Captain, Barnabas Ewer, Jr., of Fairhaven; first lieutenant, Solomon K. Eaton of Mattapoisett; second lieutenant, Jabez M. Lyle of Fairhaven.

Company K—Captain, Samuel Bates of East Bridgewater; first lieutenant, Nathan Forbes of Bridgewater; second lieutenant, Charles E. Churchill of West Bridgewater.

The command embarked on the steamers Merrimack and Mississippi on the 22d of October, and sailed that evening, reaching Beaufort the 26th, where they debarked and proceeded at once by rail to Newbern, going into camp on the banks of the Neuse a mile from the city. Three days later the regiment was equipped and armed with the Austrian rifled musket—a very poor weapon. Two companies were soon after detached for duty at Newport Barracks, where they remained for more than a month and a picket station at Creek No. 1 was maintained for three months by details of some 30 men from the Third. A month later Company I went to Plymouth, N. C., where it remained on garrison duty for over five months, during which time it was engaged in the fight of December 10, losing one man killed, several wounded and 14 taken prisoners.

The regiment was assigned to Colonel Horace C. Lee's Brigade, the other regiments being the Fifth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh and Forty-sixth Massachusetts. An attack of the Confederates on the pickets at Deep Gully on the 11th of November called the Third to arms, and they stood during the night in momentary anticipation of marching orders, which did not come. The first expedition in which the command took part was that toward Goldsboro, starting on the 11th of December, and occupying 11 days. The regiment had a share in the actions at Kinston and Whitehall, though not

actively engaged, and at Goldsboro on the 17th assisted in tearing up the railroad track under fire from the enemy, and later, as the main force was retiring, supported the artillery during the repulse of the Confederate attack. Though much exposed during the day the regiment escaped with a loss of but six wounded.

Toward the close of December the Third were assigned to General Heckman's Brigade of Naglee's Division, Eighteenth Corps, but at an inspection held soon after their muskets were condemned. As they could not be replaced at that time, the regiment was unable to participate in the expedition to South Carolina of which the brigade formed part. It was accordingly detached and assigned to Colonel Jourdan's Brigade, with which it remained till the close of its term. On the 26th of January, 1863, the regiment moved to Camp Jourdan, near Fort Totten,—a very unfavorable locality; but as it was an important point in the defenses of Newbern the regiment by great exertion created a pleasant and healthful camp.

The next active service of the Third was on the 6th of March, when with the division commanded by General Prince it went on a five-days' expedition into Jones and Onslow counties, during which the regiment won official thanks for the faithful discharge of its duties. On the 14th an attack by the Confederates on the outposts at Deep Gully called the Third to arms and they marched out four miles, when demonstrations against Newbern itself caused their return to camp, where they remained under arms till afternoon of the next day. They then joined Prince's Division on a reconnaissance to Pollocksville, returning at evening of the 16th. With the beginning of April large daily details were made for work on the intrenchments, 150 men being furnished when the regiment was in camp, and this labor continued while they remained in North Carolina.

Orders were received on the 5th of April to embark for the relief of Little Washington, N. C., then besieged by a Confederate force, but it was not till evening of the 7th that the regiment was transported across the Neuse and next day joined a column under General Spinola intended for an overland diversion in favor of the garrison. A rapid march was made to Blount's Creek, where the enemy were found in some force, a skirmish ensued, and General Spinola's command retraced its steps, reaching Newbern on the evening of the 10th. A more efficient movement was made six

days later, when the regiment marched to Core Creek, remaining in the vicinity six days and having some slight skirmishes with the enemy, the result of the movement being to cause a raising of the siege of Washington. In consequence of a disaster to the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania, in which its colonel, Jones, was killed, the Third were ordered in the evening of the 23d to march to the vicinity of Batchelder's Creek, which was done, the command lying in line of battle during the night; but it was found next morning that the enemy had retreated and the regiment returned to Newbern, the march being very severe on account of heat and dust.

No further expeditions of importance were undertaken, and after a period of picket duty the Third were ordered home to Massachusetts, their time having expired. Taking transports on the 11th of June, they reached Boston on the 16th, and after a very flattering reception took cars for Camp Joe Hooker; but before reaching it the men were furloughed with orders to report on the 22d. They did so, and after remaining in camp four days were mustered out on the 26th by Captain J. K. Lawrence of the regular army.

THE FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, had the honor of being the first organization to leave Boston in response to the call of April 14, 1861, for troops for the national defense. Its head-quarters were at Quincy, the home of Colonel Packard, but the companies were scattered through a considerable region, and the individual members were still further dispersed; yet before sunset of the 16th the command was in Boston, with its head-quarters in Faneuil Hall, and ready for any duty which might be required. It was not till the following afternoon, however, that transportation and preliminaries had been arranged, when at 3 o'clock the Fourth marched to the State House, where they heard a few thrilling words from Governor Andrew, to which Colonel Packard made response, after which the regiment marched to the Old Colony railroad depot and took cars for Fall River, en route to Fortress Monroe. The command consisted of nine companies, with a total of 635 officers and men, this being the roster:—

Colonel, Abner B. Packard of Quincy; lieutenant colonel, Hawkes Fearing, Jr., of Hingham; major, Horace O. Whittemore of Boston; surgeon, Henry M. Saville; assistant surgeon, William L. Faxon; adjutant, Henry Walker, all of Quincy; quartermaster, William W. Caruth of Boston; sergeant major, Alvin E. Hall of Foxboro; quartermaster sergeant, George W. Barnes of Plymouth; drum major, George W. Pope of Quincy.

Company A, Union Light Guards—Captain, Ira Drake of Stoughton; first lieutenant, Henry U. Morse; second lieutenant, John McKay, Jr., both of Canton.

Company B—Captain Milo M. Williams, Jr.; first lieutenant, Linton Waldron; second lieutenant, William E. Bump, Jr., all of Easton. (Companies B, C, D, E and G were known as the "Light Infantry" of their respective towns.)

Company C—Captain, Cephas C. Bumpus; first lieutenant, James T. Stevens; second lieutenant, Isaac P. Fuller, all of Braintree.

Company D—Captain, Horace Niles; first lieutenant, Otis S. Wilbur; second lieutenant, Hiram F. Wales, all of Randolph.

Company E—Captain, Charles F. Allen ; first lieutenant, Lewis Soule; second lieutenant, John W. Mitchell, all of South Abington.

Company F, Warren Light Guards—Captain, David L. Shepard; first lieutenant, Moses A. Richardson; second lieutenant, Carlos A. Hart, all of Foxboro.

Company G—Captain, Timothy Gordon; first lieutenant, Zaccheus Sherman; second lieutenant, Frederick A. Harrington, all of Taunton.

Company H, Hancock Light Guards—Captain, Franklin Curtis; first lieutenant, Edward A. Spear; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Messervy, all of Quincy.

Company I, Lincoln Light Guards—Captain, Luther Stephenson, Jr., first lieutenant, Charles Sprague; second lieutenant, Nathaniel French, Jr., all of Hingham.

At Fall River the regiment went aboard the steamer *State of Maine*, by which it was landed at New York on the afternoon of the 18th. There the Fourth remained for 24 hours while the steamer prepared for its ocean voyage, setting out on the afternoon of the 19th and reaching the vicinity of the Fortress early the following morning. At sunrise the unfurling of the Stars and Stripes above the stronghold dispelled the fears which had been entertained as to its safety, and as soon as practicable the command landed amid the cheers of the small garrison, being the first loyal regiment to place foot upon ground claimed by any seceding state,—Virginia having adopted an ordinance of secession three days before.

At once the labors of the regiment began. The Fortress was almost defenseless on the land side—from which danger now threatened it;—there were heavy guns to mount, vessels to unload and many routine duties to perform. The command was mustered into the United States service on the 22d, and for more than a month remained in the fort. General Butler took command of the Department of Virginia about the middle of May, and on the 27th the Fourth with the First Vermont and the Tenth New York Regiments were sent to Newport News, some 12 miles distant, to form an intrenched camp, known as Camp Butler. From that time till their return to Massachusetts the Fourth were engaged almost constantly in fortifying the position thus taken.

Five companies of the regiment as volunteers took part in the expedition against Big Bethel, setting out on the night of the 9th of June, soon after midnight, under command of Major Whittemore. The encounter which occurred between two regiments of the command at daylight, when each mistook the other for the

enemy, was stopped by Major Whittemore, who rode out in front of his line and discovered the true situation. The disorder having been rectified, the movement continued, and the Massachusetts detachment with a like detail from the Vermont regiment were ordered to turn the enemy's left, and under a heavy fire had nearly gained the hostile works in their front when a retreat was ordered and on the part of the right wing reluctantly obeyed, the Fourth having suffered the loss of one mortally and one or two slightly wounded. On the return to Newport News, Major Whittemore's command formed the rear guard, and its conduct throughout, in the first battle in which Massachusetts troops had part, was exemplary.

Camp Butler was quitted on the 3d of July, and the regiment took quarters in the village of Hampton, then practically deserted, save by the negroes. There it remained in quiet till the 11th, when it marched over to Fortress Monroe to prepare for the return to Massachusetts. On the 15th it took passage for Boston on the steamer *S. R. Spaulding*, reaching its destination on the 18th. Landing on Long Island in the harbor, the command remained there till the 22d, when, just three months after its muster in, it was honorably dismissed.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

Under the call for nine-months' troops in August, 1862, the Fourth with the other militia regiments of the state volunteered for duty, and was ordered to Camp Joe Hooker at Lakeville to fill its ranks to the required standard. Company B was mustered on the 1st of September, H on the 19th, E on the 26th, and the other companies on the 23d, though some additions were made later. The field officers and part of the staff were not mustered till the 16th of December. Some of the companies were nominally the same which had gone out in 1861, but very few names re-appeared in the roster of officers or men. The field, staff and line were made up as follows:—

Colonel, Henry Walker of Quincy; lieutenant colonel, Eben T. Colby of Lawrence; major, Charles F. Howard of Foxboro; surgeon, James Waldoek of Roxbury; assistant surgeons, Edward W. Norton of Blandford and Joseph F. Gould of South Boston; adjutant, Augustus Crocker; quartermaster, Thomas J. Lothrop, both of Taunton; chaplain, Samuel E. Pierce of Gloucester; sergeant major, Franklin Jacobs of Canton; quartermaster sergeant, Edwin Barrows

of Norton; commissary sergeant, Lebaron Goodwin of Duxbury; hospital steward, Charles W. Howland of Abington; principal musician, Nelson Mann of Randolph.

Company A—Captain, John Hall of Canton; first lieutenant, Ira Drake of Stoughton; second lieutenant, Henry U. Morse of Canton.

Company B, Lawrence—Captain, George S. Merrill; first lieutenant, John K. Tarbox; second lieutenant, Albert F. Dow.

Company C—Captain, Seneca R. Thomas; first lieutenant, Daniel F. Wood, both of Middleboro; second lieutenant, James M. Sampson of Lakeville.

Company D, Randolph—Captain, Hiram C. Alden; first lieutenant, Myron W. Hollis; second lieutenant, Edmund Cottle.

Company E—Captain, Lewis Soule; first lieutenant, Henry Humble; second lieutenant, John Maloy, all of Abington.

Company F—Captain, William R. Black of Taunton; first lieutenant, Benjamin H. Richmond of Norton; second lieutenant, Isaac H. Bonney of Foxboro.

Company G, Taunton—Captain, Charles H. Paull; first lieutenant, William J. Briggs; second lieutenant, William H. Monroe.

Company H, Lawrence—Captain, John R. Rollins; first lieutenant, James G. Abbott; second lieutenant, Hiram Robinson.

Company I—Captain, Henry B. Maglathlin of Duxbury; first lieutenant, Horatio C. Sampson of Pembroke; second lieutenant, William F. Holmes of Kingston.

Company K, Taunton—Captain, William H. Bartlett; first lieutenant, John H. Church; second lieutenant, Philander Williams.

The regiment did not leave camp till the 27th of December, when it went to New York and embarked for Louisiana, about 700 finding passage on the ship George Peabody and the balance on another sailing vessel. Leaving the harbor January 3, 1863, the main body reached New Orleans February 7 and landed at Carrollton on the 13th, after 47 days on board ship, the rest of the regiment arriving at about the same time. It was attached to the First Brigade, Third Division, Nineteenth Corps, the division being commanded by General Emory and the brigade by Colonel Ingraham of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts. The other regiments of the brigade were the Sixteenth New Hampshire, One Hundred and Tenth and One Hundred and Sixty-second New York.

Going to Baton Rouge on the 7th of March when General Emory's division was transferred to that side of the river to take part in the expedition against Port Hudson, co-operating with the attempt of Admiral Farragut to run the batteries on the water front of the town, the regiment left that place on the 13th, being absent nearly a week. Remaining in camp till the 3d of April,

the Fourth then went down the river to Algiers, and five days later to Brashear City, remaining with the Sixteenth New Hampshire at that place as a guard to the depot of supplies while General Banks was engaged with the bulk of his available force in an expedition through the Teche country to Alexandria.

In contemplation of the attack on the enemy at Fort Bisland, the regiment was ordered to the front late in the afternoon of the 11th, marching ten miles that night and next morning taking position in the lines. It had a part in the skirmishing of the two days which followed, and at night of the 13th was placed in the extreme front, with orders to hold through the night what had been gained during the day. Next morning it was found that the enemy had evacuated the fort, retreating in the direction of Opelousas, and the regiment joined in the pursuit as far as Franklin, but as the foe could not be overtaken Colonel Walker's command was ordered back to Brashear City. There it remained till the 30th of May. Ten days previous Captain Merrill with 50 men of Company B was detailed as guard to the steamer Louisiana Belle in an expedition up the Bayou Cortablen to near Washington for a quantity of cotton. The cargo was secured, but on the return trip the vessel was fired upon by guerrillas concealed on the shore at an especially difficult portion of the route, the first volley wounding ten of the guard and killing the captain of the boat; but the ability of Captain Merrill and the bravery of his men brought the vessel through without further loss.

The regiment left Brashear on the 30th, reporting to General Banks before Port Hudson, and at once took part in the investment of that stronghold, doing duty in the trenches and otherwise as required till the assault of the 14th of June, in which it had an honorable part. Companies A and K were detailed on this occasion to carry hand-grenades in advance of the assaulting line, doing valiant though fruitless service and suffering severely, Captain Bartlett of Company K being killed while attempting to scale the hostile ramparts. The loss of the regiment during the day was seven killed and 61 wounded, several mortally, most of the loss being from the two detailed companies.

After the surrender this was one of the regiments selected to occupy and garrison the works, remaining there until the 4th of August. In common with some of the other nine-months' regi-

ments, there was some misunderstanding regarding the expiration of its term, and at one time a portion of the command refused to do duty and were arrested, being released after an understanding was reached. During their service the Fourth suffered severely from sickness, 118 dying from disease, including Second Lieutenants William F. Holmes, on the 3d of June at Brashear City, and Isaac H. Bonney, on the 23d of August at Indianapolis, Ind.

The regiment started for home on the 4th of August, going by steamer North America to Cairo, Ill., and thence by rail, reaching Boston on the 17th. The men, having been furloughed for ten days, re-assembled at Lakeville and were mustered out on the 28th.

THE FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifth Regiment of Militia was not among the few receiving the first call to arms when the national flag was fired upon at Sumter. At a meeting held on the 15th of April, 1861, the services of the command were formally tendered to the governor, and on the 17th, when the first contingent of Massachusetts soldiers set out for the front, it was ordered to hold itself in readiness; but it was not till the 19th, when the streets of Baltimore were consecrated by the blood of the martyrs of the Sixth, that the orders to report for duty were received. The regiment repaired to Boston, and made its head-quarters at Faneuil Hall till the morning of the 21st, when its complement of ten companies having been completed by the addition of one from the First Regiment and four from the Seventh, it set out for Washington, being made up and officered as follows:—

Colonel, Samuel C. Lawrence of Medford; lieutenant colonel, J. Durell Greene of Cambridge; major, Hamlin W. Keyes of Boston; surgeon, Samuel H. Hurd of Charlestown; assistant surgeon, Henry H. Mitchell of East Bridgewater; chaplain, Benjamin F. De Costa of Charlestown; adjutant, Thomas O. Barri of Cambridge; quartermaster, Joseph E. Billings of Boston; paymaster, George F. Hodges of Roxbury; sergeant major, Henry A. Quincy; quartermaster sergeant, Samuel C. Hunt, both of Charlestown; hospital steward, Nathan P. Parker of Reading; drum major, Charles Foster of Charlestown.

Company A, Mechanic Light Infantry of Salem—Captain, George H. Peirson; first lieutenant, Edward H. Staten; second lieutenant, Lewis E. Wentworth.

Company B, Richardson Light Guard of South Reading—Captain, John W. Locke; first lieutenant, Charles H. Shepard; second lieutenant, James D. Draper.

Company C, Charlestown Artillery—Captain, William R. Swan of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Phineas H. Tibbetts of Charlestown; second lieutenant, John W. Rose of Boston; third lieutenant, Hannibal D. Norton of Chelsea; fourth lieutenant, George H. Marden, Jr., of Charlestown.

Company D, Light Infantry, Haverhill—Captain, Carlos P. Messer; first lieutenant, George J. Dean; second lieutenant, Daniel F. Smith; third lieutenant, Charles H. P. Palmer; fourth lieutenant, Thomas F. Salter.

Company E, Lawrence Light Guard, Medford—Captain, John Hutchins; first lieutenant, John G. Chambers; second lieutenant, Perry Colman; third lieutenant, William H. Pattee of West Cambridge.

Company F, Wardwell Tigers—Captain, David K. Wardwell; first lieutenant, Jacob H. Sleeper both of Boston; second lieutenant, George G. Stoddard; third lieutenant, Horace P. Williams, both of Brookline; fourth lieutenant, Horatio N. Holbrook of Boston.

Company G, Concord Artillery—Captain, George L. Prescott; first lieutenant, Joseph Derby, Jr.; second lieutenant, Humphrey H. Buttrick; third lieutenant, Charles Bowers.

Company H, City Guards, Salem—Captain, Henry F. Danforth of Salem; first lieutenant, Kirk Stark; second lieutenant, William F. Sumner; third lieutenant, George H. Wiley; fourth lieutenant, John E. Stone, all of South Danvers.

Company I, Light Infantry, Somerville—Captain, George O. Bras-tow; first lieutenant, William E. Robinson; second lieutenant, Frederic R. Kinsley.

Company K, City Guards, Charlestown—Captain, John T. Boyd; first lieutenant, John B. Norton; second lieutenant, Caleb Drew; third lieutenant, Walter Everett.

Reaching New York on the evening of the 21st, the regiment went on board the steamers *De Soto* and *Ariel*, with Cook's Battery and Devens's Battalion of Riflemen, landing at Annapolis on the morning of the 24th. The day following it started for Washington, four companies going by rail and the others marching to Annapolis Junction. The national capital was reached on the 26th, and quarters were provided for the command in the treasury building. It was mustered into the United States service on the 1st of May, and for a month remained in the city perfecting itself in drill. On the 25th it was ordered across the Potomac, crossing Long Bridge at midnight and encamping on Virginia soil not far from Alexandria. The camp was formed near Shuter's Hill and named Camp Andrew, in honor of the governor of Massachusetts, the regiment then for the first time receiving a national flag.

Lieutenant Colonel Greene, Major Keyes and Adjutant Barri left the regiment on the 25th of June, having been transferred to the regular army, and the vacancies were filled by commission a few days later. Captain Peirson became lieutenant colonel, Captain

Boyd major, and Lieutenant Chambers adjutant. With the exception of a review by President Lincoln on the 14th of June, nothing of note occurred to the Fifth till the active preparations for the battle of Bull Run began to be made, just as its term of service was about expiring. At that time the regiment formed a part of the First Brigade, Third Division, General McDowell's army. Colonel Heintzelman commanded the division and Colonel W. B. Franklin the brigade, which in addition to the Fifth comprised the Eleventh Massachusetts, Fourth Pennsylvania and First Minnesota Regiments and Ricketts's Battery I, First United States Artillery. The other brigades of the division were commanded by Colonels O. B. Willecox and O. O. Howard.

The order to pack and store surplus baggage and personal property came on the 13th of July, and on the 16th the regiment broke camp, marched over Shuter Hill and toward Centerville. Sangster's Station on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad was reached during the afternoon of the 17th, and in that vicinity the regiment rested till the night of the 20th, with no further excitement than an occasional exchange of shots with Confederate skirmishers. Some time after midnight the line of march was resumed toward the battle-field. The battle was well begun when the brigade came up, so that it went at once into action. The battery for some time maintained a long range fire, supported by the infantry, but was then ordered to an advanced position, where it was swept by such a severe infantry fire that the six guns had to be abandoned. Repeated efforts to recapture them were made, but the guns could not be brought off, and presently the Union lines broke to the rear in confusion which for a large part of the troops soon became a rout.

The Fifth had suffered considerable loss, having had nine killed, including the color sergeant; two wounded, one of whom was Colonel Lawrence, while 22 were made prisoners. The latter were especially unfortunate, being confined in rebel prisons and only securing exchange more than ten months later—in June, 1862. The regiment retreated to Centerville and thence on to Washington, where, as its time of service had expired, it prepared for an immediate return to Massachusetts. Reaching Boston a few days later, it was enthusiastically welcomed, and on the 29th of July was mustered out of the United States service.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

On the 14th of August, 1862, the call for troops for nine-months' service having been made, the officers of the Fifth voted to tender the services of the regiment for that term. The offer was gladly accepted by the governor, and the command was ordered filled to the maximum. Only five companies of the old regiment appeared in the new organization, however, and A, C, E, G, and K were recruited and attached to the command. Five of the companies reported at Camp Lander, Wenham, on the 10th of September, 1862, and the last arrived the 29th. The first companies were mustered on the 16th, and the last on the 8th of October, when the field and staff were also included, the roster of officers being as follows:—

Colonel, George H. Peirson of Salem; lieutenant colonel, John T. Boyd of Charlestown; major, William E. C. Worcester of Marlboro; surgeon, William Ingalls of Winchester; assistant surgeon, Dixi C. Hoyt of Milford; chaplain, William F. Snow of Somerville; adjutant, William T. Eustis, 3d, of Charlestown; quartermaster, George A. Norton of Boston; sergeant major, James M. Shute, Jr., of Somerville; quartermaster sergeant, William H. Burbank of Medford; commissary sergeant, Enoch J. Clark of Charlestown; hospital steward, John M. Foster of Salem.

Company A, Charlestown—Captain, James F. Green; first lieutenant, John McGrath; second lieutenant, James W. Dillon.

Company B, Somerville—Captain Benjamin F. Parker; first lieutenant, Walter C. Bailey; second lieutenant, John Harrington.

Company C, South Danvers—Captain, Robert S. Daniels; first lieutenant, George F. Barnes; second lieutenant, William L. Thompson.

Company D, Charlestown—Captain, Thomas F. Howard; first lieutenant, George H. Marden, Jr.; second lieutenant, Charles P. Whittle.

Company E—Captain, John Kent; first lieutenant, George Myrick, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Andrew J. Holbrook of Cambridge.

Company F, Medford—Captain, Charles Currier; first lieutenant, Alfred Haskell; second lieutenant, Elisha N. Pierce.

Company G, Woburn—Captain, William T. Grammer; first lieutenant, Charles S. Converse; second lieutenant, William A. Colegate.

Company H, Charlestown—Captain, Caleb Drew; first lieutenant, Walter Everett; second lieutenant, Daniel W. Davis.

Company I—Captain, Charles B. Newton; first lieutenant, Andrew A. Powers, both of Bolton; second lieutenant, William S. Frost of Marlboro.

Company K—Captain, Joseph Crafts of Watertown; first lieutenant, Florence C. Crowley of Waltham; second lieutenant, Ira J. Osborne of Watertown.

Orders were received on the 3d of October for the regiment to prepare for active service in the department of North Carolina,

under General Foster; but it was not till the 21st that the horses and baggage were sent forward to Boston for shipment, the regiment following the next day and after a parade through the streets going on board the steamer Mississippi for the voyage by sea. This was without incident, Beaufort being reached on the 26th and the regiment debarking at the Morehead City wharf the following day, whence cars were taken to Newbern. The Fifth went into camp in tents already pitched for them by the Twenty-fifth Regiment, and became a part of Colonel Horace C. Lee's Brigade.

Orders were received on the 29th for the regiment to take part in an expedition into the interior; its arms and equipments were brought up from Morehead City, where they had been left, and the command was ready to take its place in the column on the morning of the 30th. Embarking on transports, the regiment went to Washington, N. C., which was reached the 31st, and there it waited till the 2d of November for the arrival of that portion of the expedition which came overland. The column then, under the command of General Foster in person, took up the march toward Williamston, encountering muddy roads and stormy weather, but meeting with no serious opposition from the enemy, the regiment reoccupying its camp at Newbern on the 13th after marching 160 miles.

The brigade was reorganized on the 22d of November to consist of the Fifth, Twenty-seventh and Forty sixth Massachusetts and Ninth New Jersey Regiments, the latter being exchanged late in December for the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts,—Colonel Lee continuing in command. After four weeks of diligent drill and camp duty the regiment again heard the orders to prepare for a march, and on the morning of December 10 fell in as a part of the "Goldsboro expedition." The regiment formed the left of the column, where as guard of the wagon train its duty was very trying, the roads being in horrible condition. On the 14th, during the battle of Kinston, the regiment was divided into several detachments of from one to three companies each, guarding the approaches to the trains by the several roads, and various skirmishes were had with the Confederate cavalry, in all of which the latter were repulsed.

Rejoining the main column next morning the regiment marched 23 miles, halting within four miles of Whitehall, where next day an engagement was fought. Lee's Brigade was at first in reserve, but later in the fight was moved to the front, where the Fifth had

three men wounded. Continuing the march after the affair ended, the regiment bivouacked within some eight miles of Goldsboro, rested for the night and early the following morning was again on the road, the brigade leading the column. The railroad was reached about noon, and the bridge across the Neuse River was soon destroyed, as were the railroad track and the telegraph wires. Company D was on the skirmish line during the work of destruction, while Company H served as guard for the working parties.

The object of the expedition being accomplished in the burning of the bridge, the column began its retreat, Lee's Brigade forming the rear guard. After the other troops were well off the field, the Confederates, having received reinforcements, made a sharp attack upon Colonel Lee's command. The Fifth were placed in support of Belger's Battery, losing five men wounded, and forming the rear guard of the column as it finally left the field. Camp was reached on the 21st, the regiment having marched about 180 miles during its absence and taken part in three engagements, the names of which were ordered inscribed on its banners.

The regiment was directed on the 21st of January, 1863, to fortify its camp, and large details worked daily for two weeks in the construction of a magnificent earth-work which received the name of Fort Peirson, in compliment to Colonel Peirson, under whose direction it had been constructed. On the 21st of February Company G was detailed as garrison for Forts Hatteras and Clark at Hatteras Inlet, where it remained till the return of the regiment to Massachusetts; Company D was at the same time ordered to Plymouth for garrison duty, from which it returned May 4.

The appearance of the enemy in considerable force at Deep Gully, eight miles from Newbern, on the 13th of March called out Lee's Brigade with two batteries, the whole under command of General Palmer. The force marched some seven miles after dusk, bivouacking without fires and resuming the movement next morning. Skirmishing had just commenced when intelligence was received that the real attack was being delivered against Newbern itself, and the column with the exception of a regiment or two was ordered back. Returning to camp, the Fifth remained under arms till the enemy retired on the evening of the 15th.

Another period of inaction then followed, lasting till the 4th of April, when the regiment was ordered on board transports, with

other commands destined for the relief of General Foster, who with a very small force was besieged at Little Washington. On reaching Hill's Point on the Pamlico River, a few miles short of their destination, the expedition found the Confederate intrenchments so strong that they were obliged to retire, the Fifth returning to their camp at Newbern on the morning of the 7th. The next day the regiment joined an expedition overland with the same destination, under command of General Spinola; but on the afternoon of the 9th, at Blount's Creek, 21 miles from Newbern, the enemy was found strongly intrenched, with such perfect command of all possible approaches that this expedition likewise faced about and on the night of the 10th re-entered the camps at Newbern.

A garrison flag was raised over Fort Peirson on the 16th, the occasion being made a holiday by the regiment, and next morning the expedition overland again set out for Washington. This time the fortifications at Blount's Creek were found to be deserted, and as the Federal column advanced the foe retired, falling back to Greenville. The reinforcements entered Washington the 20th, Company B of the Fifth being detailed to picket the Greenville road. The stay at Washington was brief, however, for the regiment embarked on the steamer *Escort* the 22d and that evening was again sheltered within the works of Fort Peirson. Another expedition, of which the Fifth formed a part, set out toward Kinston on the 27th, under command of General Palmer. Going to Bachelder's Creek by cars, the command marched 12 miles further that night, halting at Core Creek, where the Fifth remained for two days picketing the roads in the vicinity. Colonel Peirson was then ordered to reconnoiter the enemy's position at Mosely Creek, started on the morning of the 30th with his regiment, and had marched ten miles when his skirmishers encountered and drove in the Confederate outposts. The hostile intrenchments were found to be located in a strong position in Gum Swamp, and after satisfying himself that the works were well manned he returned to the rendezvous, having marched 24 miles over very bad roads and conducted a successful reconnaissance, for which he received the thanks of the general commanding.

The expedition returned to Newbern by rail the following day, and three weeks later the brigade, accompanied by three pieces of artillery and three companies of cavalry, all under command of

General Palmer, set out for the capture of the works which Colonel Peirson had located. The enterprise was highly successful. At Core Creek the command was divided, the Fifth, Twenty-fifth and Forty-sixth Regiments moving directly toward the hostile position, while the Twenty-seventh with the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania took a circuitous route to gain the rear of the works. Finding themselves attacked in front and rear the Confederates fled, leaving 200 prisoners, 500 stands of arms and all the camp equipage and belongings. After leveling the fortifications the column started on its return, when it was fired on by reinforcements from Kinston; but the latter were driven back by the Federal artillery, and though followed at a respectful distance by the enemy, the regiment reached Core Creek at half-past 10 that night—the 23d of May—returning to Newbern next day.

Thus creditably ended the last expedition in which the Fifth had a share, various details and duties occupying its attention thereafter till its term of service expired. Orders were received on the 20th of June to set out for Boston two days later, and early in the morning of the 22d the command, after inspection, received a very flattering farewell address by the brigade commander, Colonel Lee, when it proceeded by cars and transport to Morehead City, where it embarked on the steamer Guide for Boston.

Reaching the Harbor late in the afternoon of the 25th, the soldiers remained aboard the transport during the night, debarking at Battery Wharf the following day and receiving an enthusiastic reception both in Boston and Charlestown, after which the companies were dismissed to their several towns. On the 1st of July the regiment mustered again at Camp Lander, and on the following day was released from the United States service by Lieutenant McKibben.

THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TERM.

With other militia regiments of the state, the Fifth responded at once to the call to take the field for 100 days in the autumn of 1864. During the year that had passed from the time of its return from North Carolina many changes had occurred in the make-up of the command, Colonel Peirson being the only officer retaining the rank of a year before, and several of the companies were entirely different, though the spirit was the same. The companies were mustered in on various dates from the 16th to the 27th of July, the field and

staff on the 28th, and the same day camp was broken and the regiment started for Washington, 938 strong, officered thus:—

Colonel, George H. Peirson of Salem; lieutenant colonel, William E. C. Worcester of Marlboro; major, William T. Grammer of Woburn; surgeon, Joshua B. Treadwell; assistant surgeon, George H. Jones, both of Boston; adjutant, Edwin F. Wyer of Woburn; quartermaster, Charles Currier of Medford; sergeant major, William H. Hurd of Stoneham; quartermaster sergeant, Daniel W. Lawrence of Medford; commissary sergeant, Thomas T. Ferguson of Woburn; hospital steward, M. Augustus Fuller of Boston.

Company A—Captain George H. Homer; first lieutenant, Charles L. Craibe, Jr., both of Boston; second lieutenant, Edward P. Jackson of Lowell.

Company B, Somerville—Captain John N. Coffin; first lieutenant, Charles T. Robinson; second lieutenant, Granville W. Daniels.

Company C—Captain, George F. Barnes of South Danvers; first lieutenant, William L. Thompson of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Southwick of South Danvers.

Company D, Charlestown—Captain, George H. Marden, Jr.; first lieutenant, Charles P. Whittle; second lieutenant, George W. Kilham.

Company E, Marlboro—Captain, David L. Brown; first lieutenant, George L. Crosby; second lieutenant, William B. Rice.

Company F, Boston—Captain, Philip J. Cootey; first lieutenant, William C. Goff; second lieutenant, Walter S. Fowler.

Company G, Woburn—Captain, Charles S. Converse; first lieutenant, Charles E. Fuller; second lieutenant, Montessor Seeley.

Company H, Charlestown—Captain, Daniel W. Davis; first lieutenant, William Spaulding; second lieutenant, Andrew J. Bailey.

Company I—Captain, Andrew A. Powers of Bolton; first lieutenant, William S. Frost; second lieutenant, Luther H. Farnsworth, both of Marlboro.

Company K, Stoneham—Captain, Francis M. Sweetser; first lieutenant, Marshall P. Sweetser; second lieutenant, Moses Downs, Jr.

On reaching Baltimore the regiment went into camp four miles from the city, but was soon ordered to Fort McHenry, then under command of General Morris. Later Colonel Peirson with three of the companies for a garrison took command of Fort Marshall, and a detachment under Lieutenant Colonel Worcester was posted at Federal Hill in Baltimore. Other companies and detachments were on duty at various points, and during the autumn elections most of the regiment was distributed at such places in Eastern Maryland as feared trouble at the polls. On the 1st of November the command prepared to return to Massachusetts. Boston was reached on the 7th, and the muster-out took place at Readville on the 16th.

THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Sixth Regiment of Militia became by the force of circumstances the most famous organization called to the defense of the national government. The first, it is believed, to offer its services in case of their need, and prompt in response when the call came, it was the first to shed its blood and give of its lives, and it was the first command armed and equipped for active service to reach the national capital when that city was cut off from communication with the loyal nation and surrounded by enemies of the government.

At a meeting of its officers at Lowell January 21, 1861, a resolution was unanimously adopted tendering the services of the command to the governor if they should be needed, and on the 15th of April following the demand came. The members of the Sixth were scattered in four counties, yet such was the energy displayed that most of them were at head-quarters at Lowell early the following morning, and the others were but a few hours behind. During the 16th the eight companies constituting the original regiment went to Boston by rail; they were enthusiastically received and escorted to Faneuil and Boylston Halls where they remained that night. Going to the State House next day they exchanged their old style muskets for the rifled and were presented with a stand of colors by Governor Andrew. Companies from Worcester, Stoneham and Boston were attached to the command, the organization and the roster of officers being as follows:—

Colonel, Edward F. Jones of Pepperell; major, Benjamin F. Watson of Lawrence; surgeon, Norman Smith of Groton; assistant surgeon, Jansen T. Paine of Charlestown; chaplain, Charles Babbidge of Pepperell; adjutant, Alpha B. Farr of Lowell; quartermaster, James Monroe of Cambridge; paymaster, Rufus L. Plaisted of Lowell; sergeant major, Samuel W. Shattuck of Groton; quartermaster sergeant, Church Howe of Worcester; commissary sergeant, John Dupee

of Boston; drum major, Frederick K. Stafford of Lowell; hospital steward, from May 7, William H. Gray of Acton.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, Josiah A. Sawtell; first lieutenant, Andrew J. Johnson; second lieutenant, Andrew C. Wright.

Company B, Groton—Captain, Eusebius S. Clark; third lieutenant, George F. Shattuck.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, Albert S. Follansbee; first lieutenant, Samuel D. Shipley; second lieutenant, John C. Jepson.

Company D, Lowell—Captain, James W. Hart; first lieutenant, Charles E. Jones; second lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; third lieutenant, Lewellyn L. Craig.

Company E, Acton—Captain, Daniel Tuttle; first lieutenant, William H. Chapman; second lieutenant, George W. Rand; third lieutenant, Silas P. Blodgett; fourth lieutenant, Aaron S. Fletcher.

Company F, Lawrence—Captain, Benjamin F. Chadbourne; second lieutenant, Melvin Beal; third lieutenant, Thomas J. Cate; fourth lieutenant, Jesse C. Silver of Methuen.

Company H, Lowell—Captain, John F. Noyes; first lieutenant, George E. Davis; second lieutenant, Andrew F. Jewett; third lieutenant, Benjamin Warren.

Company I, Lawrence—Captain, John Pickering; first lieutenant, Daniel S. Yeaton; second lieutenant, A. Lawrence Hamilton; third lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; fourth lieutenant, Eugene J. Mason.

Company K, Boston—Captain, Walter S. Sampson; first lieutenant, Ansel D. Wass; second lieutenant, Moses J. Emery; third lieutenant, Thomas Wallwork; fourth lieutenant, John F. Dunning.

Company L, Stoneham—Captain, John H. Dike; first lieutenant, Leander F. Lynde; second lieutenant, Darius N. Stevens; third lieutenant, James F. Rowe; fourth lieutenant, William H. Blaisdell of Lynn.

Company B, Third Battalion, Worcester—Captain, Harrison W. Pratt; first lieutenant, George W. Prouty; second lieutenant, Thomas S. Washburn; third lieutenant, Joseph W. Denny; fourth lieutenant, Dexter F. Parker.

The regiment, accompanied by a band, left Boston for Washington by rail direct, going by way of New York and Philadelphia, the streets being everywhere packed with enthusiastic, cheering multitudes. At the latter city the officers were quartered at the Continental Hotel and the men at the new and unoccupied Girard House, on the evening of the 18th; but before quiet had fairly settled over the scene the long roll sounded and at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 19th the journey was resumed. Colonel Jones had information that the passage of his command through Baltimore would be opposed, and he pushed forward at once, the train bearing the regiment being preceded by a pilot engine to guard against interference with the track by evil disposed persons.

Baltimore was reached at 10 o'clock on the 19th, the regiment having been furnished with 20 rounds of ball cartridge and having loaded and capped their pieces. It was intended to march the regiment across the city between the depots, but the method of handling the cars was not understood by Colonel Jones, and as soon as the train stopped horses were attached and the cars started for the Washington depot. Seven companies passed without serious incident, only the rearmost—K—being seriously assaulted. Four of its men were wounded and their comrades fired from the car windows upon the mob. By this time the track was obstructed and torn up so that the cars containing the remaining four companies—C, I, L and D—could not be moved. The detachment debarked from the cars and under command of Captain Follansbee marched across the city, being for much of the distance compelled to fight its way through an infuriated mob of many thousands.

Four of the soldiers were killed in the melee—Addison O. Whitney, Luther C. Ladd and Charles A. Taylor of Company D, and Sumner H. Needham of Company I—and 36 were wounded. Captain Dike was shot through the thigh and took shelter in a Baltimore hotel; Lieutenants Lynde and Rowe were also wounded. Shutting themselves closely into the cars the regiment were finally drawn from the depot and reached Washington that evening without further adventure, but minus the band, which had been set upon by the mob and dispersed, losing instruments, music and extra clothing. Under police protection the musicians finally took the cars back to Massachusetts. Some unarmed Pennsylvania troops, following the Sixth, also turned back without attempting to pass through the city.

At Washington the regiment received a most cordial greeting from the friends of the national government. It was quartered in the Senate chamber, where officers and men slept on their arms, in readiness for any duty to which they might be called. The command was mustered into the United States service on the 22d, and during the early part of May some changes occurred in the roster of officers; Major Watson was made lieutenant colonel, Captain Sawtell of Company A becoming major. Several changes also occurred in the company officers, though the organization was not changed to the United States standard. In drilling, building ovens, making preparations for a siege in case one should ensue, with an

occasional parade through the streets, to show to the spies and secession sympathizers in the city that the government was no longer defenseless, the time was passed till the 5th of May.

Other troops had now arrived at Washington, and the Sixth reported to General Butler at Relay House, near Baltimore, pitching their camp on Elk Ridge Heights. When on the 13th General Butler decided to occupy Baltimore, the Sixth Regiment was with poetic justice selected to form a part of the column of occupation. Accompanied by a part of the Eighth Regiment and Cook's Light Battery, the Sixth went on board cars, moving at first away from Baltimore; but presently the train was backed down to the city, and in the darkness of a stormy evening the column marched to Federal Hill almost unobserved. The presence of the force proved a check on traitorous designs; arms intended for the secessionists were seized, and the authority of the national government was firmly established.

Having aided in this important work, the command returned to Relay House on the 16th, and was thenceforth principally engaged in guarding the railroad in that vicinity, a detachment soon after capturing the notorious Ross Winans. During the brief period of its service the regiment was at four times presented with colors and banners—the first occasion being when it left Massachusetts. New Jersey friends gave a stand of colors on the 29th of May; the ladies of New York sent a banner on the 21st of June, and on the 4th of July the loyal citizens of Baltimore gave a Union flag of especial magnificence.

On the 13th of June the Sixth, with the Thirteenth New York and Cook's Battery, went to the city to prevent interference at the polls during an election, but no disturbance occurred. They were again summoned from Relay House to the city on the 26th, encamping on Mount Clare and in the vicinity till the 1st of July. Returning then to Relay House, they remained till the expiration of their term of service. Owing to the Federal defeat at Bull Run on the day previous, the command was asked by General Banks to remain for a few days longer, and all but about 20 did so. Before breaking camp the regiment received a finely engrossed copy of a vote of thanks passed by the House of Representatives at Washington.

The camp at Relay was broken on the 29th, and Boston was

reached the 1st of August. The following day the regiment was mustered out of the United States service by Colonel Amory and the companies separated to their respective homes.

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

With the other Massachusetts militia regiments, the Sixth responded at once and most heartily to the call for troops for nine-months' service in the summer of 1862; displaying its customary energy in preparation, it was again the first under the call to report at Washington for duty. The rendezvous of the regiment was Camp Henry Wilson at Lowell, where it was recruited to the maximum required. Seven of the companies were the same that had gone forth the previous year, the organization being completed by the addition of Companies F, G and K. During the year many changes had taken place in the personnel of the command, as will be observed from the roster of the officers in charge of the regiment at its second muster, as follows:—

Colonel, Albert S. Follansbee of Lowell; lieutenant colonel, Melvin Beal of Lawrence; major, Charles A. Stott; surgeon, Walter Burnham, both of Lowell; assistant surgeon, Otis M. Humphrey of Natick; chaplain, John W. Hanson of Haverhill; adjutant, Thomas O. Allen; quartermaster, William G. Wise; sergeant major, William F. Lovrien, all of Lowell; quartermaster sergeant, Oliver P. Swift of Boston; commissary sergeant, Charles H. Coburn; hospital steward, Frank J. Milliken; principal musician, Elisha L. Davis, all of Lowell.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, Andrew C. Wright; first lieutenant, Enoch J. Foster; second lieutenant, Alfred J. Hall.

Company B, Groton—Captain, George F. Shattuck; first lieutenant, Samuel G. Blood; second lieutenant, Edward D. Sawtell.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, John C. Jepson; first lieutenant, John W. Hadley; second lieutenant, Isaac N. Marshall.

Company D, Lowell—Captain, James W. Hart; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; second lieutenant, Hiram C. Muzzey.

Company E, Acton—Captain, Aaron C. Handley; first lieutenant, Aaron S. Fletcher; second lieutenant, George W. Rand.

Company F, Cambridge—Captain, John S. Sawyer; first lieutenant, Theodore Collamore; second lieutenant, Lowell Ellison.

Company G, Lowell—Captain, George L. Cady; first lieutenant, Selwyn E. Bickford; second lieutenant, Alfred H. Pulsifer.

Company H, Lowell—Captain, Rodney C. Ferson; first lieutenant, Charles E. Poor; second lieutenant, Albert Pinder.

Company I, Lawrence—Captain, Augustine L. Hamilton; first lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; second lieutenant, Robert G. Barr.

Company K—Captain, Charles E. A. Bartlett of Boston; first lieutenant, William F. Wood of Acton; second lieutenant, Shapley Morgan of Dracut.

Nine of the companies were mustered on the 31st of August, the field and staff on the 4th of September, and Company F on the 8th. The day following camp was broken, the regiment proceeding to and through Boston without a stop, and taking cars to Groton, Ct., whence the steamer Plymouth Rock conveyed it to New York. Everywhere along the route, a great ovation was received, in which even Baltimore enthusiastically joined. Washington was reached on the 12th, and Colonel Follansbee on reporting to General Casey was directed to proceed with his command to Fortress Monroe. Embarking on the steamers John A. Warner and Swan, the regiment left the national capital the 13th and reached the Fortress the same day. On reporting to General Dix, the Sixth were supplied with tents and field equipage and directed to Suffolk, 23 miles distant, where they arrived on the 15th and reported to General O. S. Ferry in command of the post. Camp was pitched in an orchard in the vicinity and the regiment was no sooner settled than it was called upon for fatigue parties to work on intrenchments and fortifications in the neighborhood.

During the night of the 17th the regiment was called up and furnished with ammunition and a few hours later formed line of battle to meet an expected assault, but it was not till several days later that the sounds of distant skirmishing were heard. General John J. Peck arrived on the 24th and took command of the post, the Sixth being on the same day brigaded with the Thirteenth Indiana, One Hundred and Twelfth and One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Regiments, under command of Colonel Robert S. Foster of the Thirteenth. The camp was moved next day to a more suitable location, and for some time the round of camp, picket and fatigue duty was only broken by a few eventless expeditions, the first of which occurred on the 3d of October, when the regiment marched to Windsor, some ten miles out, in support of a mounted force which was feeling for the enemy, but none was found and camp was reached on the return some 20 hours after it was left. A larger force, of which the Sixth formed a part, made a longer expedition on the 24th, penetrating to the Blackwater river, some 20 miles from Suffolk, and skirmishing slightly.

About the first of November a considerable detail was made from the regiment for service as heavy artillerists in the forts about Suffolk, in which position the men remained till the end of their term. Much sickness prevailed in the command at that time, the weather being very disagreeable; a considerable fall of snow on the 7th bringing a sharp realization of the New England weather and extending over the whole of Virginia. Another expedition toward the Blackwater occurred on the 17th, demonstrations made against the federal outposts at Providence Church leading to a suspicion that the Confederate strength thereabout had been increased. The Sixth formed the right of the infantry column, and on reaching the Blackwater, 30 miles from Suffolk, found the enemy on the opposite shore, and some firing across the stream took place, the regiment supporting the artillery. After the Confederates had been driven back Company II crossed the river, but the Union main body could not follow on account of damage to the ponton boat, so that the column was ordered down the river to near Franklin, where the Sixth again supported the artillery during a sharp skirmish. This ended, the regiment returned to camp with no other loss than the capture of two stragglers.

It being reported that the enemy were intrenching at Beaver Dam Church, an expedition was sent thither on the 1st of December, of which the Sixth formed a part, the whole under command of Colonel Spear of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—a native of Massachusetts. The foe was not found in force, but the cavalry by a sharp dash captured some 20 prisoners and two guns of the Rocket Battery which had been taken from the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula. With these trophies the column returned to Suffolk, and five days later the Sixth changed their camp to the ground vacated by Wessells' brigade. The new location was marshy, but the regiment at once set about its improvement, and soon had quite comfortable quarters,—named "Camp Misery"—in which they remained during their further stay at Suffolk.

Another expedition toward the Blackwater set out December 11, striking the river near Zuni, and a fight across the stream followed. Company I of the Sixth was detailed as skirmishers, while the rest of the regiment supported the artillery, and had scarcely reached the skirmish line when Second Lieutenant Barr was shot through the heart—the first member of the regiment killed in battle. No

other casualty occurred during the engagement, and after the enemy had been driven back, the column returned on the 13th to camp.

While General Peck guarded the approaches to Suffolk with great vigilance, and sent out frequent reconnaissances, the Sixth were not again called upon till the 29th of January, 1863, when they set forth at midnight forming part of a force of 4,300 under General Coreoran to disperse a detachment of Confederates under General Pryor at Deserted House, some ten miles out on the Carsville road. The outposts were encountered before daylight and a sharp engagement began, the regiment supporting the Seventh Massachusetts Battery in an exposed position. Only the skillful handling of the regiment saved it from severe loss. The enemy were repeatedly driven from advantageous positions, falling back at first about a mile and then for eight miles before attempting the third stand, finally retiring across the Blackwater. The loss of the Sixth was five killed or mortally wounded, including Second Lieutenant E. D. Sawtell, and seven others were wounded. Camp was reached on the return within 24 hours from the time of leaving, during which the regiment had marched almost 40 miles and been engaged in three distinct fights.

During February and March the abundant mud prevented military operations, and early in April the regiment was ordered in readiness to leave Suffolk at once; the log huts had even been dismantled, when news of the approach of Longstreet was received; the orders were countermanded, non-combatants were ordered out of camp, and preparations made for the threatened siege. The federal outposts were driven in on the 11th of April, and from that time forward the siege went steadily on, no engagements of moment occurring, but an incessant skirmishing keeping all the forces at the front on the alert. The Sixth occupied the right of the Union line, three of the companies garrisoning Fort Nansemond till the arrival of the Hawkins Zouaves. The pits and fortifications commanding the approach to Suffolk by way of the Somerton road were occupied by five regiments of infantry, including the Sixth, and the Seventh Battery, all under command of Colonel Follansbee. On the 24th a reconnaissance was made on the Somerton road in support of another by a different route, more than half of the regiment taking part and having one man wounded. Two or three others were wounded on succeeding days by sharpshooters.

After 22 days of resultless siege operations, General Longstreet

was recalled to the assistance of his chief, General Lee, who with the main part of the Army of Northern Virginia was fighting the battle of Chancellorsville, and on the 3d of May it was evident that the siege was being abandoned. Pursuit was at once made by the federal soldiers, the Sixth starting out by way of the Somerton road on the 4th. The regiment made a rapid march of 12 miles, picking up a good many deserters and stragglers, but finding that the main force was well out of reach toward Fredericksburg.

Another expedition set out over the familiar roads toward the Blackwater on the 13th, Colonel Foster having command of the movement and Colonel Follansbee of the brigade. Carsville was reached about daylight of the 14th, and the troops were disposed so as to protect workmen engaged in tearing up the railroad; but the enemy soon sent in an artillery fire which drove the laborers to safer quarters. The regiment was not engaged early in the day, but after noon it was sent to the front and took position near Carsville, where it lay in line of battle that night in a soaking rain-storm. Next morning Companies A and F were sent out to strengthen the picket line, other companies following from time to time during the day till nearly the entire regiment was thus scattered through the woods, a determined firing, with occasional advances and retreats on both sides, continuing all day. Late in the afternoon the regiment was returned to the reserve, having suffered a loss of five killed or mortally wounded, 11 less seriously hurt, and seven unwounded made prisoners.

The enemy retired across the Blackwater during the night of the 16th and on the night of the 18th the federal column fell back to Deserted House, where the Sixth encamped on the ground over which they had fought on the 30th of January. There General Corcoran took command of the force, Colonel Foster being ill, and on the 20th the Sixth were ordered to Windsor, where the railroad was being destroyed. The regiment remained in support of Howard's Battery until the 23d, when it was relieved and returned to Suffolk, and having received official compliments from General Peck and Colonel Foster for its faithful services, it was directed to prepare for muster out. Leaving Suffolk on the 26th and taking the steamer S. R. Spaulding, it landed at Boston on the 29th and went at once to Lowell. Re-assembling on the 3d of June, it was formally dismissed from its second period of service.

THE 'ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TERM.

Under a call from the secretary of war early in July, 1864, the Sixth Regiment again took its place in camp to prepare for active service, this time for a period of 100 days. The rendezvous was at Readville, and as the companies gathered they were mustered in, Company K on the 14th being the first, and Company E on the 19th the last. The field and staff were mustered on the 17th, and the term of service dated from the 20th, when the command left for Washington. The roster of field and staff officers was much the same as in 1862, the changes in staff being as follows:—

Assistant surgeon, William Bass; quartermaster, William E. Farrar; sergeant major, Samuel W. Grimes; quartermaster sergeant, William H. Spalding; commissary sergeant, Oxford R. Blood; hospital steward, Henry S. Woods, all of Lowell.

Company A, Boston—Captain, Joseph M. Coombs; first lieutenant, Moses Briggs; second lieutenant, George A. Chipman.

Company B—Captain, George F. Shattuck of Groton; first lieutenant, Joseph A. Bacon of Harvard; second lieutenant, William T. Childs of Groton.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, Benjamin F. Goddard; first lieutenant, William B. McCurdy; second lieutenant, John A. Richardson.

Company D—Same as 1862.

Company E, Acton—Captain, Frank H. Whitcomb; first lieutenant, George W. Knights; second lieutenant, Isaiah Hutchins.

Company F, Boston—Captain, Henry W. Wilson; first lieutenant, Edmund C. Colman; second lieutenant, Richard J. Fennelly.

Company G, Lowell—Captain, Nathan Taylor; first lieutenant, Charles H. Bassett; second lieutenant, Paul Paulus.

Company H—Captain, Moses E. Ware of Roxbury; first lieutenant, George L. Tripp of Boston; second lieutenant, Albert A. Chittenden of Chelsea.

Company I—Captain, Edward H. Staten of Salem; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Glidden of Salem; second lieutenant, George M. Crowell of Danvers.

Company K, Lawrence—Captain, Edgar J. Sherman; first lieutenant, Moulton Batchelder; second lieutenant, John D. Emerson.

The office of major being vacant, Adjutant Thomas O. Allen was elected and commissioned August 1, Lieutenant Colman of Company F becoming adjutant and his place in turn being filled by the commissioning of First Sergeant Archelaus N. Leman. The regiment, with the others under the call, being intended to perform simple garrison duty till the arrival of more permanent troops, found the routine comparatively dull and eventless. Going by way

of Groton, New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore—again receiving at the latter place an enthusiastic welcome—it reached Washington on the 22d and next day reported to General De Russey at Fort Corcoran, who assigned the regiment a position in the rear of Fort C. F. Smith on Arlington Heights, about a mile from Aqueduct Bridge. There it remained without notable experience till the 21st of August, when three days' rations were drawn and the command made its way homeward as far as Philadelphia, going thence about 40 miles down the Delaware river to Fort Delaware on Pea Patch Island, where it relieved the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Ohio Regiment from guard duty over the 7,000 Confederate prisoners of war held there. General Alban Schoepf, a loyal Marylander and a good officer, commanded the post, and the location of the regiment was very comfortable, most of the married officers being accompanied by their families, and the duties of the men being varied and sufficient to give the needed exercise.

The Sixth were relieved by a Delaware regiment on the 19th of October, and set out for home by way of Philadelphia and New York, reaching Boston on the 21st. The men were then furloughed till the 24th, when the command gathered at Readville and on the 27th was for the third time honorably mustered out of the national service.

THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Seventh Regiment was among the first of the three-years organizations, being composed almost entirely of Bristol County men recruited through the efforts of its first colonel, Darius N. Couch. Its rendezvous was Camp Old Colony at Taunton, where on the 15th of June, 1861, its ten companies were mustered into the United States service for three years, the officers being as follows:—

Colonel, Darius N. Couch of Taunton; lieutenant colonel, Chester W. Green of Fall River; major, David E. Holman of Attleboro; surgeon, S. Atherton Holman of Boston; assistant surgeon, Z. Boylston Adams of Boston; adjutant, Othniel Gilmore of Raynham; quartermaster, Daniel Edson, Jr., of Dighton; sergeant major, Edward L. Langford of Fall River; quartermaster sergeant, Dan Packard of Abington; commissary sergeant, John B. Burt of Fall River; hospital steward, Horace B. Sherman of Boston; principal musicians, Robert Sheehan of Fall River and Thomas Dolan of Taunton; leader of band, Zadoc Thompson, Jr., of Halifax.

Company A, Fall River—Captain, David H. Dyer; first lieutenant Jesse F. Eddy; second lieutenant, William H. Nye.

Company B, Fall River—Captain, John Cushing; first lieutenant, Jesse D. Bullock; second lieutenant, George W. Gifford.

Company C—Captain, Charles T. Robinson; first lieutenant, Edgar Robinson, both of Raynham; second lieutenant, George F. Holman of Cambridge.

Company D, Taunton—Captain, Joseph B. Leonard; first lieutenant, William B. Stall; second lieutenant, William M. Hale.

Company E—Captain, Horace Fox of Boston; first lieutenant, Hiram A. Oakman of Marshfield; second lieutenant, William W. Carsley of Dorchester.

Company F, Taunton—Captain, Zeba F. Bliss; first lieutenant, James M. Lincoln; second lieutenant, James R. Matthewson.

Company G, Easton—Captain, Ward L. Foster; first lieutenant, Augustus W. Lothrop; second lieutenant, Munroe F. Williams.

Company H—Captain, John P. Whitcomb of Mansfield; first lieutenant, John W. Rogers of Marshfield; second lieutenant, William F. White of Mansfield.

Company I, Attleboro—Captain, John F. Ashley: first lieutenant, William W. Fisher; second lieutenant, Charles B. Desjardines.

Company K, Abington—Captain, Franklin P. Harlow; first lieutenant, George W. Reed; second lieutenant, Abijah L. Mayhew.

The regiment remained in camp at Taunton till the 11th of July, when it set out for Washington, reaching the capital on the 15th and going into camp at Kalorama Heights, Georgetown, near Meridian Hill, some 2 1-2 miles from the Capitol. There it remained till the 6th of August, when it marched out of the city some four or five miles by the Seventh Street road and went into permanent camp, being brigaded with the Tenth Massachusetts, Second Rhode Island and Thirty-sixth New York. Colonel Couch, who on the 4th of September was commissioned a brigadier general of volunteers, took command of the brigade, which with two others, under General L. P. Graham and General John J. Peek, formed soon after, constituted General Don Carlos Buell's Division. The camp of the brigade was known as Brightwood, and was occupied without notable event till the following spring. Large details from the regiment almost immediately began the construction of a strong earthwork near the camp, at first known as Fort Massachusetts but later named Fort Stevens, in honor of General Isaac I. Stevens.

The encampment at Brightwood saw many changes among the officers of the Seventh. Following the promotion of Colonel Couch, the regiment was commanded by Colonel Nelson H. Davis, promoted from the regular army, in which he held a commission as captain in the Second Regiment. Colonel Davis vacated the colonelcy on the 18th of November, being promoted in the regular service and entering the inspector general's department. He was succeeded in the command of the Seventh by Colonel Joseph Wheelock of Boston, who retained the command some two months, resigning on the 30th of January, 1862. Captain David A. Russell of the Eighth United States Infantry succeeded him, being commissioned colonel of the Seventh from the 31st of January and proving one of the ablest officers in the service. Lieutenant Colonel Green resigned November 22, and the vacancy was filled by the commissioning of Charles Raymond of Plymouth. Major Holman, who was 55 years of age, resigned on the 1st of August, being succeeded by Captain Franklin P. Harlow. Several of the line officers, including Captains Dyer, Cushing, Robinson, Fox and

Ashley, resigned before the close of November. These vacancies were filled by promotion from the lower grades in regular order, which it will be observed had not been the case in filling vacancies of higher rank.

The location at Brightwood was a favorable one, and the health of the regiment during the winter was good, the brigade at the special report made February 1, 1862, having but two per cent. sick—the most favorable report made by any brigade in the army. As the time for the opening of the spring campaign drew near the Army of the Potomac was divided into five corps, the Seventh finding itself in the Third Brigade, First Division, Fourth Corps. General Keyes commanded the corps and General Couch the division; Colonel Briggs of the Tenth Massachusetts having temporary command of the brigade, but being succeeded soon after the landing at Fortress Monroe by General Charles Devens.

Camp was broken at Brightwood on the 11th of March and the regiment crossed the Potomac into Virginia, marching as far as Prospect Hill, 12 miles from Brightwood, where the division halted in an open field, remaining there till morning of the 14th, when it marched back to Fort Miley, bivouacking there in a severe rain-storm till near night of the 15th, when the column returned to the old camps. No further move was made till the 25th, when the regiment passed through Washington, embarked on the steamer Daniel Webster and sailed for Fortress Monroe, where it debarked on the 29th, marching some eight miles and halting at Camp W. F. Smith, near Newport News.

Camp Smith was occupied till the advance against Yorktown, on the 4th of April, when two days' march took the regiment to Warwick Court House, not far from Lee's Mills, where camp was made and a month passed while General McClellan confronted the enemy's intrenchments, the encampment being known as Camp Winfield Scott. Leaving this place on the 4th of May,—the Confederates having evacuated Yorktown, the Seventh led Devens's Brigade, following General Peck's, to the battle-field of Williamsburg, which was reached about the middle of the afternoon of the 5th, when the fight was at its hottest. The regiment was moved forward through a sharp artillery fire, followed by the Second Rhode Island, at first to the support of General Peck's Brigade, relieving two regiments of that command a little later when their ammuni-

tion was exhausted. The loss of the Seventh was but one killed and two wounded. That night the regiment stood in line of battle through a drenching rain, and next morning a detachment sent out under Captain Reed confirmed the suspicion that the enemy had retired and occupied Fort Magruder. During the 9th and 10th the regiment marched some 20 miles to Roper's Church, advancing on the 13th to New Kent Court House. On the 16th a reconnaissance was made to Baltimore Cross Roads, seven miles, and the day following to within three miles of Bottom's Bridge on the Chickahominy. The railroad from Richmond to York River was taken possession of on the 18th and next day the camp of the regiment was pushed forward a mile or so, the skirmish line under the able direction of Colonel Russell gradually feeling its way through the region. On the 20th a detachment under Major Harlow and Captain Holman made a reconnaissance to the vicinity of the Bridge, finding the enemy posted on the opposite bank, the party losing one man wounded and a sergeant captured. Next morning Company F at the railroad and Company A at Bottom's Bridge crossed the river after some skirmishing, and the regiment following sent out a detachment which penetrated some two miles. On the 24th and 25th some eight miles more were made, bringing the brigade into camp at Fair Oaks.

Soon after the opening of the Battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, the Seventh were detached from their brigade and sent to reinforce General Birney's Brigade of the Third Division, Third (Heintzelman's) Corps. This brigade was advanced along the railroad to protect the right of Couch's Division, enabling that officer to extricate his command, which was nearly surrounded. This disposition of the regiment was made near evening of the 31st, and during the following day the Seventh took part in a decisive repulse of the enemy on that portion of the field, fortunately losing but four men wounded during the battle.

On the 2d of June the regiment moved some two miles to the right, near Golding's House, where it remained for five days, some of the time in support of a battery. It then encamped near Savage's Station, a short distance in rear of the Fair Oaks battle-field, till the 25th of June. On that day the brigade, now commanded by General Palmer, General Devens having been wounded at Fair Oaks, was ordered to report to General Heintzelman, in support of

the advance being made by Hooker's Division of his corps. The Seventh, taking position in the front line of battle, were somewhat engaged, losing two killed, including First Lieutenant Jesse D. Bullock, and 14 wounded.

The Seventh with the Second Rhode Island were detached from the brigade on the 27th, and reported to General Peck, commanding the Second Division of the corps, with head-quarters at White Oak Swamp. The following morning, in preparation for the "change of base" of the army to the James river, General Peck took possession of the crossing of the Charles City, New Market and other roads at Glendale, with pickets well advanced, holding that position for two days, a skirmish with the enemy's cavalry occurring in which the Seventh met no loss. During the 29th and 30th the regiment led the way toward Turkey Island Bend on the James river, and being on picket the following day it had no part in the battle of Malvern Hill. On the 2d of July the movement to Harrison's Landing was made, General Peck covering the rear, the roads being in terrible condition from the heavy rain and their excessive use. On the 3d the regiment moved some miles up the river and rejoined its brigade, going into camp. Twice within a short time it was called to join in a reconnaissance—going on the 5th of August to Turkey Island Bend, returning the next day, and on the 8th advancing to Haxall's Station, getting back to camp on the 11th.

General Devens had now resumed command of the brigade, and on the 16th it began the march to Yorktown, which place the Seventh passed through on the 20th, encamping two miles beyond on the Big Bethel road. Resting there till the 29th, they went aboard the bark Texas, arriving off Alexandria the 31st and debarking the 1st of September. At night a march of 15 miles was made to near Fairfax Court House, returning on the 2d to within four miles of Chain Bridge, and on the 3d camping near the bridge. The crossing to the Washington side took place on the 5th, and evening of the 6th found the regiment in bivouac near Orcutt's Cross Roads, Md., where a halt of two days was made. The onward movement in search of Lee's army was resumed the 9th and continued by way of Poolesville, Jefferson and Burkittsville, through South Mountain Gap to a camp in Pleasant Valley which was reached on the 14th. Resuming the march on the 17th, the regiment reached the field of battle on the Antietam early next day,

forming in the rear of the Fifth Corps, remaining there for some time and going on picket at the right of the Union lines, across the stream. On the 20th the regiment marched some nine miles in pursuit of the enemy, who had crossed the Potomac, and formed line of battle near St. James College on the Williamsport road. Bivouac was made in the woods next day, and on the 23d a pleasant camp was established near Downsville, where early in October the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment joined the brigade.

The raid of the Confederate cavalry under General Stuart on the 10th of October to Chambersburg, Pa., and around the rear of the Union army called the brigade up the Potomac a few days later. Setting out near evening of the 18th, a forced march was made to Hancock, which was reached at night of the 19th. Stopping there for a day, the command started back soon after midnight of the 21st, halting at Cherry Run, ten miles below, where a week was passed. By this time preparations for the advance of the Union army into Virginia were about completed, the brigade returned as far as Williamsport on the 27th, and to the old camp at Downsville on the 29th. Marching orders came the following day, and on the 31st the regiment took its place in the column moving southward. Two days' marching brought it to Berlin, where a day was passed in rest, when the Potomac was crossed on the ponton bridge and a steady advance brought the brigade at night of the 6th of November to White Plains, where a snow storm and a scarcity of rations made the next few days uncomfortable. On the 9th a short march was made over horrible roads to New Baltimore.

General Burnside having succeeded General McClellan in the command of the Army of the Potomac, a considerable reorganization was made, in which "Couch's Division" was attached to the Sixth Corps, with which it had acted for some months, becoming the Third Division, General Devens's command forming the Second Brigade. General W. F. Smith commanded the corps, which was part of General W. B. Franklin's left grand division, and General John Newton the division—General Couch having been commissioned a major general of volunteers and assigned to the command of the Second Corps. Lieutenant Colonel Raymond having resigned from the Seventh on the 24th of October, Major Harlow was advanced to the place, and Captain Leonard succeeded the latter as major. Assistant Surgeon Adams being promoted to surgeon of

the Thirty-second Regiment, William H. Lincoln of Hubbardston and Arthur W. Cowdry of Stow had during the summer been made assistant surgeons. Second Lieutenant Peleg Mitchell of Fall River died of disease August 10. On the 11th the regimental band was mustered out of the service, pursuant to a general order from the War Department.

The movement toward Fredericksburg began on the 16th of November, the regiment encamping near Stafford Court House on the 18th and remaining there till the 4th of December, when it marched toward the left, going into camp on the 5th near White Oak Church during a very disagreeable storm of rain and snow. The regimental camp was changed on the 9th, and early in the morning of the 11th the Seventh with the brigade marched down to the plain beside the Rappahannock where it waited till nearly dusk for the order to cross the river. General Devens having volunteered his command for the duty, the brigade dashed across the ponton bridges at Franklin's Crossing, the Second Rhode Island deploying as skirmishers while the rest of the brigade stood in line of battle during the night a short distance out on the plain in guard of the bridges. During the afternoon of the 13th the regiment took a position at the left, where it was exposed to a sharp artillery fire, afterward moving to various points on that part of the field until the withdrawal of the army across the river on the night of the 15th, when with the other regiments of the brigade it covered the recrossing. Its loss had been but one killed and two wounded.

Winter quarters were established on the 18th, about half way between Falmouth and White Oak Church, and there the regiment remained for some months. On the 20th of January, 1863, it joined in the futile expedition directed by General Burnside toward Banks's Ford, known as the "Mud March," returning to its camp in an exhausted and bedraggled condition on the 23d. Colonel Russell, promoted to be brigadier general, had taken command of the Third Brigade, First Division, and the vacant colonelcy was filled by the commissioning February 22 of Thomas D. Johns of Pennsylvania, like his predecessors a graduate of West Point. Late in April General Devens bade adieu to the brigade, having been assigned to command a division of the Eleventh Corps, and was succeeded by Colonel W. H. Browne of the Thirty-sixth New York.

The Sixth Corps broke camp to participate in the Chancellors-

ville movement on the 28th of April, the Seventh on the following morning marching down near the Franklin Crossing of the Rapahannock, where it remained with some changes of position and minor demonstrations till the evening of May 2, when it crossed the river and during the night moved up to the city of Fredericksburg. During the morning of the 3d the regiment with the Thirty-sixth New York was selected to form a storming column for the capture of the heights in the rear of the city. Colonel Johns commanding the column, the regiment was led by the gallant Lieutenant Colonel Harlow. At the command both regiments advanced nobly, the Seventh moving by the flank up a stony road which was little more than a gully, and meeting a deadly fire which tore the head of the column to fragments. Colonel Johns rallied the men and pressed on till he was severely wounded, when Colonel Harlow with a handful of brave followers made a lodgment in the hostile works, that officer being shot by a Confederate at short range but miraculously only slightly hurt. The hostile line being broken, the enemy were soon driven from Marye's Heights, the Seventh capturing two pieces of artillery.

After a short rest the corps pressed forward in the direction of Hooker's main army, with which Sedgwick, commanding the Sixth Corps, was under orders to form an immediate junction. As the Seventh approached Salem Church they found a battle in progress at that point between the First Division of the corps and the enemy under General McLaws, in which General Brooks's division was being forced back. The brigade was at once put into action, the Seventh forming the center of the line, with the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-sixth detached to the left and the Tenth and Second soon going into position on the right. A severe conflict ensued for a short time, during which Colonel Browne was badly wounded, Colonel Eustis of the Tenth succeeding to the command of the brigade, when the Confederates were checked and driven back to the forest. The position thus secured was held during that night and the following day, with some skirmishing during the latter part of the time, as the enemy gathered reinforcements, but at dusk the Union forces were skillfully extricated from the enveloping lines of their opponents and during the night the regiment with the rest of the corps recrossed the river at Banks's Ford and bivouacked near by. The Seventh took into the battle about 500 officers and men, losing

23 killed, including Captain Prentiss M. Whiting of Attleboro and First Lieutenant Albert A. Tillson of Mansfield, and nine officers and 105 men wounded.

The regiment returned to the old camp on the 8th, selecting a new location near by, which it occupied till the 6th of June when the corps was again marched to the crossing of the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg, where in fortifying, skirmishing and demonstrating against General A. P. Hill's corps the regiment remained till the 13th, when the river was recrossed and next morning the march northward on the Gettysburg campaign began. Fairfax Station was reached on the 16th and one day given to rest, when the command moved to Fairfax Court House, at which point it remained till the 24th, when it marched to Centerville, stopped there for a day, and on the morning of the 26th set out toward Pennsylvania; about 120 miles were made in the next five days, and night of the 30th found the regiment with the rest of the corps at Manchester, Md. At night of July 1 orders were received to report at Gettysburg, where the battle had that day begun. Marching during the night and next day till 4 o'clock, the field was reached, and the brigade was at once sent to the left to the support of General Sickles's hard pressed corps, where line of battle was formed near Little Round Top. This position was held during the night, and next day the regiment moved from point to point with its brigade, often under fire, but fortunately escaping without loss. On the 4th it occupied a position in the front line, throwing up in a rain-storm such intrenchments as could be constructed without tools.

The pursuit of the retreating southern army began on the 5th, and was continued daily through storms and over mountains that were terribly taxing to the soldiers till on the 10th, five miles beyond Boonsboro, the regiment formed line of battle confronting the enemy, remaining in that position during the following day. On the 12th, Lee having changed his location somewhat, the Seventh advanced to Finkstown, where line was again formed and intrenched during the following day. The morning of the 14th found the hostile troops across the river in Virginia once more; the regiment followed them to Williamsport, starting next morning toward Berlin, which was reached on the 16th. Stopping there till the 19th, the regiment crossed the river and proceeded southward in its place in the column, diverging from the direct route on the 24th to visit

Ashby's Gap, where there was promise of a fight, returning that day to its position near Orleans and on the 25th marching to near Warrenton, where it went into camp.

The strategic movements of the Army of the Potomac being resumed, the Seventh marched on the 15th of September to Sulphur Springs and next day to Stone House Mountain, near the Rapidan, where line of battle was formed, though no engagement ensued, the Second and Sixth Corps encamping in that vicinity for the rest of the month. With the 1st of October came directions for distributing the division along the railroad from Rappahannock Station to Bristoe's, and the Seventh started on the march that night, reaching Bealton next day and on the 3d going to Bristoe's, where it remained for ten days. The brigade marched to Catlett's Station on the 13th to cover the passage of the Union army, which was having a strategic race with the Confederates for the Washington defenses, rejoined the Sixth Corps when it came along, and returned nearly to the point from which it set out in the morning. Next day it marched to Centerville, moved a few miles on the 15th to the Chantilly battle-field and formed line of battle, facing the Confederates for some days in constant anticipation of an engagement.

General Lee not caring to risk battle began a retrograde movement and the Union army followed, the Seventh marching on the 19th to Gainesville and the day after to the vicinity of Warrenton, changing camp on the 22d to the ground occupied before setting out on the movement. On the 7th of November the Fifth and Sixth Corps advanced against a force of the enemy strongly intrenched at Rappahannock Station, and on reaching the scene of action the regiment was detached from its own brigade and operated with Shaler's (the First), being exposed to a severe artillery fire, but not otherwise engaged and suffering no loss. The works and nearly all their defenders being captured by the notable charge of General Russell's Brigade and other troops, the Seventh crossed the Rappahannock next day, occupying the works on the south bank of the river, most of the regiment going on picket till the afternoon of the 9th, when it rejoined the brigade at Kelly's Ford. On the 12th it again marched up to the Station, crossed to the south side, advanced to near Brandy Station and went into camp.

The Mine Run expedition began on Thanksgiving day, the 26th, when the regiment marched to the Rapidan, crossing it near mid-

night at Jacobs Mills and bivouacking near by. No movement was made by the Seventh during the following day beyond forming line of battle late in the afternoon, as the Sixth Corps, which followed the Third under General French, was delayed by the latter taking a course which brought it into collision with the enemy, resulting in a sharp fight. About midnight General Sedgwick was directed to take the advance, and after a hard night's march through the wilderness reached Robertson's Tavern the following morning. Waiting there during the day and the ensuing night in a driving storm, the division was attached to the Second Corps and moved to the extreme left and front in readiness for the contemplated attack on the Confederate position. Resting in the woods over night on the way, the regiment at daybreak was placed in the front line of the column of assault, the orders being to attack at 8 o'clock. But the weather had become bitterly cold, the enemy's position appeared impregnable, and the signal was not given. The lines kept their position all through the day, while the skirmishers maintained a lively fire, and at night the rapid movement back to the camps at Brandy Station began. The Rapidan was crossed at Culpeper Ford on the 2d of December and the following day the regiment pitched its tents on the ground occupied previous to the expedition.

This camp, with the ordinary routine of duties, was occupied during the winter. Late in February, 1864, the Sixth Corps was ordered to support a cavalry demonstration to the southwestward, and on the 27th the regiment marched 15 miles through Culpeper to near Jamestown, and the next day advanced across Robertson's river, where it remained in readiness for action till night of March 1, through a driving storm of rain and snow. The cavalry having returned, the infantry force recrossed the river, marched a mile and made such a bivouac as was possible with the storm still continuing, returning to camp next day, a march of 22 miles and one of the most exhausting in the history of the organization. Previous to the opening of the spring campaign the five corps of the Army of the Potomac were consolidated into three, the necessary changes making Eustis's the Fourth Brigade of the Second (Getty's) Division.

Camp was broken at Brandy Station during the night of the 3d of May, and very early next morning the regiment joined in the southward march of the army, crossing the Rapidan early in the

afternoon and bivouacking for the night a few miles beyond. Next day the battle of the Wilderness opened, and Getty's division being detached from its corps was sent to the Union left to operate on the Plank road, near the Brock road, under direction of General Hancock. The signal for an advance was given about 4 o'clock and the regiment was heavily engaged till dark, winning some ground and sleeping on the field. The fighting was renewed next morning, continuing with varying result till afternoon, the Seventh during the two days losing 120, 15 being killed and many fatally wounded.

During the succeeding night the brigade was ordered to rejoin its corps at the right, which had been severely handled by Early's Confederate Division, but owing to the difficult nature of the country did not reach its destination till next morning. No further attack being offered, the Seventh joined with other troops in fortifying the position, but soon after dark began the movement to the rear and left which ended next afternoon at Spottsylvania.

On reaching the latter place the advance of the Sixth Corps was at once thrown into line to assist a portion of the Fifth Corps which had already become engaged with the enemy, and at dusk a charge was made by Eustis's Brigade with other troops, routing the enemy and holding the captured position. The Seventh met a Georgia regiment which broke before the attack, leaving its colors, color guard and 32 men in the hands of the Seventh, the latter losing one killed, four wounded and two taken prisoners who were recaptured while on their way to Richmond. During the two following days the regiment was busy intrenching, with skirmish firing and sharpshooting constantly taking place, by which General Sedgwick, commanding the corps, lost his life on the 9th. First Lieutenant Henry W. Nichols of Fall River died of wounds on the 12th. About this time a transfer removed General Eustis from the brigade, thenceforth commanded by Colonel Edwards of the Thirty-seventh.

The regiment went on picket the 11th, remaining for two days, thus escaping the severe trial which came to the rest of the brigade at the "Angle" on the 12th. Being relieved on the 13th and rejoining the brigade, it rested till the following night, when soon after midnight it began a movement through the forest to the left, finally going into position beyond the Fifth Corps, in which vicinity it remained for three days. At night of the 17th the corps moved back to the Landrum House and on the morning of the 18th joined in

an attack on the Confederate works. It was a hopeless undertaking and was easily repulsed, the Seventh losing six wounded.

An immediate return was made to the left, where the regiment remained on duty till the withdrawal of Grant's army for another southward movement on the 21st. The North Anna river was reached and crossed on the 24th, and the men were at once set to work constructing rifle-pits, going on picket the next day beyond the railroad at Noel's Station, and on the 26th being advanced to the front near Little river. The regiment assisted in covering the withdrawal of the Union army on the 27th; which being accomplished it marched after the main body, reaching Hanover Court House by easy stages on the 29th and building more rifle-pits. On the 31st the Seventh were again sent on picket, and in that capacity covered the transfer of the Sixth Corps from the right of the army to the left,—it being ordered to Cold Harbor, to which place it made a forced march on the 1st of June.

Arriving there during the afternoon, the regiment almost immediately took part in a demonstration in favor of the Vermont Brigade of the same division, which was in danger of being flanked, the loss to the Seventh being one killed and a few wounded. In the subsequent operations of the brigade at Cold Harbor the regiment had its arduous share, being engaged in the trenches night and day with occasional respites, losing men wounded almost daily by the picket firing. At night of the 12th the movement toward the James river began, the regiment marching 25 miles and crossing the Chickahominy during the next 24 hours. Two days later bivouac was reached on the bank of the James, when the term of service of the Seventh Regiment having expired it turned its steps toward Massachusetts.

The recruits and re-enlisted veterans were formed into a detachment and assigned to the Thirty-seventh Regiment, with which they were soon consolidated, while the remainder embarked on the transport steamer Keyport at Wilson's Landing on the 16th. From Washington on the following day train was taken to New York, where a day was passed, thence continuing to Taunton where an enthusiastic greeting awaited the veterans at their arrival on the 20th. The men were at once furloughed till the 4th of July, when the regiment reassembled, took part in the celebration of the day, and on the 5th was formally mustered out.

THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Eighth Regiment of Militia was one of the four to respond to the first call upon Massachusetts after the opening of hostilities at Fort Sumter, and like its associates, it did faithful and valuable service. Colonel Munroe, whose headquarters were at Lynn, received notification that the services of his command would be required at about the same time as the commanding officers of the other regiments, and like them he was ready for the summons.

The several companies were directed to report at once at Boston, and to Companies B, C and H, all of Marblehead, is due the credit of being the first troops to reach the state capital in response to the call. They arrived soon after 8 o'clock on the morning of April 16, 1861, and through the storm which was then raging marched to Faneuil Hall, cheered enthusiastically by the people who lined the streets. The regiment consisting of but eight companies, two others were attached to it before it left the state on the afternoon of the 18th—J and K, the latter joining the command at Springfield en route to Washington. Company J was a Zouave organization, belonging to the Seventh Regiment of Militia, while Company K of Pittsfield was drawn from the Tenth Regiment. As thus constituted, the Eighth numbered 705, and was officered as follows:—

Colonel, Timothy Munroe; lieutenant colonel, Edward W. Hincks, both of Lynn; major, Andrew Elwell of Gloucester; surgeon, Bowman B. Breed; assistant surgeon, Warren Tapley, both of Lynn; chaplain, Gilbert Haven of Malden; adjutant, George Creasy of Newburyport; quartermaster, E. Alfred Ingalls; paymaster, Roland G. Usher, both of Lynn; sergeant major, John Goodwin, Jr., of Marblehead; quartermaster sergeant, Horace E. Munroe of Lynn; drum major, Samuel Roads of Marblehead.

Company A, Cushing Guards—Captain, Albert W. Bartlett; first

lieutenant, George Barker; second lieutenant, Gamaliel Hodges; third lieutenant, Nathan W. Collins, all of Newburyport; fourth lieutenant, Edward L. Noyes of Lawrence.

Company B, Lafayette Guard of Marblehead—Captain, Richard Phillips; first lieutenant, Abial S. Roads, Jr.; second lieutenant, William S. Roads; third lieutenant, William Cash.

Company C, Sutton Light Infantry of Marblehead—Captain, Knott V. Martin; first lieutenant, Lorenzo F. Linnell; second lieutenant, John H. Haskell.

Company D, Lynn—Captain, George T. Newhall; first lieutenant, Thomas H. Berry; second lieutenant, Elbridge Z. Saunderson; third lieutenant, Charles M. Merritt.

Company E, Beverly—Captain, Francis E. Porter; first lieutenant, John W. Raymond; second lieutenant, Eleazer Giles; third lieutenant, Albert Wallis; fourth lieutenant, Moses S. Herrick.

Company F, City Guards of Lynn—Captain, James Hudson, Jr.; first lieutenant, Edward A. Chandler; second lieutenant, Henry Stone; third lieutenant, Matthias N. Snow.

Company G, American Guard of Gloucester—Captain, Addison Center; first lieutenant, David W. Low; second lieutenant, Edward A. Story; third lieutenant, Harry Clark.

Company H, Glover Light Guard of Marblehead—Captain, Francis Boardman; first lieutenant, Thomas Russell; third lieutenant, Nicholas Bowden; fourth lieutenant, Joseph S. Caswell.

Company J, Salem—Captain, Arthur F. Devereux; first lieutenant, George F. Austin; second lieutenant, Ethan A. P. Brewster; third lieutenant, George D. Putnam.

Company K, Allen Guard of Pittsfield—Captain, Henry S. Briggs; first lieutenant, Henry H. Richardson; second lieutenant, Robert Bache.

The regiment marched to the State House on the 18th and received its colors, being addressed by Governor Andrew and by General Butler, who as the commander of the Massachusetts brigade was to accompany it to the front. Taking cars that afternoon and going by way of Worcester and Springfield, the Eighth reached New York the following morning, where it was enthusiastically greeted. On reaching Philadelphia that evening the news of the attack on the Sixth in Baltimore was received. After consultation, among others with Samuel M. Felton, president of the Philadelphia and Baltimore railroad, who was a Massachusetts man, General Butler decided upon the route by way of Perryville and Annapolis. Mr. Felton and his associate officers made all the preparations possible under the circumstances, coaling the ferry-boat Maryland at Annapolis and making her ready for the transportation of the regiment.

General Butler started with the Eighth at 3 o'clock on the afternoon of the 20th, and three hours later reached Perryville, going at once aboard the Maryland. Annapolis was reached next morning, the ferry-boat with its valiant freight anchoring near the United States frigate Constitution, then in use as the school ship for the Naval Academy at that place. Two companies of the Eighth were placed on board the frigate to aid in her defense if an attempt should be made to capture her, and as soon as she could be floated she sailed for a more secure anchorage at New York. Company K was sent to Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, where it served for some weeks. The remainder of the regiment were kept on board the ferry-boat for two days without water and with only the most miserable food, but were finally landed and at once set about the repair of the railroad from Annapolis to the Junction, which had been destroyed. After the mechanics of the regiment had repaired the road-bed, cars and engines, the Eighth, accompanied by the Seventh New York, marched on the 24th to the Junction, 22 miles, and two days later reached Washington, General Butler remaining at Annapolis in command of that then important post.

The men of the Eighth having worn out their uniforms in the repair of the railroad and their other duties, were supplied with others by command of the President, and on the 30th, with the exception of Lieutenant Herrick, who had been accidentally wounded, were mustered into the national service. Remaining at Washington till the 15th of May, the regiment was then ordered to Relay House, a few miles from Baltimore, to guard the railroad, when Colonel Munroe, who was 60 years of age, resigned on account of sickness, being succeeded by Lieutenant Colonel Edward W. Hineks; Major Elwell was promoted to lieutenant colonel and Ben: Perley Poore of Newburyport was made major. The command remained at Relay House till the last of July, receiving in the mean time a new flag, made by the ladies of Lynn. On the 29th orders were issued to report at Boston, where the regiment was mustered out on the 1st of August, having received the thanks of the national House of Representatives "for the energy and patriotism displayed by them in surmounting obstacles upon sea and land, which traitors had interposed to impede their progress to the defense of the national capital."

THE NINE-MONTHS' TERM.

Under the call of August 4, 1862, for 19,090 men from Massachusetts for nine months' service, the Eighth, as well as the other militia regiments of the state, volunteered to save the Commonwealth from the necessity of a draft. It reported to Camp Landers in Wenham to be recruited to the maximum, and as the companies filled they were mustered—A, G and I on the 15th of September, D, E and F on the 19th, three more on the 1st of October, but H, made up from Springfield and Boston, was not completed till the 30th of the latter month. Orders to report to General Foster in North Carolina were received on the 7th of November, on which day most of the field and staff officers were mustered. Some names of those who had gone out a year before re-appeared in the roster, though many changes had occurred. The new list follows:—

Colonel, Frederick J. Coffin of Newburyport; lieutenant colonel, James Hudson, Jr., of Lynn; major, Israel W. Wallis; surgeon, Charles Haddock, both of Beverly; assistant surgeon, John L. Robinson of Wenham; chaplain, John C. Kimball of Beverly; adjutant, Benjamin F. Peach, Jr., of Marblehead; quartermaster, Ephraim A. Ingalls; sergeant major, William A. Frazer, both of Lynn; quartermaster sergeant, Joseph A. Ingalls of Swampscott; commissary sergeant, John B. Seward of Newburyport; hospital steward, Horace R. Lovett of Beverly.

Company A, Newburyport—Captain, Stephen D. Gardiner; first lieutenant, Joseph L. Johnson; second lieutenant, Charles P. Cutter.

Company B, Marblehead—Captain, Richard Phillips; first lieutenant, Benjamin L. Mitchell; second lieutenant, Stuart F. McClearn.

Company C, Marblehead—Captain, Samuel C. Graves; first lieutenant, Lorenzo F. Linnell; second lieutenant, Samuel Roads.

Company D, Lynn—Captain and first lieutenant same as 1861; second lieutenant, William H. Merritt.

Company E, Beverly—Captain and second lieutenant same as 1861; first lieutenant, Hugh J. Munsey.

Company F, Lynn—Captain, Henry Stone; first lieutenant, Matthias N. Snow; second lieutenant, George Watts.

Company G, Gloucester—Captain, David W. Low; first lieutenant, Edward L. Rowe; second lieutenant, Samuel Fears.

Company H—Captain, George R. Davis; first lieutenant, William J. Landen, both of Springfield; second lieutenant, Christopher J. Plaisted of Boston.

Company I, Lynn—Captain, Thomas Hebert; first lieutenant, Charles B. Sanderson; second lieutenant, Jeremiah C. Bacheller.

Company K, Danvers—Captain, Albert G. Allen; first lieutenant, Edwin Bailey; second lieutenant, Benjamin E. Newhall.

Preparations for departure were completed and the command left camp on the 25th of November, going to Boston where it embarked on the steamer *Mississippi* and sailed that evening for its destination. Morehead City was reached on the 30th, the regiment debarked and proceeded by rail to Newbern, arriving there late in the evening and being assigned to the Second Brigade of General Foster's Division, the other regiments of which were the Twenty-fourth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Fifth Rhode Island and Tenth Connecticut. The brigade was commanded by Colonel T. G. Stevenson of the Twenty-fourth. The Eighth camped on the Fair Grounds, in tents vacated by the Tenth, where they remained for two months. Early in December Companies A and E were detached from the regiment for duty at Roanoke Island, Captain Porter having command of the post, and only rejoined the main body in time to return to Massachusetts at the expiration of the term of service.

The regiment was detached from the brigade on the 9th of December for garrison duty in the defenses of Newbern, the other troops of the command being about to take part in the expedition against Goldsboro, in support of the operations of the Army of the Potomac at Fredericksburg. This position was held till the 28th, when the regiment was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, under General Heckman, then preparing for an expedition to South Carolina. Much to the mortification of all concerned, it was found that the Eighth, like the Third Massachusetts, were armed with a weapon so unreliable (the Austrian rifle) as to be condemned by the inspecting officer. The regiment was therefore, with the Third Massachusetts, the One Hundred and Thirty-second and One Hundred and Fifty-eighth New York, formed into a brigade under command of Colonel James Jourdan of the latter regiment, remaining at Newbern and being known as the Second Brigade, Fifth Division. The camp was soon after changed to the vicinity of Fort Totten, two companies being assigned to duty in the fort.

Companies B and F were detailed on the 7th of February, 1863, to reinforce the two companies at Roanoke Island. The latter had on the 1st set out by steamer up Carrituck Sound for the purpose of destroying Confederate salt works and operating against guerrillas in the vicinity, but getting ice-bound were compelled to remain five days with but one day's rations, but accomplished their object and returned to the Island on the 6th with a loss of only two

wounded. In a few days Company B was sent to reinforce the garrison at Elizabeth City, having subsequently numerous skirmishes with guerrilla bands, but losing only one man wounded.

The four companies at Newbern took part on the 16th of March in an expedition toward Trenton, returning the next day, and on the 20th Colonel Coffin took command of the brigade. On the 8th of April the regiment took part in General Spinola's attempt to reinforce General Foster at Washington, N. C., getting as far as Blount's creek and finding the enemy strongly posted. In the skirmishing the Eighth lost one man wounded, after which the expedition returned to camp, arriving at Newbern on the 12th. Company B rejoined the regiment on the 16th, Elizabeth City having been abandoned by the Union forces, and on the same day the command formed part of a reconnoitering force under General Prince, being absent from camp six days, feeling the enemy's outposts and capturing a number of prisoners.

Thenceforth the work of the regiment was of a routine character. On the 18th of May it changed its camp a short distance, naming the new location Camp Coffin in honor of its colonel, but a week later was ordered to Fort Thompson, five miles distant on the Neuse river,—a dismantled work which it was intended to reconstruct, but that purpose was abandoned and on the 12th of June the regiment returned to Newbern and passed the remainder of its time at Camp Jourdan. On the 24th the two companies at Fort Totten were relieved and reported to Colonel Coffin, the regiment on the same day embarking on the transports Highlander and Alliance, by which Fortress Monroe was reached three days later. On the 28th the command was ordered to Boston for muster-out, but before preparations for departure could be completed the operations of General Lee's army threatening Baltimore caused the diversion of the regiment to that city.

Reaching there on the 1st of July, and reporting to General Schenck, commanding the Middle Department, the Eighth were assigned to the Second Provisional Brigade, commanded by General E. B. Tyler, taking up their quarters at Fort Bradford near the outskirts of the city. On the 6th the regiment was transferred to the brigade of General H. S. Briggs, and next day took cars to Sandy Hook, Md., whence it made a night march in a storm to Maryland Heights. Shortly before daylight the Eighth took possession of Fort

Duncan and hoisted the Flag of the Union, remaining there till the 12th, during which time the three companies from Roanoke Island rejoined the main body. That night the brigade marched to join the Army of the Potomac, then confronting the Confederates in front of Williamsport, making 25 miles in 16 hours, and on reaching Funkstown was assigned to the Second Division, First Corps. For two weeks the regiment marched with the Union army in the southward progress of the strategic struggle which ensued, reaching the Rappahannock river, where General Meade was directed to take up a strong position. During this campaigning the Eighth, though not engaged in battle, suffered much from the heat, the shortness of rations and their insufficient equipment for the service.

The orders to return to Massachusetts for muster-out were repeated on the 26th, and the regiment at once set out for home, reaching Boston on the 29th, and was mustered out August 7.

THE ONE HUNDRED DAYS' TERM.

One year later the Eighth Regiment was again called upon to serve the national government, this time for 100 days; the companies were promptly filled and mustered at different dates from the 13th to the 21st of July, 1864, the field officers not being mustered till the 26th. Some of the nine-months' companies did not appear in the regiment as then organized, their places being filled by others from Hampden and Berkshire counties. The roster of officers:—

Colonel, Benjamin F. Peach, Jr., of Marblehead; lieutenant colonel, Christopher T. Hanley of Boston; major, David W. Low of Gloucester; surgeon, John L. Robinson of Wenham; assistant surgeon, Ebenezer Hunt of Danvers; chaplain, John S. Sewell of Wenham; adjutant, Abram H. Berry of Lynn; quartermaster, Joseph A. Ingalls of Swampscott; sergeant major, William N. Tyler of Melrose; quartermaster sergeant, William F. Sinclair of Marblehead; commissary sergeant, Francis Locke, Jr., of Gloucester; hospital steward, Eleazer R. Burbank of Lowell; principal musician, John H. Knight of Marblehead.

Company A, Springfield—Captain, Lewis A. Tift; first lieutenant, Gideon Wells; second lieutenant, Chauncey Hickox.

Company B, Adams—Captain, Henry M. Lyons; first lieutenant, Eugene B. Richardson; second lieutenant, Frederick W. Champney.

Company C, Marblehead—Captain and second lieutenant same as 1862; first lieutenant, William Goodwin, 3d.

Company D, Lynn—Captain, William H. Merritt; first lieutenant, George E. Palmer; second lieutenant, William H. Keene.

Company E, South Reading—Captain, Samuel F. Littlefield; first lieutenant, Jason H. Knight; second lieutenant, James A. Burditt.

Company F, Lynn—Captain and first lieutenant same as 1862; second lieutenant, Josiah F. Kimball.

Company G, Gloucester—Captain, Edward L. Rowe; first lieutenant, George L. Fears; second lieutenant, Isaac N. Story.

Company H, Springfield—Captain, William J. Landen; first lieutenant, Charles L. Wood; second lieutenant, John Thayer.

Company I, Boston—Captain, Henry S. Shelton; first lieutenant, Thomas J. Hanley; second lieutenant, Andrew C. McKenna.

Company K, Pittsfield—Captain, Lafayette Butler; first lieutenant, William D. Reed, second lieutenant, James Kittle.

At 1 o'clock of the day that the organization of the regiment was completed it was ordered to leave Camp Meigs at Readville, where it had rendezvoused, and at once proceeded Washingtonward. It went no further than Baltimore, however, where it reported to General Lew Wallace, in command of the Middle Department, and was assigned by him to the Third Separate Brigade, Eighth Corps, General H. H. Lockwood commanding. The Eighth went into camp temporarily at Mankin's Woods, and on the 31st of July were with the other troops in the vicinity reviewed by General Wallace. On the 12th of August Company B was detailed for duty at the hospitals and Companies A and K for provost guard duty in Baltimore; while on the following day Companies D, E, G and H under Major Low reported for duty at Camp Bradford, near Baltimore, the draft rendezvous for Maryland and Delaware,—these details being to relieve troops of the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Ohio. Lieutenant Colonel Hanley was detailed upon a military commission.

Three days later the rest of the regiment was ordered to guard the line of the Northern Central railroad, relieving the One Hundred and Ninety-third Pennsylvania. Head-quarters were established at Cockeysville, some 15 miles north of Baltimore, where Company C remained, while F and I were sent to stations five and ten miles further north. This arrangement continued till the 25th of September, when the companies on the railroad were ordered to Camp Bradford and Colonel Peach took command of the draft rendezvous. This position he held till the 28th of October, when the Baltimore companies rejoined the regiment in preparation for the return to Massachusetts which was made soon after, and on the 10th of November the Eighth Regiment was for the third time mustered out of the United States service.

THE NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Ninth Regiment was among the first formed for three years' service and was composed exclusively of men of Irish birth. It gathered at Camp Wightman on Long Island in Boston Harbor, early in May, 1861, and on the 11th of June most of the officers and men were mustered into the government service though recruits were added subsequently up to the time of departure for the front. The original roster follows:—

Colonel, Thomas Cass; lieutenant colonel, Cromwell G. Rowell, both of Boston; major, Robert Peard of Milford; surgeon, Peter Pineo of Boston; assistant surgeons, Patrick A. O'Connell of Boston and Stephen W. Drew of Woburn; chaplain, Thomas Scully; adjutant, George W. Perkins; quartermaster, John Moran; sergeant major, William Strachan; quartermaster sergeant, Thomas Mooney, all of Boston; commissary sergeant, Patrick W. Black of Portland, Me.; hospital steward, Reed B. Granger; leader of band, Michael O'Connor, both of Boston.

Company A, Columbian Volunteers of Boston—Captain, James E. Gallagher; first lieutenant, Michael Scanlan; second lieutenant, Michael F. O'Hara.

Company B, Otis Guard of Boston—Captain, Christopher Plunkett; first lieutenant, Patrick T. Hanley; second lieutenant, Patrick Walsh.

Company C, Douglas Guard of Boston—Captain, William Madigan; first lieutenant, John W. Mahan; second lieutenant, Edward McSweeney.

Company D, Meagher Guard—Captain, Patrick R. Guiney; first lieutenant, William W. Doherty, both of Roxbury; second lieutenant, John H. Rafferty of Somerville.

Company E, Cass Light Guard of Boston—Captain, John R. Teague; first lieutenant, Michael H. McNamara; second lieutenant, Timothy F. Lee.

Company F, Fitzgerald Guards of Salem—Captain, Edward Fitzgerald; first lieutenant, Timothy O'Leary; second lieutenant, Philip E. Redmond.

Company G, Wolfe Tone Guards—Captain, John Carey of Marlboro; first lieutenant, John M. Tobin; second lieutenant, Archibald Simpson, both of Boston.

Company H, Davis Guards of Milford—Captain, Jeremiah O'Neil; first lieutenant, Thomas K. Roach; second lieutenant, Timothy Burke.

Company I, McClellan Rifles of Boston—Captain, James E. McCafferty; first lieutenant, John H. Walsh; second lieutenant, Richard P. Nugent.

Company K, Stoughton Irish Guards—Captain, George W. Dutton, first lieutenant, James F. McGunagle, both of Stoughton; second lieutenant, John C. Willey of East Cambridge.

It was at first intended to designate this regiment as the Thirteenth, but the method of numbering being changed it became the Ninth. On the 24th of June it was transported to Boston, where it was received by an enthusiastic procession of the Irish citizens and marched to the State House, where it was reviewed by Governor Andrew and his staff, the governor presenting the state colors, after which a deputation representing the Irish citizens of Boston presented the national colors and a beautiful Irish flag. The following day the regiment, having been recruited to the maximum, was ordered to Washington, sailed on the *Ben De Ford*, and arrived there on the 29th, going into camp on Ewart's Farm, about a mile from the city. Here the regiment was quartered till after the battle of Bull Run, when in anticipation of a Confederate attack on Washington it was marched across the Potomac and took a position on Arlington Heights where it immediately set about the construction of a fortification known as Fort Cass, in honor of the colonel. In this position the Ninth remained, enjoying marked good health, till the following spring, during which time, as they were armed with the Springfield smooth-bore musket, they were drilled with especial reference to double-quick and other rapid movements with a view to fighting at close quarters.

In the organization by brigades made by General McClellan August 4, the Ninth were made a part of General W. T. Sherman's brigade, the other members of the command being the Fourteenth Massachusetts, Forty-first (DeKalb) New York and Fourth Michigan Regiments, with a battery of artillery and a company of cavalry, both from the United States Army. This arrangement was only temporary, however, for on the 15th of October the Ninth became part of Morell's Brigade, Porter's Division, Army of the Potomac, the other regiments of the brigade being the Fourth New York, Thirty-third Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan. Generals Martin-dale and Butterfield commanded the other brigades of the division,

and the cavalry and artillery were attached to the division and not to the brigades. A few men were wounded on picket during the fall and winter, and numerous changes occurred in the roster of officers. Lieutenant Colonel Rowell resigned October 23, Major Peard being promoted to fill the vacancy and Captain Guiney becoming major. The latter was in turn promoted to lieutenant colonel on the death from disease of Peard, which occurred January 27 following, and Captain Hanley was advanced to the majority.

In the organization of the Army of the Potomac for the Peninsular campaign of 1862 the Ninth Regiment formed a part of the Second Brigade, First Division, Third Corps. General Morell commanded the brigade, General Fitz-John Porter the division and General Heintzelman the corps, the regiments associated with the Ninth in the brigade being the Fourteenth New York, Sixty-second Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan. Late in March, 1862, the regiment with its division was transported to Fortress Monroe, and encamped near the village of Hampton, taking part soon after in a reconnaissance in the direction of Yorktown. It shared in the operations against the latter place which began on the 4th of April, though its part in the siege was not an active one. After the evacuation of that stronghold General Porter's division was taken up the York river to West Point. Landing there on the 6th of May, it marched across country to the right bank of the Chickahominy river where it went into camp near Gaines Mills. During this time the Fifth Army Corps, commanded by General Porter, was organized, of which General Morell's brigade became a part; it still remained the Second Brigade, First Division, but General Morell took command of the division and the brigade was for a short time under the command of General Butterfield, by whom it was taken into the action at Hanover Court House, on the 27th of May.

During the latter part of this engagement the Ninth Massachusetts made a heroic charge over very difficult ground, pursuing the retreating enemy for a long distance; although under heavy fire for a portion of the time the loss of the command was light, being but one killed, 11 wounded, and one missing. The regiment then returned to its camp, where it remained until the 26th of June, when with the rest of the brigade, now commanded by General Charles Griffin, it moved to Mechanicsville and was slightly engaged in the action there. It returned to its camp at Gaines Mills in time for

the severe battle of the following day. It was at first posted on the creek near the mill, under especial orders to hold the enemy in check and prevent their crossing at that point. This was done, but a crossing being effected higher up stream the position was flanked and the regiment was compelled to fall back. Again it made a heroic stand and although forced back somewhat fought valiantly until relieved by other troops. The stubborn nature of its resistance is sufficiently attested by its losses, which during the series of engagements reached 29 killed, 152 wounded and 16 missing. Among the killed were Captains Madigan, Carey, O'Neil and McCafferty, First Lieutenant Richard B. Nugent, and Second Lieutenant Francis O'Dowd of Boston—while, saddest loss of all for the regiment, its gallant commander, Colonel Cass, received wounds from which he died on the 12th of July.

The command crossed the Chickahominy during the night following, and next day with the rest of the army began the movement toward the James river. It was not again in action until the final battle of the campaign, at Malvern Hill on the 1st of July. At that time its division sustained and repulsed some of the most determined attacks by the Confederates, the front of the division being heavily covered by artillery, with the Ninth Regiment in support of Captain Edwards's battery of regulars. At the critical point of the conflict, when the guns were in danger of capture, the regiment advanced and engaged the enemy, holding them in check and finally repulsing their attack after the endangered guns had been withdrawn. Again the loss of the Ninth was severe, 11 being killed, 147 wounded and 22 missing. Among the slain were First Lieutenants Edward McSweeney and John H. Rafferty. During the night the entire army was withdrawn to Harrison's Landing, where it remained some six weeks. About this time Griffin's Brigade was strengthened by the addition of the Thirty-second Massachusetts.

The experience of the Ninth during the remainder of the year, while frequently arduous and trying, was, happily for the command, comparatively free from severe fighting. Beginning on the 14th of August, they marched down the Peninsula to Fortress Monroe, embarked from Newport News on the 20th, and landed at Aquia Creek the next day. Going to Fredericksburg by rail, the regiment halted there for a few days, marching up the Rappahannock to Warrenton Junction, and thence to the vicinity of Manassas, where it

remained during the second battle of Bull's Run; but the brigade was not actively engaged and the loss of the regiment was but five wounded. After the battle the Ninth took position near Chain Bridge, but presently returned to the old camp which they had left six months before to enter upon the campaign. The regiment remained there until the 12th of September, when it set out on the march for the Antietam, and was present at the battle a few days later, but was in reserve throughout. It took part in the subsequent movements of its corps, until the close of the Fredericksburg campaign under General Burnside as commander of the Army of the Potomac. In that battle it took no very active part, having one man killed and 27 missing. Up to this time numerous changes in commanders had taken place; General Butterfield had succeeded General Porter, in charge of the Fifth Corps; General Griffin had been promoted to the command of the First Division; and Colonel Sweitzer of the Sixty-second was in command of the brigade; Lieutenant Colonel Guiney had meantime been commissioned colonel of the Ninth; Major Hanley and Captain Dutton had each been advanced a step, to lieutenant colonel and major respectively.

After the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment returned to its camp near Falmouth, where with the exception of a reconnaissance on the 30th of December, (when it marched 54 miles to Kelly's Ford and back in 21 hours,) it remained in winter quarters until the Chancellorsville campaign. Its good fortune, so far as engagements and casualties were concerned, continued during the year 1863. At Chancellorsville it was only engaged in skirmishing and lost but nine wounded. After that battle it returned again to the old camp where it remained quietly till the beginning of the movement culminating at Gettysburg. Upon that historic field the regiment was sent upon picket at the extreme Union left and in the duties of that position and skirmishing it was engaged during the battle, suffering a loss of but one killed and three wounded. During the rest of the year the regiment shared in the various movements of the Army of the Potomac—the pursuit of Lee to Williamsport, the disappointment there at the escape of the Confederate army into Virginia, and the various strategic movements back and forth between the Rapidan and the defenses of Washington, the brilliant engagement at Rappahannock Station, and the Mine Run campaign. All of these episodes, however wearisome they may have been, so far

as the regiment was concerned proved bloodless, except at Mine Run, where the loss was but two wounded. That campaign ended, the regiment returned to Bealton and went into winter quarters.

Two officers of the Ninth died from disease during the year—First Lieutenant Mooney on the 17th of March and Second Lieutenant Philip E. Redmond September 17. During the autumn and early winter the serious losses which the regiment had sustained earlier in its history were partially repaired by the arrival of 488 recruits and conscripts, making the nominal strength of the command 769 at the close of the year 1863.

The winter round of duties was a severe one. In addition to guarding the railroad and running a line of pickets to Freeman's Ford on the Rappahannock, the regiment had also to guard against the activity of Mosby's rangers, who kept the Union outposts continually on the alert. An attack was made by them on the brigade headquarters on the night of January 13, 1864, but it was repulsed by a company of the Ninth under command of Captain O'Leary, and there were numerous attacks upon the railroad and bridges in the vicinity. Under these circumstances there were but 25 reenlistments in the regiment during the winter. The reorganization of the Army of the Potomac for the spring campaign brought no change to Sweitzer's Brigade, it was still composed of the same regiments, and the brigade and division commanders were the same, General Warren being in command of the corps.

The camp at Bealton was broken on the 30th of April, the regiment crossing the Rappahannock next day and halting near Brandy Station till the 3d of May, when the active movement of the campaign began. The night of the 4th brought the Fifth Corps to Wilderness Tavern, and in that vicinity breastworks were thrown up the following morning in anticipation of an attack. It was not permitted the Ninth Regiment, however, to use the works which the men had constructed, for after their completion the brigade was ordered to advance beyond them and attack the Confederate position. This was bravely done and a fierce conflict took place in a small opening in front of the enemy's intrenchments where a section of artillery formed the center of a long continued struggle. Neither side succeeded in driving the other from the plain and the fight raged back and forth across it for a considerable time until General Griffin directed his troops to retire to their works. In this contest

the Ninth lost 27 killed and a large number wounded; among the slain being Captains William A. Phelan and James W. McNamara, First Lieutenants Archibald Simpson and Nicholas C. Flaherty and Second Lieutenant Charles B. McGinnisken. Two others were killed during the following day but the regiment was not actively engaged. Colonel Guiney was wounded in the face on the 5th, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Hanley.

During the night of the 7th the brigade marched toward Spottsylvania Court House and next day in the action at Laurel Hill the regiment had another baptism of fire, losing 10 killed, two others being added to the fatal list the following day, including Second Lieutenant James O'Niel. Again in the action of the 12th, the regiment shared in the futile charge upon the Confederate position, leaving 12 more of its bravest dead in front of the hostile works. A proportionate number were wounded, but in none of these engagements is it possible, owing to the incomplete reports, to give the exact number—suffice it to say that during the campaign the regiment had 56 killed and 202 were reported wounded, many of the latter fatally.

From this time, although not heavily engaged, the Ninth shared in all the experiences of its corps, marching and skirmishing incessantly; now blundering through the dark forests at night in a futile effort to pierce the Confederate right near the Po river, moving thence to the North Anna, and later to Bethesda Church, maneuvering in that vicinity while the deadly operations to the left in front of Cold Harbor were going on. During this time the loss to the regiment was three killed and a few wounded.

On the 10th of June the original term of enlistment of the regiment expired, its recruits and veterans were transferred to the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment of the same brigade, and on the following day the Ninth Regiment, its work faithfully and heroically done, embarked at White House Landing on the Pamunkey river for Washington. Thence cars were taken for Boston, where the regiment arrived on the 15th, meeting an enthusiastic reception, and on the 21st, on Boston Common, the organization was formally mustered out of service. In the number of officers who gave their lives for their country—18—the Ninth Regiment was exceeded by no other from Massachusetts, and but three others lost an equal number.

THE TENTH REGIMENT.

THE Tenth Regiment was raised in the four western counties, under the permission granted to Massachusetts, May 15, 1861, by Secretary of War Cameron to raise six regiments for three years' service. Its rendezvous was at Hampden Park, Springfield, and it was largely composed of the companies of the Tenth Regiment, state militia, reorganized for active service. The various companies, already organized and proficient in drill, though not filled to the quota required by the national government, gathered at the camp on the 14th and 15th of June, two companies—one from Coleraine and one recruited on Hampden Park by Oliver Edwards of Springfield—being broken up to fill the ten selected to constitute the regiment. The command was soon ready for the muster, which was made June 21, 1861, by Captain Marshall of the United States Army, the roster of officers being as follows:—

Colonel, Henry S. Briggs of Pittsfield; lieutenant colonel, Jefford M. Decker of Lawrence; major, William R. Marsh; surgeon, C. N. Chamberlain, both of Northampton; assistant surgeon, William Holbrook of Palmer; chaplain, Frederick A. Barton; adjutant, Oliver Edwards, both of Springfield; quartermaster, John W. Howland of North Adams; sergeant major, Edward K. Wilcox of Springfield; quartermaster sergeant, Elihu B. Whittlesey of Pittsfield; hospital steward, Charles C. Wells of Northampton; leader of band, William D. Hodge of North Adams; principal musician, John L. Gaffney of Chicopee.

Company A, Great Barrington—Captain, Ralph O. Ives; first lieutenant, James L. Bacon; second lieutenant, Henry L. Wilcox.

Company B, Johnson Grays of Adams—Captain, Elisha Smart; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Traver; second lieutenant, Lewis W. Goddard.

Company C, Northampton—Captain, Joseph B. Parsons; first lieutenant, James H. Wetherell; second lieutenant, Flavel Shurtleff.

Company D, Pollock Guard of Pittsfield—Captain, Thomas W. Clapp; first lieutenant, Charles Wheeler; second lieutenant, Dwight Hubbard.

Company E—Captain, Fred Barton; first lieutenant, Byron Porter, both of Westfield; second lieutenant, Wallace A. Putnam of Danvers.

Company F, Springfield City Guard—Captain, Hosea C. Lombard; first lieutenant, Hiram A. Keith; second lieutenant, George W. Bigelow.

Company G, Greenfield Guards—Captain, Edwin E. Day; first lieutenant, George Pierce; second lieutenant, L. M. Remington.

Company H, Shelburne Falls—Captain, Ozro Miller; first lieutenant, Chandler J. Woodward; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Leland.

Company I—Captain, John H. Clifford of Holyoke; first lieutenant, Joseph K. Newell of Springfield; second lieutenant, Joseph H. Bennett of West Springfield.

Company K, Westfield—Captain, Lucius B. Walkley; first lieutenant, David M. Chase; second lieutenant, Edwin T. Johnson.

The command was reviewed by Governor Andrew and staff on the 10th of July, and five days later was presented with state and national colors of unusual magnificence by the ladies of Springfield, the wife of General James Barnes making the presentation. Next day the regiment took cars for Medford, where in Camp Adams on the Mystic river it found very agreeable quarters, and perfecting itself in drill and discipline, remained till the 25th. On that day, after a farewell address by ex-Governor Briggs, father of Colonel Briggs, cars were taken to Boston, and a few hours later the Tenth, occupying the steamers S. R. Spaulding and Ben De Ford, set sail for Washington.

The national capital was reached on the 28th, and the debarkation took place at the navy-yard, where the men remained till the following day, when they marched to a temporary camp near Meridian Hill, which they occupied till the 6th of August. On that day, marching out some four miles from the city on the Seventh Street road, they joined General Darius N. Couch's Brigade of Buell's Division composed of the Seventh Massachusetts, Second Rhode Island and Thirty-sixth New York Regiments. In a day or two the camp was moved to a more favorable location near the residence of Francis P. Blair, being known as Brightwood.

During the few weeks following Fort Massachusetts—afterward Fort Stevens—was built by details from the brigade and this work, with the usual drill, reviews and camp movements, constituted the active service of the regiment during the autumn. The winter was passed at Brightwood, the command suffering somewhat from fevers; and though orders were frequently issued, no move-

ment of consequence was made till the 10th of March, 1862, when the division, then commanded by General Keyes, marched to Prospect Hill in Virginia, 12 miles away, at the intersection of the Leesburg and Manassas roads. The Confederates having retreated, the command returned on the 14th to Chain Bridge, stopping near Fort Marcy till the following day in a heavy storm, when they returned to the camp at Brightwood.

After one or two futile efforts, the brigade marched on the 26th to Washington and took transportation for the Peninsula, the Tenth being accommodated in available corners of three or four vessels. The various sections having been disembarked at Hampton on the 29th, the regiment marched to Newport News and encamped till the 4th of April, when it joined in the march toward Yorktown. The following day brought the Tenth to the vicinity of Warwick Court House, where it engaged in some skirmishing and maneuvering, but without serious engagement. Severe storms made the entire region a quagmire, and many of the men were sent out on details to construct corduroy roads and like service, while those remaining engaged in picket and skirmish duty, enduring great hardships but making no progress. This exhausting routine continued till the evacuation of Yorktown, on the 4th of May, when orders for an immediate advance were received. Colonel Briggs, who had commanded the brigade for six or seven weeks, was now relieved by the assignment of General Devens to the brigade, and returned to lead his regiment. The Tenth, while not actively engaged at the battle of Williamsburg, on the 5th, were in support, first of Hooker and afterward of Hancock, marching on the morning of the 6th to Fort Magruder, which was found to be deserted, and in the vicinity of which the regiment camped till the 9th. During that day and the next they marched to Barhamsville, where another halt was made till the 13th; then 10 miles further, to New Kent Court House, where for three days the regiment was on picket duty. Then began another series of slow advances, which continued without notable event till the 25th, when Seven Pines was reached, seven and a half miles from Richmond. On the 29th another advance of a mile was made, to a position just in the rear of Casey's Division, which on that part of the field formed the front line of the Federal army. Here, two days later, the Tenth had their first severe test of battle.

Soon after noon of the 31st the attack on Casey's Division began

the battle of Fair Oaks. The Tenth were scarcely under arms when the broken Union battalions began to drift past them to the rear, and the regiment was ordered forward a quarter of a mile to some rifle-pits, but the position was not favorable, and after suffering some loss it moved still farther to the front, taking up a position from which it was presently driven by a flank movement of the enemy. Falling back to its camp, the regiment again advanced to the rifle-pits, and moving further to the right engaged the foe with great spirit. Here it suffered severely, Colonel Briggs being badly wounded, and the command devolving upon Captain Miller, the senior officer present. The latter handled the regiment with great ability and gallantry, holding the enemy in check till darkness and the coming of reinforcements saved the Union line from further disruption. The loss of the Tenth was heavy, being 27 killed and 95 wounded, six fatally. Among the killed were Captains Smart and Day and Lieutenant Leland. General Devens, commanding the brigade, was also severely wounded, and was temporarily succeeded by General I. N. Palmer.

Following the battle the Tenth remained in or near their old camp for nearly a month, Major Marsh resigning meantime and Captain Miller receiving a merited promotion to the vacancy. On the 25th of June the division was massed on the old battle-field, while the skirmishers pressed the enemy in front, and when the position of the Confederates had been determined Palmer's Brigade was ordered forward and took up a position within musket shot, where all the afternoon and the night following a sharp fire of small arms and artillery was kept up. Retiring from their advanced position in the early morning, next day saw them on duty in the rear of Porter's Corps, which was fighting the battle of Gaines Mills, and on the 28th the regiment made its first retrograde march in the "change of base" to the James river. Next morning it aided in repelling a cavalry dash down the New Market road; and after waiting till late in the afternoon marched all night, reaching Haxall's on the James river on the morning of the 30th.

That evening the regiment moved to Malvern Hill, where the Army of the Potomac was concentrated to meet the pursuing enemy, and took a highly creditable part in the desperate fighting of the 1st of July. Twice was its position fiercely charged by the Confederates, and each time the assailants were driven back with heavy

loss; on the first occasion the Tenth and the Thirty-sixth New York—all that were present of the brigade—making a gallant counter-charge and establishing their lines some distance in advance of the former position. Of the 400 taken into action, 10 were killed and over 70 wounded. Major Miller was shot through the neck, and when the army retreated that night to Harrison's Landing, he with all the severely wounded was left behind and was taken by the Confederates to Richmond, where he died a few days later. Second Lieutenant Napoleon P. A. Blais of North Adams died of fever at the Landing on the 11th of July. Lieutenant Colonel Viall of the Second Rhode Island was temporarily assigned to the command of the Tenth, being relieved August 24 by Captain J. B. Parsons's promotion to lieutenant colonel, vice Decker resigned.

The march to Yorktown began on the 16th of August, occupying five days, and in the vicinity of that historic town the regiment as a part of Couch's Division remained some ten days longer, while the remainder of the army took transportation back to Alexandria. At this time Dexter F. Parker of Worcester was commissioned major of the Tenth Regiment,—an appointment which was received with much disfavor by the line officers, and subsequently led to serious trouble. Embarking on the steamer Key West on the 29th, the regiment reached Alexandria September 1, where it was joined by its new commander, Colonel Henry L. Eustis of Cambridge.

Orders were received that afternoon to move to Fairfax Court House, to assist General Pope's retreating army, but having marched part way the orders were countermanded, and on the 3d the command reached Chain Bridge, where it bivouacked for a day or two. The movement to meet Lee in Maryland began the 5th, the regiment crossing the bridge in the afternoon and marching toward Poolsville, proceeding by slow marches till the 14th, when the Sixth Corps forced the passage of Crampton's Gap at Burkittsville, the Tenth not being engaged. An attempt to reach Harper's Ferry next day in time to assist the imperiled garrison failed, the latter surrendering before they could be reached, and on the 17th the Tenth, with the rest of the division, which had remained in the vicinity of the Ferry, were ordered to the battle-field of Antietam, which they reached that evening after the close of the fighting. On the 20th the regiment took part in driving a force of the enemy across the river at Williamsport, and three days later went into

camp with the rest of the brigade near Downsville, where a season of comparative rest was enjoyed.

As a result of the assignment of Major Parker to the regiment, 11 of the line officers resigned their commissions on the 27th of September, comprising nearly all the original number remaining in service; they were placed under arrest, court-martialed, and after some delay dismissed the service. It was not till January, however, that the vacancies thus caused were filled by promotions in the regular order. Meantime the Tenth had taken part in the expedition to Hancock and the dreary sojourn at Cherry Run; returning to camp in time to set forth upon the Fredericksburg campaign, having a full share in the hardships of the preliminary marches, and bearing an honorable part in the gallant services of the brigade in leading the advance across Franklin's bridges and in covering the retreat of the left grand division after the disheartening termination of that contest. They shared the common fortunes of the brigade in the winter quarters which followed between Falmouth and White Oak Church, the monotonous round of picket and camp duty being broken by the "Mud march" which began January 20 and came to an inglorious end three or four days later.

Colonel Browne of the Thirty-sixth New York succeeded to the command of the brigade April 21, on the assignment of General Devens to command a division of the Eleventh Corps, and on the 28th the preparations which had for some time been carried on reached the marching point, and the regiment set forth to take its share in the Chancellorsville campaign. Feints and maneuvering occupied most of the time till evening of the 2d of May, when the river was again crossed and during the night the division made its way from Franklin's Crossing of the previous December to the city of Fredericksburg, but was unable in the darkness to storm the heights in the rear, which were strongly held by the enemy.

When the arrangements for charging the heights were being made the next forenoon, the Tenth were sent to the right in co-operation with Gibbon's Division of the Second Corps, to divert the attention of the enemy, and suffered considerable loss; but a greater service was rendered in the afternoon at Salem Church, when coming into action at an important crisis they engaged the enemy at close quarters and did valiant service in averting the threatened disaster to the Union arms. Colonel Browne having been dangerously wounded,

the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Eustis, leaving Major Parker in command of the regiment till the return of Lieutenant Colonel Parsons from a sick leave a week later. The loss of the regiment during the day was 10 killed and 56 wounded. Holding an advanced position during the following day, a retreat was made to and across the Rappahannock that night and three days later a return to camp near the scene of the winter quarters.

"Camp Eustis" was quitted early in the morning of June 5, and the regiment took an active part in the skirmishing and fatigue duty connected with the reconnoissance of the Sixth Corps across the river, which continued till the night of the 13th, when the forces were withdrawn and commenced the northward march in search of Lee's invading army. Halting on the 18th at Fairfax Court House the time was passed in that vicinity and at Centerville till the morning of the 26th, when the wonderful series of marches which ended at Gettysburg in the afternoon of July 2 was begun. The brigade being in reserve, though doing much marching back and forth along the line and frequently exposed to fire, the Tenth lost but one man killed and three wounded during the battle. The pursuit of Lee's retreating army brought the regiment to Funkstown on the 12th where it confronted the enemy's outposts, and two days later an advance showed that Lee's army was again in Virginia.

In the strategic campaign which followed the Tenth bore their full share of marching, maneuvering and routine duty. On the 25th Warrenton was reached, after a side excursion the day previous to Manassas Gap, where the regiment did not arrive in time to take part in the little engagement which called it from the direct line of march. Near Warrenton, with no more exciting duty than guarding against sudden dashes of the enemy's cavalry and guerrillas, the time passed till the 15th of September. On that day and the one ensuing the regiment crossed the Rappahannock and the Tappahannock rivers, going to Stone House Mountain, where it remained till the 1st of October, when the division was distributed along the railroad, the Third Brigade at Rappahannock Station, the First at Catlett's and the Second Brigade—in which was the Tenth—at Bristoe's Station. Remaining there till October 13, the regiment marched to the front at Warrenton Junction, to cover the retreat of the army, now falling back toward Centerville, and on the 14th Meade's entire command was concentrated near the latter place anticipating battle.

But the field of Chantilly was not to receive another baptism of blood; Lee retired and Meade followed, the 20th of October finding the regiment again in camp at Warrenton, when another period of inaction ensued. The Tenth marched on the morning of November 7 to Rappahannock Station, where during the preliminary operations it was detached from its own brigade and joined to General Shaler's. While supporting a battery it lost two men mortally wounded, but was not actively engaged in the brilliant capture of the Confederate works which followed. After doing some outpost and fatigue duty the regiment on the 12th marched to Brandy Station and encamped till the preparations were completed for the Mine Run expedition. In the discomforts of that futile enterprise, lasting from the 26th of November to the 3d of December, it had a full share, but was not engaged in such conflict as took place, and on the latter date returned to its former camp at Brandy Station.

Winter quarters followed, unbroken for some months by any event of military importance. Toward the close of December something over 100 members of the regiment re-enlisted for three years' additional service, receiving furloughs of 35 days and large bounties. The winter routine was broken on the 26th of February, 1864, by the march to Madison Court House in support of a raid made by Kilpatrick's cavalry,—a disagreeable journey through a severe storm, which was ended on the 2d of March by a return to camp. The reorganization of the army and the preparation for the spring campaign now followed, and the regiment broke camp for the last time soon after midnight on the morning of May 4.

The Tenth Regiment was among the first of the Sixth Corps engaged in the battle of the Wilderness. The brigade formed the right of General Getty's line on the Plank road near the Brock, the Tenth connecting with Wheaton's Brigade and the Second Rhode Island forming the extreme right of the Federal front line, these two regiments being supported respectively by the Seventh and Thirty-seventh. Deploying two of its companies as skirmishers, the regiment advanced at the signal till the enemy's main line was encountered, the thicket being so dense that the movement had to be made by the right of companies to the front. A terribly stubborn infantry contest at once ensued, the opposing lines pouring into each other a deadly fire for a long time at short range. Both suffered severely. The Rhode Island regiment, being flanked, was

obliged to fall back, its place being taken by the Thirty-seventh, but the men of the Tenth emptied their cartridge-boxes before giving place to the Seventh, losing two gallant officers killed—First Lieutenant William A. Ashley of West Springfield and Second Lieutenant Alfred E. Midgley of Spencer. The following day the regiment was less closely engaged, though suffering some loss, and that night set out for the right of the Union line, where the other divisions of the corps under General Sedgwick had been doing valiant service.

The Tenth were not further engaged, however, till the opening of the fight at Spottsylvania, on the 8th, when having taken position on the left of the Fifth Corps troops confronting the enemy, they assisted in repelling several attempts of the foe to force them back, passing a night of incessant alarm and danger. During the following three days there was continued skirmishing and maneuvering, but no serious engagement. The 12th of May witnessed the terrible struggle at the "Angle,"—one of the most obstinate contests known to the war,—and in that engagement the Tenth had an important and honorable share. Shortly after daylight that morning the regiment was advanced to the works captured by General Hancock shortly before, and which the Confederates made desperate efforts to recapture, and at once became engaged, maintaining a stubborn contest almost without cessation for nearly twenty-four hours, in the midst of a heavy rain-storm, expending some 300 rounds of ammunition per man; at times the fight was so close that the opposing forces occupied the different sides of the same works and fought over them with muskets and bayonets. In this action Major Parker received wounds from which he died during the day, while of the other officers wounded, Captain James H. Wetherell died on the 26th of June and First Lieutenant Alanson E. Munyan of Northampton on the 21st of May.

The Sixth Corps was moved to the left of the Union line on the 14th, in the search for a vulnerable point in the opposing lines, and on the 17th the Tenth, followed by the Third Vermont, made a reconnaissance of several miles, pushing back the Confederate cavalry and finding their main line impregnably located. Returning from this expedition the regiment marched that night back to the position near the Angle from which next morning the assault was to be made—known as the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, in

distinction from the other engagements in that region. The brigade, now commanded by Colonel Edwards, formed the second line in the advance, but Wheaton's Brigade soon moved by the flank uncovering it, when the regiment forced its way through a terrible fire into the enemy's pits. After suffering from a short range artillery fire for some time the command was withdrawn, the Tenth having lost, besides a considerable number of wounded and prisoners, First Lieutenant Edwin R. Bartlett of Springfield killed. The casualties in the regiment from the opening of the Wilderness campaign up to that time had amounted to 186, of whom 53 had been killed or mortally wounded.

In Grant's continued movement by the left flank, confronting the foe at the North Anna on the 24th and at Hanover Town on the 28th, skirmishing at Peake's Station on the 30th, the Tenth had known no rest when early in the morning of the 1st of June it was put in motion for the sanguinary field of Cold Harbor. The hot day proved very trying on the march, but soon after reaching the battle-field the brigade, which protected the Federal left flank, was called into action to repel a flanking movement by the enemy, and for ten days there was little cessation from the continued exposure, skirmishing and sharp-shooting which constantly thinned the ranks which had become so sadly depleted. The regiment was in the supporting line on the 3d, when the futile Union assault was made, and was not closely engaged during the entire operations on that field; but suffered a loss of over twenty in killed and wounded—largely from the enemy's sharp-shooters.

On the night of the 12th of June the Tenth were placed on the picket line covering the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac for a continuation of the move by the left flank, following next morning and rejoining the brigade on the 14th. On the 15th they assisted in covering the crossing of the James river, marching all night of the 16th and through the 17th, arriving in sight of Petersburg, being at once ordered forward in support of the picket line, and on the 18th taking part in the advance against the Confederate position, being in the second line and losing seven wounded.

The regiment was relieved from duty at the front on the evening of the 19th and retired to a position near corps head-quarters, from which it set out the following day for home; but while waiting for the necessary arrangements to be made a shell from the enemy

killed Sergeant Major Polley. The recruits and re-enlisted men whose terms of service had not expired were transferred to a detachment connected with the Thirty-seventh regiment,—then the only regimental organization left to the brigade,—and subsequently were consolidated with that command. The remainder left City Point on the mail boat the 21st, reached Washington next day, and arrived at Springfield the 25th, where an enthusiastic reception was accorded the veterans. Five of the companies were mustered out of service on the 1st of July, and the remainder on the 6th, closing a record of which the organization might well be proud.

THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Eleventh Regiment was the third in the state to be mustered for three years' service, many of its members enlisting at a public meeting held at the hall of the Everett Association in Boston soon after the news of the firing on Sumter was received. The leading spirit in its organization was Major George Clark, Jr., of the militia, and as the command was principally made up of the clerks and mechanics of the city, it was known as the "Boston Volunteers." The building at 179 Court Street was used as quarters until eight companies were filled, when the regiment was ordered to Fort Warren and recruited to the United States standard, occupying quarters at the fort May 9, 1861. The muster took place on the 13th of June, Captain Marshall of the United States army officiating, detachments to bring the regiment up to the maximum being added later. The roster of officers was as follows, Boston being the residence unless otherwise designated:—

Colonel, George Clark, Jr., of Dorchester; lieutenant colonel, William Blaisdell; major, George F. Tileston; surgeon, Luther V. Bell of Somerville; assistant surgeon, John W. Foye; chaplain, Elisha F. Watson; adjutant, Brownell Granger; quartermaster, J. Frank Lakin; sergeant major, William B. Mitchell; quartermaster sergeant, Henry Page; commissary sergeant, Peter H. Haskell; hospital steward, Robert E. Jameson; leader of band, Azel P. Brigham of Salem.

Company A—Captain, Maclelland Moore; first lieutenant, Thomas G. Bowden; second lieutenant, John H. Whitten.

Company B, Paul Revere Guard—Captain, John Henry Davis; first lieutenant, Melzar Dunbar; second lieutenant, Frank Hayes.

Company C, Clark Light Guard—Captain, Porter D. Tripp; first lieutenant, Alonzo Coy; second lieutenant, Timothy Teaffe.

Company D—Captain, John W. Butters of Boston; first lieutenant, Malcolm Graham; second lieutenant, Charles H. De Lord, both of North Woburn.

Company E—Captain, James R. Bigelow; first lieutenant, William A. Clark; second lieutenant, William E. Farwell.

Company F—Captain, Leonard Gordon ; first lieutenant, James W. McDonald of North Woburn ; second lieutenant, Simeon P. Currier.

Company G—Captain, William C. Allen ; first lieutenant, Edwin Humphrey of Hingham ; second lieutenant, Joseph P. Myers of East Boston.

Company H, Sanford Light Guard—Captain, Selden Page of Leominster ; first lieutenant, Charles Henry Colburn ; second lieutenant, George W. Caleff.

Company I, Bunker Hill Volunteers—Captain, Benjamin F. Wright ; first lieutenant, John C. Robertson ; second lieutenant, Albert M. Gammell, all of Charlestown.

Company K—Captain, Benjamin Stone, Jr. ; first lieutenant, William V. Munroe ; second lieutenant, John T. Sweet, all of Dorchester.

Two days after being mustered in, the regiment embarked on two steamers and was transported to Boston, marched through the city and Charlestown, receiving ovations and many attentions en route, to North Cambridge, where it occupied Camp Cameron, which had recently been evacuated by the First Regiment. Here the men were placed on army rations, and much attention was given to perfecting the command in discipline and soldierly duties. On the 28th a flagstaff was erected at the camp, and the regiment was presented with state and national colors,—the latter the gift of Mrs. E. H. Sanford, for whom Company H was named. Next day witnessed the departure of the command for Washington, by way of the Old Colony Railroad and steamer from Fall River to New York, where on the forenoon of the 30th the Sons of Massachusetts tendered a welcome and an ovation. Going thence by the steamer Kil Von Kil to Elizabethport, cars were taken for Washington, via Harrisburg. At Baltimore the order to load with ball cartridges was given, in memory of the reception met by the Sixth the previous April ; but this time there was no molestation, and the command marched through the city to the music of Gilmore's band. Washington was reached on the 3d of July, and the regiment camped at Camp Sanford on the Treasury Grounds. There it remained for ten days, attracting much attention, when it was ordered across the Potomac, marching on the morning of the 14th to Alexandria, where with the Fifth Massachusetts, Fourth Pennsylvania and First Minnesota Regiments, and Ricketts's Battery of the First United States Artillery, it formed the First Brigade, Third Division, McDowell's army, Colonel W. B. Franklin commanding the brigade and Colonel S. P. Heintzelman the division.

The camp on Shuter's hill, near Fort Ellsworth, was quitted on the afternoon of the 16th of July, when the forward movement to Bull Run began, the regiment marching with little more than an hour's rest till late the following day, though the way was so much obstructed that the bivouac was made near Sangster's Station, west of Fairfax. Starting late in the afternoon of the 18th and marching during the evening the brigade arrived at Centerville, where it remained till the morning of the 21st, when it moved through the village and about noon reached the field of battle. After having been for a time under fire the Eleventh were ordered to the support of Ricketts's Battery, but the latter was soon disabled by the Confederate fire. After its retreat the regiment took a position on a hill to which it had been directed, and remained till the general retreat began, when it, too, was forced from the field, having suffered a loss of 88; 15 of whom were killed, six mortally wounded, 30 missing and 37 wounded. Most of the wounded fell into the hands of the enemy, including Lieutenant Bowden, who died of his wounds at Richmond. Captains Gordon and Allen, the former severely wounded, were also made prisoners.

After the battle the Eleventh returned to the camp at Shuter's hill, where it remained till the 9th of August, when it was ordered to Bladensburg, Md., and joined General Hooker's Brigade, the other regiments of which were the First Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania. At the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac into divisions, two months later, the First Michigan Regiment was added to the brigade, which became the First Brigade of Hooker's Division. About this time many changes occurred in the roster of officers. Colonel Clark resigned from the 11th of October, owing to ill-health, the lieutenant colonel and major being promoted in regular course and Captain Tripp becoming major. Surgeon Bell having been promoted to brigade surgeon, (in which capacity he died of disease February 11, 1862,) Ira Russell of Natick was commissioned surgeon, dating from August 27, 1861. Late in October the regiment, with its brigade, marched to near Budd's Ferry, 45 miles below Washington on the Maryland shore of the Potomac, where in picket duty, watching the Confederate batteries on the opposite shore, and taking part in an occasional expedition of no great importance, the winter passed.

During a considerable part of the winter Colonel Cowdin of the

First Massachusetts commanded the brigade, but on the 5th of April, 1862, when it embarked for the Peninsula, it was under command of General Henry M. Naglee, and known as the Second Brigade, Hooker's Division, Heintzelman's (Third) Corps. General Naglee was soon succeeded in the command of the brigade by General Cuvier Grover, when it again became the First Brigade. The regiment encamped before Yorktown on the 12th of April, taking part in the siege which followed, and with Hooker's Division joining in the pursuit of the Confederate army on the 4th of May.

The Eleventh was one of the first regiments to become engaged in the battle of Williamsburg on the 5th. About 5 o'clock in the morning it took position on the right of the Second New Hampshire, and with two companies deployed as skirmishers advanced to short range of the enemy's works, holding the position till half-past 9. It was then withdrawn and with another regiment was moved to the right and rear through the woods in search of any bodies of the enemy which might threaten the flank in that direction. Finding no foe, Colonel Blaisdell led his command back to its former position, and about half-past 3 was ordered to the left to meet a flanking movement in that direction. The regiment at once became engaged and held its position till relieved by fresh troops. Its loss in this battle was seven killed, 59 wounded and one missing, and for its gallant conduct in the engagement it received from Governor Andrew a new regimental color.

At the battle of Fair Oaks the Eleventh were not engaged, but at Oak Grove, on the 25th of June, they performed valiant duty on the skirmish line, advancing in the face of a very heavy fire, but fortunately with a loss of only 18 wounded. In none of the remaining battles of the Peninsular campaign did the regiment take a prominent part, though often under fire and having a few men wounded. It went into camp at Harrison's Landing after the battle of Malvern Hill, and took part in the reconnaissance of August 5 to that point, and in the resulting skirmish. On the 15th it marched from Harrison's Landing for Yorktown, embarking thence for Alexandria and reaching the latter place on the 23d. Encamping there till the evening of the 25th, the regiment took cars and early next morning reached Warrenton Junction, moving on the 27th to Catlett's Station, coming under artillery fire of the enemy who were

being driven from that place, by which one man of the Eleventh was wounded while in support of a battery.

On the 28th the command marched to join in the impending Second Bull Run battle, and next morning confronted the enemy on the field where it had fought more than a year before. It was not called into action, however, till the middle of the afternoon, when Grover's Brigade was directed to charge the Confederate lines in front, the Eleventh being the battalion of direction. The regiment at once moved across a wide field and through a piece of woods beyond in which the enemy's first line was met and routed. The second line was encountered behind a railroad embankment some ten feet high, from which a deadly fire was delivered and the regiment hesitated, but a moment later climbed the embankment, fought hand to hand over its crest, and presently sent the defenders flying from that strong position. Still advancing, the regiment and the brigade encountered a strong line of rebels and an enfilading fire which threw the shattered line into confusion and rendered any further advance impossible. The entire brigade fought bravely and lost heavily. The Eleventh lost, out of 283 taken into action, ten killed, 77 wounded and 25 missing, all within 20 minutes. Among the slain were Lieutenant Colonel Tileston and First Lieutenant William R. Porter of Boston, and Captain Stone was mortally wounded, dying on the 10th of September. Most of the wounded and all of the killed were left behind when the regiment fell back to the position from which it had been ordered to charge many times its own number, strongly posted and awaiting the assault. During the next day the regiment moved to different points on the field, finally falling back to Centerville, where it remained till the 1st of September, when it marched to the vicinity of Fort Lyon and on the 3d went into camp. The vacancy caused by the death of Lieutenant Colonel Tileston was filled by the promotion of Major Tripp, Captain James W. McDonald being commissioned major.

The regiment remained in its camp near Alexandria till the first of November, engaged in strengthening the Washington defenses. It then marched by easy stages to Warrenton Junction, where it arrived on the 9th and formed part of a provisional brigade, commanded by Colonel Blaisdell. Remaining there till the 18th, it then moved back by way of Manassas and Fairfax, encamping on the 22d at Wolf Run Shoals. It joined on the 25th in the

march to Falmouth, near which it arrived on the 28th. The brigade—to which the Eleventh New Jersey Regiment had been added—was at that time commanded by General J. B. Carr and the division by General Sickles. At the battle of Fredericksburg the Eleventh were not engaged, and suffered a loss of but two men wounded. Crossing at General Franklin's bridges at night of the 12th of December, they were detailed to guard the bridges for 24 hours, after which they rejoined the division at the front, remained there till the army recrossed to the Falmouth shore, and then returned to their old camp.

The regiment took part in the "Mud March" of January 20-23, 1863, and afterward reoccupied its former camp till the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign, with the exception of a detail February 5 to support a cavalry reconnaissance in the vicinity of United States Ford, some 17 miles up the Rappahannock. Camp was broken on the 29th of April, when the regiment accompanied its corps, first to the Franklin Crossing below Fredericksburg and then up the river to United States Ford, where it crossed and advanced to Chancellorsville. It reported to General Hancock on the morning of the 2d of May, and was directed to reconnoiter the ground to the left of the Union line, which it did, becoming at once engaged and repulsing several attacks by the enemy. The command was warmly thanked by General Hancock for its gallantry, and during the night rejoined the division. A sharp attack was made on the Union position next morning, and the regiment in defending itself against the repeated assaults suffered severely. When the fighting finally ended with the establishment of the Union lines, the Eleventh were found to have lost 11 killed, including First Lieutenants John Munn and John S. Harris, 57 wounded, and 11 missing. The river was recrossed on the 6th, and once more the regiment encamped "near Falmouth" till the northward movement of Lee's army called the loyal army in the same direction.

The Eleventh set out on the afternoon of June 11, marching to Hartwood Church, thence by way of Beverly Ford and Gum Springs, stopping at the latter place five days, across the Potomac at Edwards Ferry, by way of Frederick, Taneytown and Emmittsburg to Gettysburg, where they arrived on the night of July 1. In that battle the regiment was still a part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. General Carr's brigade had been changed somewhat,

comprising at that time the First, Eleventh and Sixteenth Massachusetts, Twelfth New Hampshire, Eleventh New Jersey, Twenty-sixth and Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Regiments. General A. A. Humphreys commanded the division, which formed the right of the line of battle of the Third Corps, and was not at first involved by the attack of Longstreet on the afternoon of July 2; but when the regiment, commanded during the action by Lieutenant Colonel Tripp, became involved it suffered terribly, losing more than half the number taken into action. Captain Edwin Humphrey and 25 enlisted men were killed, 93 wounded and ten missing, a total of 129.

The regiment remained on the field till the 7th, when it joined in the pursuit of the defeated Confederate army, moving by way of Frederick to Williamsport, thence following Lee's army into Virginia and reaching Warrenton on the 26th. On the 1st of August it marched to Beverly Ford, where it remained till the 15th of September, when crossing the Rappahannock at Freeman's Ford it advanced to Culpeper and there encamped till the 8th of October. The regiment then formed part of the force sent to the support of the cavalry at James City, returning to Culpeper at night of the 10th and next morning recrossing the Rappahannock. The regiment remained on guard at the fords of the river till the army had passed, when it followed and resuming its place in the column took part in the strategic movement north to Centerville, and after the retiring of the Confederate army without risking a battle marched back as far as Catlett's Station, where it went into camp on the 21st. On the 30th it moved south to near Bealton, and on the 7th of November crossed the Rappahannock again at Kelly's Ford. The leading division of the corps had engaged the enemy at the Ford, but the Eleventh were not called upon to participate, and marching next day to Brandy Station went into camp.

The "Mine Run" campaign began on the 26th of November, when the regiment with its corps crossed the Rapidan at Jacob's Mills Ford, encamping that night a few miles beyond and the following afternoon joining battle with the enemy, the regiment suffering a loss of four killed, 17 wounded and eight missing. Next morning General French, the commander of the Third Corps, succeeded in extricating his troops from the wilderness and joining the other corps near Robertson's Tavern, going into position that night near Mine Run,—whence after two days of indecision, the

idea of a battle having been abandoned, the regiment joined Gregg's division of cavalry to serve as rear guard during the retreat, and on the 3d of December, well exhausted by the fruitless exposure and hardships, reached its former camp. Winter quarters were established, and the opening of another campaign was awaited.

In the reorganization of the army, the Eleventh was made part of the Second Brigade, Fourth Division, Second Corps. The brigade was commanded by Colonel William R. Brewster, and besides the Eleventh consisted of the five regiments of the New York "Excelsior" Brigade, numbered from the Seventieth to the Seventy-fourth inclusive, the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Regiments; General Mott commanded the division and General Hancock the corps. In the winter and early spring preceding the campaign the Eleventh lost several of its officers from dismissal, the list including the chaplain, two captains and some lieutenants. In this respect the regiment was unfortunate, the records showing that it suffered heavier loss of officers than any other from Massachusetts, the total being ten, with one cashiered.

The camp at Brandy Station was broken just before midnight of May 3, 1864, and the following noon the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, bivouacking that night on the old field of Chancellorsville. The Wilderness was reached in the middle of the afternoon of the 5th, and as fighting was already in progress the regiment soon found itself advancing and encountering the enemy. The contest, with varying advantage, continued till darkness ended it, and was resumed next morning, Brewster's Brigade advancing against the enemy in the front line. Once during the contest the position of the brigade was flanked, and it became necessary for it to fall back, when it took position behind intrenchments and repulsed the final attack of the Confederates. There the command remained till night of the 7th, but there was no more fighting and at evening the Eleventh went on picket while the army moved away to meet their wily antagonists again at Spottsylvania. The loss of the regiment in the battle of the Wilderness amounted to nine killed, 54 wounded and 12 missing.

The picket was relieved at 10 o'clock next morning, and the Eleventh rejoined the brigade at Todd's Tavern, where it remained two days, when it moved five miles toward Spottsylvania, and on the afternoon of the 10th with its division joined in an attack upon

the Confederate position in concert with another by Colonel Upton commanding a brigade of the Sixth Corps. Owing to the difficult nature of the ground and an enfilading fire from the hostile artillery, General Mott's attack amounted to nothing, and the troops after attempting an advance fell back to their former position. During the night of the 11th the Second Corps was massed in front of the part of the Confederate line known as the Angle, and at daybreak charged with fine success, making heavy captures. This triumph was followed by the desperate attempt of the enemy to regain the lost works, and in the stubborn contest which ensued the Eleventh suffered a loss of five killed, 35 wounded and four missing.

The regiment took part in no further important conflicts while the armies confronted each other there, and on the 21st, after receiving 45 enlisted men transferred from the First Massachusetts, joined in the march toward the North Anna. That stream, across which the Confederates were again waiting for the coming of the Union army—General Lee having secured an especially impregnable position—was reached on the afternoon of the 23d, and next morning the regiment crossed at the Telegraph Road bridge, from the immediate vicinity of which the enemy had fallen back though still maintaining a heavy fire over that part of the field. The Eleventh at once went into position and remained there till night of the 26th, meeting a total loss of seven—one of whom was killed and two were missing.

In the operations preceding and during the struggle for Cold Harbor, the Eleventh were not heavily engaged, though in various skirmishes a loss was sustained of one man killed and nine wounded. On the 12th of June the term of original enlistment of the regiment expired, and while the Army of the Potomac was preparing to move across the James and operate against Richmond from the south, 304 members of the command, including 14 officers, turned their faces toward Massachusetts after three years of honorable service. Eight officers and 336 enlisted men remained, who were formed into a battalion of five companies, retaining the original regimental name. That evening the march toward Petersburg began, and three days later the command bivouacked within two miles of the city. On the four ensuing days the battalion was under fire and skirmishing, losing one man killed and 19 wounded. On the 23d a sad loss befell the battalion and Massachusetts in the death

of Colonel Blaisdell, who was killed before Petersburg while in command of the Corcoran Legion.

On the 27th the command was moved some distance to the left and occupied works vacated by the Sixth Corps, where the battalion remained more than two weeks engaged in picket and other duties. During this time it was joined by two additional companies, made up of members of the Sixteenth Regiment, whose term had not expired—five officers and 194 enlisted men. The Eleventh marched to a reserve camp to the rear of the general line of works July 13, where they remained till the 26th, cutting sunken roads and performing other work of a similar nature. That evening the battalion marched to the James river, crossed it next morning and took position in the woods near Deep Bottom. After a day passed in that location a long march took the command back again to the south of Petersburg, in rear of the lines held by the Eighteenth Corps, a portion of whom in the front lines the Eleventh relieved on the night of the 29th, maintaining that position the following day under heavy fire during the battle of the Crater—loss, one man wounded.

That night the battalion returned to its reserve camp and remained there till the 12th of August, when it marched to City Point, went by transport next day to Deep Bottom and on the following morning was again in front of the enemy at that point. On the 16th it was pushed forward alone to develop the location of the enemy, which was done at a loss of two wounded, when the Eleventh rejoined the brigade, and on the 18th the command returned to the south side of the James, crossing at Point of Rocks. A position was taken in the front line of the Ninth Corps on the 19th, but during the afternoon the battalion was relieved and marched to the vicinity of Fort Davis, where it remained till the 1st of October, being engaged in several demonstrations and under fire on the picket line, meeting a total loss of two killed and four wounded.

The battalion marched five miles to the left, to Poplar Grove Church, on the 1st of October, and next morning formed line of battle, being presently detached from the brigade and moved still further to the left, along works formerly occupied by the enemy, meeting the Confederate fire and losing two men killed and one wounded. After skirmishing in the locality through the day the Eleventh rejoined the brigade at night and remained with it near the church, fortifying and on picket till the 5th, when the column

returned to its position before Petersburg. At night of the 24th the battalion was drawn to the rear in preparation for a contemplated movement to the left by a considerable part of the Second and Fifth Corps with cavalry, and began the march on the afternoon of the 26th, passing the night near the Weldon railroad and next morning continuing the movement toward the Boydtown Plank road, eight miles distant through a difficult country. On reaching the road, line of battle was formed, but the enemy were soon found to be in the rear and the line faced about and charged back in the direction whence it had come. The Eleventh soon met the foe and captured 20 prisoners, though at considerable loss. Following this engagement, the battalion fell back to the crest of a hill over which it had charged, where line was formed, and later position was taken in the vicinity of the plank road, where the command remained till night, when it reported to the field hospital to assist in carrying the wounded to the rear. After two hours in this sad duty the Eleventh rejoined the brigade and began the return march to the vicinity of Petersburg, where they arrived on the 29th. The loss of the battalion on the 27th was three killed, nine wounded and 12 missing—supposed to have been wounded and fallen into the hands of the enemy. Among the killed was Captain Alexander McTavish; Captain David A. Granger being mortally wounded and left on the field.

At the close of the month the battalion moved into the front line near Fort Morton, where it remained on duty for more than four weeks. A considerable part of the command was engaged in repulsing an attack on the picket line on the night of the 5th of November, the loss to the Eleventh being two men wounded and Adjutant Michael Boucher captured. On the night of the 29th the battalion was withdrawn and next day marched to Poplar Grove Church, where it remained on picket for a week and then joined in an expedition to destroy the Weldon railroad to the south. This was done from Jarratt's Station to the Meherrin river, when the column returned to the main body and the battalion went into position near the left of the army at Yellow House Station, where the close of the year found it attached to the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps. Lieutenant Colonel Charles C. Rivers was in command of the Eleventh, and Colonel McAllister of the brigade.

The first important movement of the year 1865 was that to Hatchers Run, February 5, in which the Eleventh took part, suffering

from the inclement weather but rendering valuable service in repulsing an attack by the Confederates and afterward in fortifying the ground gained. These new works the battalion assisted in manning till the opening of the final series of operations on the 26th of March. From that time till the surrender of Lee's army the command was almost incessantly under arms, contributing valiantly to the final result. In a charge on the enemy's works on the 29th of March, Captain William R. Bennett and First Lieutenant Henry Harrington with a number of men were separated from the main part of the battalion and made prisoners, but the loss in killed and wounded was not serious.

The Army of Northern Virginia having surrendered, the Eleventh with the rest of the Second Corps moved to the vicinity of Washington and encamped, performing only camp duty till ordered home for muster out. Lieutenant Colonel Rivers resigned on the 15th of June, and was succeeded by Major Thomas H. Dunham, promoted. The command reached Readville on the 13th of July, and was mustered out the following day. Of its officers, in addition to those mentioned heretofore, several died in the service, including Captain Albert M. Gammell, accidentally killed on the Eastern railroad December 17, 1863; First Lieutenants Alonzo Coy and William B. Morrill died of disease, dates unknown; Second Lieutenant William B. Mitchell died at the Massachusetts General Hospital July 30, 1863; and Second Lieutenant Peter T. Gouldie died of wounds September 13, 1864, after having been commissioned first lieutenant.

THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

THE Twelfth or Webster Regiment took its title from its first colonel, Fletcher Webster, by whom it was organized. Mr. Webster, then the only surviving son of Daniel Webster, was at the outbreak of the war surveyor of the port of Boston. Receiving from Governor Andrew permission to recruit a regiment, he issued a call for a mass-meeting on Sunday, the 21st of April, 1861, in front of the Merchants' Exchange on State street. A vast concourse was assembled, the enthusiasm ran high, and while enlistment papers were prepared and rapidly filled, the business men of the city contributed generously to equip the embryo regiment in a worthy manner. It is a matter of record that within three days 16 full companies were enlisted in the city, but only five of them formed part of the Webster Regiment. The regular militia regiments were being reorganized, and needed recruits to bring them up to the national standard, but the people everywhere were ready to fill the ranks, and within two weeks Mr. Webster was duly commissioned colonel of a complete and well-equipped regiment.

At first the recruits were quartered and drilled in Faneuil Hall and other available buildings in the city; but as their numbers increased they were transferred to the barracks in Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, where the organization was completed. It was accepted as a part of the quota of Massachusetts on the 14th of June, 850 of its members were mustered into the United States service by Captain Marshall of the regular army on the 26th, and the balance on the 11th of July. The original roster follows:—

Colonel, Fletcher Webster of Marshfield; lieutenant colonel, Timothy M. Bryan, Jr., of Newton; major, Elisha M. Burbank of Woburn; surgeon, Jedediah H. Baxter of Boston; assistant surgeon, J. McLean Hayward of Boston; chaplain, Edward L. Clark of Andover; adjutant, Thomas P. Haviland of Newton; quartermaster, David Wood of Lexington; sergeant major, Gerald Fitzgerald of Boston; quartermaster

sergeant, Loring W. Muzzey of Lexington; commissary sergeant, Charles W. Thompson of Boston; hospital steward, C. C. Hutchins of Maine; principal musician, Lucius M. Hamilton of Weymouth; leader of band, William J. Martland of North Bridgewater.

Company A, Felton Guards—Captain, Richard H. Kimball; first lieutenant, William G. White; second lieutenant, George W. Orne, all of Boston.

Company B, Dehon Guards—Captain, George W. Murch; first lieutenant, Frederick R. Shattuck, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Charles T. Packard of North Bridgewater.

Company C—Captain, Daniel G. Handy of Boston; first lieutenant, Edward T. Pearce of Gloucester; second lieutenant, Harlan P. Bennett of Boston.

Company D, Latin School Guard—Captain, Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, Jr.; first lieutenant, J. Otis Williams; second lieutenant, George B. Drake, all of Boston.

Company E, Emerson Guards—Captain, Edward C. Saltmarsh; first lieutenant, George H. Davis; second lieutenant, Samuel Appleton, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Alexander Hichborn; first lieutenant, Alpheus K. Harmon; second lieutenant, Hiram W. Copeland, all of North Bridgewater.

Company G—Captain, Ira Blanchard; first lieutenant, Edward P. Reed; second lieutenant, Lysander F. Cushing, all of Abington.

Company H—Captain, James L. Bates; first lieutenant, Charles W. Hastings; second lieutenant, Francis B. Pratt, all of Weymouth.

Company I—Captain, John Ripley; first lieutenant, Chester Clark; second lieutenant, Warren Thompson, all of Stoughton.

Company K, Dale Guards—Captain, David Allen; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Cook; second lieutenant, Gilman Saunders, all of Gloucester.

The regiment went over to the city and was reviewed by the governor on the 18th of July, after which it was presented with a fine stand of colors by Hon. Edward Everett in behalf of the ladies of Boston. A final adieu was given to Fort Warren on the 23d of July, the regiment taking cars to Fall River that evening, going by steamer to New York, and thence to Elizabethport, N. J.; from the latter place cars again took the command by way of Harrisburg and Baltimore to Sandy Hook, Md., opposite Harper's Ferry, which was reached on the morning of the 27th. The Twelfth were attached to Abercrombie's Brigade, forming a part of the force of which General Banks had just taken command, succeeding General Patterson. Abercrombie's was known as the Second Brigade, Department of the Shenandoah, and consisted at that time, in addition to the Twelfth, of the Second Massachusetts, Twelfth and

Sixteenth Indiana, the First Pennsylvania Battery being assigned to it some weeks later. A reorganization of General Banks's command on the 25th of September made this the First Brigade; the Second Massachusetts went to the Third Brigade and its place was taken in the First by the Thirtieth Pennsylvania, the Sixty-sixth coming in subsequently. The Second was soon returned to the brigade, however, and remained with it till the following spring.

The first march was one of 26 miles on the 16th of August to Buckeystown, crossing the Monocacy river next day and on the 19th the regiment proceeded to Hyattstown where it camped. A month passed quietly, the camp being shifted some five miles during the time; drill, guard and picket duty gave practical education, and details were frequent. Major Burbank, with Companies B and G, was sent to Baltimore on the 12th of September, it being reported that a secession Legislature would convene there; but no such attempt was made and the detachment rejoined the regiment October 1.

The Twelfth moved through Darnestown to the Potomac September 19, and the following day changed position to near Muddy Branch as a part of the force picketing the river. This duty continued till the 22d, when the disaster at Ball's Bluff called the brigade toward Edwards Ferry, crossing Seneca Creek that day, halting till the 26th and then pushing on by way of Poolesville nearly to the Ferry. There the regiment remained till November 29, when it marched by way of Barnesville to near Frederick; crossing the Monocacy and marching some miles along its eastern bank, a halt was made on a hillside in a forest near the Baltimore pike on the 3d of December, and the site of the first "winter quarters" was reached.

The men and officers were comfortably quartered during the winter in log cabins, and the only formal "turn-out" of the regiment was to join in the celebration of Washington's birthday at Frederick, February 22. Directly after this "marching orders" and rumors began to multiply and Camp Hicks was finally quitted early in the morning of the 27th. Going by rail from Frederick to the Potomac, the regiment crossed the river on pontons and marched to Shenandoah Village, near by, which was reached in the evening, the night's bivouac being made in some old flour mills where there was much suffering from the cold weather which prevailed for some days. At noon of the 1st of March the regiment moved to Charlestown,

encamping just beyond. From this point companies and detachments were sent out on scout and picket duty in various directions, but the regiment with two or three changes of site remained encamped in that vicinity till the 10th, when it marched to Ripon, halting there for two days and on the evening of the 12th marching through Berryville and to within two miles of Winchester, where a halt was made till the 21st.

Changes in the make-up of the brigades were frequent at this time, and General Abercrombie's command now became the Second Brigade of Williams's Division and was composed of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Indiana and Ninth New York Regiments. The weather continued cold and disagreeable, with occasional snow-storms, and the presence of harassing parties of the enemy made the experiences of the soldiers anything but pleasant. On the 21st the brigade marched by way of Berryville, crossing the Shenandoah at Snicker's Ferry, through Snicker's Gap and past Philmont to Aldie, which was reached on the 23d.

Very early next morning the destination of the brigade was changed—back over the mountains, to and across the Shenandoah it toiled, many of the men shoeless; only to again about face on the 25th and follow out the original intention, reaching Centerville on the 29th, going thence to Manassas Junction and following the railroad in the direction of the Rappahannock, with frequent halts and side expeditions for reconnaissance; often resulting in the capture of Confederate deserters, spies and scouts, but provoking no engagement till the 18th of April, when a detachment of seven companies joined other details of infantry, cavalry and artillery, proceeded to the Rappahannock and opened fire upon the enemy on the other side of the river while engaged in guard mounting. The fire was returned, and was the first received in actual conflict by any part of the Twelfth Regiment. The Confederates finally withdrew and the Union soldiers returned to camp.

Another period of comparative inactivity followed, during which, on the 1st of May, General Abercrombie being ordered to join General McClellan's army at Yorktown, he was succeeded in command of the brigade by General George L. Hartsuff. The regimental band left for Massachusetts on the 9th and on the 12th the brigade marched toward Fredericksburg, halting on the 14th two miles below Falmouth on the north bank of the river. Here the brigade

was attached to General Ord's Division of McDowell's Corps—the First—and was joined by the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

Steamer was taken at Acquia Landing the 26th, and after some delays and difficulties the soldiers debarked next day at Alexandria. That night cars were taken and the regiment rode to Manassas Junction, marched on the 28th to Haymarket on the Manassas Gap Railroad, took cars and rode five miles, then marching through Thoroughfare Gap and the next day passing White Plains and camping in Piedmont Gap. On the 1st of June Front Royal was reached by Ord's command and the next day an advance was made to Sulphur Springs, but after advancing a few miles further the Twelfth returned on the 4th to Front Royal. Remaining in that vicinity till the 17th, the brigade took cars to Manassas Junction.

For a time the Twelfth became a part of General Pope's Army of Virginia, the brigade composed of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Massachusetts, Eleventh Pennsylvania and Eighty-third New York, being designated as the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, General Ricketts commanding the division and General McDowell the corps. On the 4th of July the regiment marched to Gainesville and the next day to New Baltimore and two miles beyond toward Warrenton, where it encamped and remained till the 22d, marching that day in a severe storm to the Rappahannock river, on the banks of which it lingered till the 8th of August.

Crossing the river at Rappahannock Station, the regiment, with its division, marched toward the battle-field of Cedar Mountain at noon of the 8th, bivouacked at dark, and at daybreak proceeded two miles further, halting then until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, while General Banks's Corps passed to the front, fought valiantly and were defeated. Ricketts's Division was then ordered forward, going into position in support of Banks about dusk. As the Third Brigade deployed the Twelfth Regiment was temporarily separated from its fellows by a dash of fugitive teams toward the rear, but being directed to its position in line moved to it under a heavy artillery fire by which Captain N. B. Shurtleff was killed and ten were wounded.

The remainder of the month until the battle of Manassas was one of weary and apparently purposeless marching and counter-marching back and forth over the debatable ground between the Rapidan and the Rappahannock, now looking in vain for the enemy

and then at the most unexpected moment shrinking from the shriek of his shells. The 27th found the regiment at Warrenton, whence its division was sent to bar the approach of Longstreet through Thoroughfare Gap, marching to that important point through New Baltimore and reaching the Gap on the afternoon of the 28th. A conflict almost immediately opened, with a part of the Twelfth on the skirmish line; but about dusk the division was ordered to rejoin the corps between Centerville and Manassas and marched all night in the direction of Gainesville.

It was not till the afternoon of the last day's fight that the Twelfth were called into the battle of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run. At 1 o'clock the brigade, under command of General Z. B. Tower, Hartsuff being ill, was placed in support of Heintzelman and Reno in their attempt to turn the Confederate left, and when that attempt failed General Tower was ordered to Bald Hill, which the enemy were making a desperate attempt to possess. The Twelfth formed the right of the brigade, which took up the battle bravely, but the persistent onsets of the Confederates finally forced back the Union line, General Tower being severely wounded. The loss of the Twelfth was heavy, including Colonel Webster, who was mortally wounded while momentarily separated from his command, dying in the hands of the enemy. Captain Kimball was also among the 15 killed; 60 were wounded and 63 missing, a total loss of 138.

Falling back to Centerville, the regiment remained there till the afternoon of September 1, when it marched to Chantilly in the severe storm during which that engagement was fought, and formed line of battle, but was not engaged and suffered no loss. Retiring to Hall's Hill the next day, the regiment remained there till the 5th, when it crossed Chain Bridge and began the northward march under McClellan. The reorganization of the army changed Hartsuff's to the Third Brigade, Second Division, First Army Corps, General Hooker commanding. The Sixteenth Maine was added to the brigade a few days later. Frederick was reached on the 14th, whence the brigade pressed on to South Mountain and took part in the fight there. Gaining the summit at 9 o'clock, with ammunition exhausted, the regiment was relieved at midnight, having lost one man killed and a few wounded.

The rival armies confronted each other across Antietam Creek on the 16th, and that afternoon General Hooker crossed the stream

and deployed his corps in readiness for the conflict of the next day, Ricketts's Division forming his center. Early next morning the lines were advanced; Ricketts encountered Stonewall Jackson, and a terrible contest ensued. The Twelfth formed the right of the brigade, pressing forward through the smoke and mist which practically concealed everything in its front till it stood almost in the face of the Confederate fire, which thinned the lines terribly. Finally a momentary lifting of the smoke showed a hostile line of battle lying in a hollow almost at their feet, upon which the muskets of the Twelfth were turned with deadly effect; but the line was still decimated till at the time of its relief, not later than 9 o'clock, only 32 of the 340 taken into action accompanied the colors to the rear.

The actual loss of the regiment in the four hours of that September morning from the first advance to the final retreat was 283, of which 70 were killed, 183 wounded and 30 missing. Three officers were slain,—Assistant Surgeon Albert A. Kendall of Newton who was struck by the fatal bullet when at the operating table, and First Lieutenants William G. White and Lysander F. Cushing. Nine other officers were wounded, Major Burbank and Second Lieutenant George W. Orne mortally, leaving but four unhurt, Captain Cook commanding what was left of the regiment. General Hartsuff was also severely wounded.

During the remainder of the day the fragments of the command supported some of the Union artillery and the 18th was spent in burying the dead and caring for the wounded. Two or three days later Colonel James L. Bates took command of the Twelfth. He had been promoted from captain in the Twelfth to major of the Thirty-third Massachusetts, but following the death of Colonel Webster was commissioned colonel of his original regiment. His little force remained in the vicinity of the battle-field till the 1st of October, guarding Confederate prisoners, when it moved nearer to the Potomac. At the reviews held by President Lincoln and General McClellan a day or two later the Twelfth, by calling in details and the return of wounded, mustered 119 men. A few days after General Nelson Taylor took charge of the brigade.

The regiment began its southward march October 25, moving to Berlin where it crossed by ponton bridge into Virginia and reached Warrenton on the 7th of November, at which time General McClellan was succeeded in the command of the Army of the Potomac

by General Burnside. The next day the Twelfth went on to Rappahannock Station, which was reached after a hard all day's march, intensified by taking the wrong road for several miles. The division was ordered there in support of Bayard's cavalry, which was feeling the enemy across the river, the Twelfth being at first detailed to guard the bridge, but next day moving some two miles to guard Cromley's Ford. Relieved on the 13th by the Thirteenth Massachusetts, the regiment went a mile to the rear and camped in a fine wood, from which it was ordered on the 16th to join General Tower's Brigade—the Second of the same division—exchanging with the Ninety-seventh New York; the other regiments of the brigade were the Twenty-sixth New York, Nineteenth and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Pennsylvania.

Next day the regiment began a march which ended after three days of floundering through the mud at Stafford Court House, from which on the 21st it moved to Brooks Station, half way to Belle Plain. There the camp, from the inclement weather, insufficient rations and demoralized clothing was christened "Starvation Hill," and was one of the especially unpleasant memories of the command. On the 9th and 10th of December the Twelfth marched to within three miles of Belle Plain, and starting very early in the morning of the 11th reached the Rappahannock below Falmouth about 7 o'clock. That day and the succeeding night were passed on that side of the river, the First Corps crossing the ponton bridges on the morning of the 12th.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the First Corps, under Major General J. F. Reynolds, held the extreme left of the Union army, forming with the Sixth Corps Franklin's Left Grand Division. The Second Division was commanded by General John Gibbon, and the Second Brigade—in which were the Twelfth—by Colonel Lyle of the Ninetieth Pennsylvania. On the morning of the 13th Gibbon's Division was formed in column by brigades to support General Meade's Division, the Twelfth being on the right of the second line.

The regiment was under fire from 9 o'clock till 1, when the division was ordered forward. The first line—the Third Brigade—encountered a very heavy fire, and after a half-hour of sharp fighting the second line were ordered to relieve them. In advancing the Twelfth were separated from the other regiments of the brigade, which were soon forced to retire; but Colonel Bates and his com-

mand took up a position from which they kept up a sharp fire till their ammunition began to fail. As they were about to retire the third line advanced to charge the enemy, and at the request of Colonel Adrian P. Root of the Ninety-fourth New York, commanding the brigade, Colonel Bates led his regiment forward with them, taking the right of the line. The Confederates were driven from the railroad embankment and the position was held for some time; but the Union force was isolated, no support came, it was flanked and reluctantly fell back to the position from which the first advance was made.

The Twelfth won high credit in the events of the day, but at serious cost. Of 258 men taken into action, 105 had been lost, three only being reported as missing; 17 were killed. First Lieutenant Arthur Dehon of Boston, on the staff of General Meade, was killed while bearing a dispatch to a brigade commander, and Captain John Ripley received wounds of which he died on the 20th.

The fighting was not resumed on that part of the field. The regiment lay on its arms in line of battle that night, went next day to the left to the support of General Doubleday's Division, and re-crossed the river on the night of the 15th, marching in the severe rain-storm to a wood in the vicinity of Falmouth. Moving on the 19th to Belle Plain on the Potomac, orders were received to report at King George Court House, 24 miles to the southeast, which was reached on the 20th. Remaining there through a snow-storm, the command started back on the 22d to Belle Plain, on reaching which preparations were at once made for winter quarters, and by the close of the year comfortable huts had been provided. These were quit-
ted on the morning of January 20, 1863, to share in what proved the "Mud march"—General Burnside's last attempt to join battle with the enemy. That night the regiment camped in a plowed field four miles above Banks Ford in a driving rain-storm, and next morning floundered through four miles more of Virginia mud into a forest some two miles from the Ford, where it remained till morning of the 23d, when the enterprise was abandoned; before night most of the huts in the camp at Smoky Hollow were reoccupied. The Second Division had some two weeks previous been placed under the command of General John C. Robinson, who commanded it for more than a year.

During the months which followed while the army was being re-

cuperated under the able direction of General Hooker, a fruitless effort was made to have the Twelfth returned to Massachusetts to recruit its decimated ranks, it being at that time the smallest regiment from the state in the service, having frequently less than a hundred men present for duty. On the 21st of April General Henry Baxter took command of the brigade, having won promotion from the lieutenant colonelcy of the Second Michigan Regiment at Fredericksburg; and on the 28th the regiment left camp for the Chancellorsville campaign.

The part taken by the Twelfth in this battle was not important. The First Corps marched to Pollock's Mills, a mile below the site of the Sixth Corps bridges at Franklin's Crossing of the previous December, and Wadsworth's Division crossed while the others lay in support on the north bank of the Rappahannock. The latter were sharply shelled by the Confederate batteries on the opposite heights on the 30th, but moved to the cover of a ditch and escaped with slight loss—that of the Twelfth being but one man wounded. At 9 o'clock on the 2d of May orders were received by the First Corps to report to General Hooker at Chancellorsville and about dark they halted near United States Ford, but a few miles from the Union position. The Eleventh Corps had just been broken and as soon as a position could be decided on the First Corps occupied it. The Twelfth deployed and advanced as skirmishers through the woods while the night battle raged to their left, their position being on the extreme right near the Ely's Ford road.

The regiment operated in the rear of the Confederate lines next day, capturing a picket line and over a hundred other prisoners, and on the 4th, accompanied by the Thirteenth Massachusetts and Hall's Battery, made a reconnaissance to near Ely's Ford, where the enemy was found in strong force, when the expedition returned to its place in the lines. On the 6th the regiment recrossed the river with the rest of Hooker's army and went into camp near White Oak Church, having lost six men—two wounded and four missing.

The Gettysburg campaign, so far as the Twelfth Regiment was concerned, began on the 12th of June, when camp was struck and the command marched about the middle of the afternoon for Rappahannock Station, which was reached early next morning. There was a halt of 24 hours, then on by way of Manassas, Guilford's Station and Leesburg, which was reached on the 17th as Mosby's

troopers were leaving. After two days at Leesburg the corps marched back to Guilford, where it remained till the 25th, when it crossed the Potomac at Edwards Ferry and camped that night at Poolesville, pressing on during the next two days to Middletown, some miles west of Frederick, where it received intelligence of the transfer of the command of the army to General Meade.

The regiment camped near Emmittsburg on the 29th, and on the 30th moved but two or three miles. Early in the morning of July 1 it started on the march to Gettysburg, which was reached soon after the opening of the fight. After a brief halt in front of the Theological Seminary, to the west of the town, Baxter's Brigade, numbering in its five regiments but 1,100 men, moved by the flank to the north and formed along the Mummasburg road, Company K deploying and at the point of the bayonet driving the hostile skirmishers from a stone-wall in its front. No other troops were at that time in its immediate front, but a demonstration on the left soon caused a change of front in that direction, followed presently by another to the right. The enemy's superior force was thus beaten back from both flanks, when Iverson's North Carolina Brigade marched up close in front of Baxter's Brigade, as it laid behind a stone-wall. At the proper moment such an accurate and terrible fire was poured in by the Twelfth and its fellow-regiments that the Confederate command was almost exterminated, and the great majority of those not killed or wounded surrendered, though a few succeeded in slipping away after showing a white flag.

The brigade being out of ammunition was relieved by the First Brigade, commanded by General Paul; but the exigencies of battle were so great that it was again placed in line to the left of its former position with empty guns and fixed bayonets, receiving the enemy's fire and holding its ground till the giving way of the flanks made its position utterly untenable, when it retired through the town to Cemetery Hill, where the Union line was reconstructed. The calling of the roll showed the heroic nature of the service rendered by the Twelfth Regiment during that day of trial. Taking about 200 into action, its loss up to that time had been nine killed, 41 wounded and 61 missing. First Lieutenants Francis Thomas of Weymouth and Charles G. Russell of Boston were the officers killed. During the remaining two days of the battle what was left of the regiment was in support of various portions of the

line, being ordered from Cemetery Hill on the last day to assist in the repulse of Pickett's charge and suffering a further loss of three wounded making the total casualties of the battle 114.

During the first day or two of the march from Gettysburg one company was absent from the regiment on detail, leaving a force of 70 men to accompany the colors. The route was by way of Emmittsburg, Belleville and Boonsboro to Funkstown, which was reached on the 12th, skirmishing with the enemy being resumed on that day, with a sharp artillery duel the following morning. Then followed the retreat of Lee across the Potomac, and the march of the Twelfth to Williamsport and by way of Rohrerstown to Berlin on the 16th. After a rest of two days the river was crossed and from that time till the 2d of August the record is one of almost incessant marching till the division reached and halted at Rappahannock Station.

While encamped there the regiment received the batch of conscripts—176 in number—for which Colonel Bates had made a trip to Massachusetts; these were distributed to the various companies, and other squads were sent on during the fall,—but many of the new men deserted at the first opportunity. On the 12th of September Captain Cook received the commission of major and assumed command of the regiment in the absence of the colonel; on the 16th the brigade crossed the Rappahannock and advanced to Culpeper, marching to and across the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford on the 24th, retiring to Mitchell's Station on the 29th.

The northward movement of the Union army began on the 10th of October, Stuart's cavalry following the retiring columns closely, and the shots from his skirmishers frequently penetrated the Federal camps. In this movement the Twelfth reached the old Bull Run battle-field on the 14th, remaining near Groveton till the 23d when an expedition was made to the other side of Thoroughfare Gap, from which on the 26th the regiment returned to Bristoe's Station, where it remained while the railroad was being repaired, beginning its southward journey on the 6th of November. On the 8th the Rappahannock was forded at Kelly's Ford, bivouac being made at Brandy Station, from which on the following day the Twelfth returned to Bealton, a few miles north of the Rappahannock.

From this vicinity the command marched on the Mine Run campaign, from the 26th of November to the 2d of December, having their full share of the suffering from cold and storm, reaching

Kelly's Ford on the return and fording it twice within 24 hours, the cold water waist deep, after which the order for winter quarters was promulgated. These were completed and occupied on the 13th, and ten days later marching orders came, taking the regiment to Cedar Run; the 1st of January, 1864, it was shifted to Cedar Mountain, on the 5th to Culpeper, where it was quartered in some vacant warehouses; on the 29th camp was located a mile and a half out on the Sperryville pike where the third winter quarters were built. This camp was occupied till the opening of the spring campaign, the only incident of note being the expedition of the corps to Raccoon Ford on the 5th of February, when the troops floundered through a sea of mud for three days to divert the enemy's attention from operations by the Union cavalry.

The First Corps organization was abolished on the 24th of March at the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac under direction of General Grant, General Robinson's Division unchanged being made the Second Division of the Fifth Corps, General Warren commanding, and General Newton, who had commanded the First Corps from the second day at Gettysburg, bade his faithful soldiers farewell. The white disk which the members of the Twelfth had worn on their caps was retained with the blue Maltese cross of the Fifth Corps resting upon it.

With their division the Twelfth marched into the terrible tangle of the Wilderness, and at the opening of the engagement were in support of the attacking divisions, but soon after the brigade joined Wadsworth's Division in seeking for the Confederate flank. Moving to the left they advanced through the dense forest till the enemy was encountered, or rather the flash and smoke of his rifles, for nothing else was visible through the thicket. A sharp musket fire was kept up till dark, when the opposing forces rested on their arms but a few yards apart. The loss of the regiment through the day was 13 killed and 42 wounded, among the former being Lieutenant Colonel Allen, who was serving on General Robinson's staff.

The Twelfth deployed as skirmishers at daylight next morning, advanced at the double-quick closely followed by the rest of the brigade, and drove the enemy some distance, till a battery was encountered which checked the Union advance with showers of canister. So unfavorable was the ground for military operations that the regiment was divided into groups that were not reunited till

dark near the Lacey house, when they were ordered into rifle-pits. The loss of the command during the day was four killed and 21 wounded. General Baxter was wounded, and was succeeded in the command of the brigade by Colonel Coulter of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Veterans.

The enemy attacked the position of the Twelfth on the morning of the 7th, but were easily repelled by four companies under command of Captain Hastings, whose loss was two killed and four wounded. That night the march toward Spottsylvania by the Brock road began, and morning found the Twelfth at Todd's Tavern leading the corps. At this point the regiment deployed on the right of the road, with the Ninth New York on the left, and pressed vigorously forward for two miles when Merritt's cavalry were found checked by obstructions in the road, which proved so serious for the infantry as well that it was 8 o'clock when the head of the column reached the clearing at Alsop's Farm. There a sharp fire was received from the enemy's dismounted cavalry, but the Twelfth deployed as skirmishers and after a sharp struggle drove them from the woods and back to the strong lines of Anderson's Corps. There a long and fierce contest ensued, with determined charges and counter-charges, neither side gaining any great advantage and both finally intrenching. General Robinson, division commander, was wounded at the opening of the struggle. The loss of the Twelfth was five killed and 11 wounded. Next day the division, owing to its heavy loss in both officers and men, was broken up, the Second Brigade being assigned to the Third Division—General Crawford's. On the morning of the 10th the brigade moved to Jones's Plantation, drove in the enemy's pickets at Laurel Hill and at 3 o'clock carried the position in their front, the Twelfth losing Captain John S. Stoddard of North Bridgewater, Second Lieutenant Edward J. Kidder of Boston and three others killed and 18 wounded.

After one day's rest in the rifle-pits the regiment took part in the assaults which were made by the Fifth Corps on the morning of the 12th, in conjunction with the successful attack by Hancock at the Angle; the part assigned to General Warren being simply diversion and resulting only in repulse and loss of life, the Twelfth having four killed and 13 wounded, First Lieutenant William Robinson of Charlestown being among the fatally hurt. The next day the regiment went on the skirmish line, Colonel Bates having command

of the corps picket line, and in the afternoon an attempt to withdraw provoked so sharp a pursuit by the enemy that the men were ordered into line of battle to repel the pursuit. No further casualties occurred in the regiment during the battle, though till the evacuation on the 21st it was moving from point to point, constantly exposed to hardship and the enemy's fire. On the 18th Colonel Coulter was wounded and Colonel Bates took command of the brigade, which he retained till the regiment left for home, Lieutenant Colonel Cook commanding the Twelfth.

The Fifth Corps began to move southward at 10 o'clock on the forenoon of the 21st, reaching Guiney's Station late in the afternoon, where the enemy's cavalry began to be encountered. The latter were forced back beyond the Matapony where the brigade intrenched on favorable ground, the Twelfth going upon picket. Next morning Colonel Bates was ordered forward with his brigade on a reconnaissance, pushing back the Confederate cavalry three miles to the Telegraph road and obtaining from prisoners and from citizens such information in regard to the movement of Lee's army as changed the entire plan for the Army of the Potomac, for which the command received special thanks in a general order.

The brigade rejoined the division that night and the next day pushed on to the North Anna, which was crossed at Jericho Ford. During the engagement at that point the regiment was constantly active and much of the time on the picket line, but met only the loss of one wounded and Captain Hastings captured while reconnoitering in front of the pickets, till the 25th, when the skirmishers were ordered forward and met with sharp opposition for two hours, during which First Lieutenant David B. Burrill of Weymouth was killed and several were wounded.

The position across the North Anna was evacuated in the evening of the 26th, and the regiment marched almost incessantly till the morning of the 28th when it crossed the Pamunkey, intrenching on the south bank that evening. After a day of marching and countermarching, the brigade was ordered on the 30th to report to General Lockwood, whose division was in the advance of the Fifth Corps beyond Bethesda Church. They were soon called into action by the giving away of another brigade, when Colonel Bates led his command promptly into the gap and repelled the enemy after an hour's struggle. The Twelfth were not again severely engaged dur-

ing the 12 days' contest about Cold Harbor, though in common with the other troops of the corps frequently changing position, often on the skirmish line, digging intrenchments or lying in them, with but occasionally a few hours of unbroken rest. The regimental loss was but a few slightly wounded.

The movement of the regiment toward Petersburg began early in the morning of the 11th of June, and continued without bivouac till afternoon of the 12th. On the morning of the 13th the brigade was sent forward to White Oak Swamp Bridge, where the enemy was found strongly posted on the other side and a sharp duel of rifles and artillery was kept up across the stream till dark, when the Twelfth Regiment quitted its customary place on the skirmish line and followed the army toward the James river, having lost four wounded in the engagement.

The regiment crossed the James on steamers the 16th, and marched to within two or three miles of Petersburg. The division supported the Ninth Corps in its engagement of the 17th, and the next day the Twelfth were again on the skirmish line, and under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cook drove the enemy from the railroad in fine style preparatory to the attack of the brigade in connection with Griffin's Division and the Ninth Corps later. A point within a hundred yards of the hostile works was reached, held and intrenched. There the regiment remained till the expiration of its term of service, lying in the trenches, extending the fortifications or constructing a covered way to the rear.

Colonel Bates returned to the regiment on the 25th, it moved to the rear for the last time, and prepared to return to Massachusetts and the pursuits of peace. The re-enlisted men and recruits, 241 in number, of whom 125 were present for duty,—were turned over to the Thirty-ninth Regiment and the remainder—85—marched to City Point and took steamer to Washington, whence they were forwarded to Boston by rail. Along the route invalids and absentees rejoined the command till it numbered 170 when Boston was reached on the morning of July 1. The reception at Faneuil Hall was worthy the proud record of the Twelfth, and at its conclusion the men were furloughed till the 8th, when they re-assembled on Boston Common and the "Webster Regiment" was formally mustered out of service by Lieutenant Moroney of the United States Army.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Thirteenth Regiment was the outgrowth of the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, of which organization two companies had been formed during the winter of 1860-61 and the other two directly after the attack on Fort Sumter. The battalion was commanded by Major Samuel H. Leonard of Boston, who had been brigadier general of the Worcester Brigade, while most of the subordinate officers had made their mark in the militia organizations of Boston. Having uniformed themselves and applied for any possible military service, the four companies were on the 25th of May, 1861, sent with an additional company from Roxbury to garrison Fort Independence in Boston Harbor. The battalion remained at the fort on duty till the early part of July, when five other companies were added to complete the regimental organization which it had been decided to form. On the 16th of July the regiment was sufficiently complete to admit of muster, with the following roster of officers, Boston being the place of residence unless otherwise designated:—

Colonel, Samuel H. Leonard ; lieutenant colonel, N. Walter Batchelder ; major, J. Parker Gould of Stoneham ; surgeon, Allston W. Whitney of Framingham ; assistant surgeon, J. Theodore Heard ; chaplain, Noah M. Gaylord ; adjutant, David H. Bradlee ; quartermaster, George E. Craig ; sergeant major, Elliott C. Pierce of Weymouth ; quartermaster sergeant, Thomas R. Wells of Cambridge ; commissary sergeant, Melvin S. Smith ; hospital steward, John H. White of Cambridgeport ; leader of band, Thomas C. Richardson of Sudbury.

Company A, Boston City Guard—Captain, James A. Fox ; first lieutenant, Samuel N. Neat ; second lieutenant, George Bush.

Company B—Captain, Joseph S. Cary ; first lieutenant, John G. Hovey ; second lieutenant, Augustus N. Sampson.

Company C—Captain, John Kurtz ; first lieutenant, William B. Jackson of Watertown ; second lieutenant, Walter H. Judson of Chelsea.

Company D—Captain, Augustine Harlow; first lieutenant, Charles H. Hovey; second lieutenant, William H. Cary.

Company E—Captain, Charles R. M. Pratt; first lieutenant, Joseph Colburn; second lieutenant, Edwin R. Frost, all of Roxbury.

Company F—Captain, Henry Whitcomb of Boston; first lieutenant, Abel H. Pope; second lieutenant, Charles F. Morse, both of Marlboro.

Company G, Grey Eagles—Captain, Eben W. Fiske; first lieutenant, Loring S. Richardson; second lieutenant, John H. Foley all of Stoneham.

Company H, Mechanic Riflemen—Captain, William L. Clark of Dorchester; first lieutenant, Perry D. Chamberlain; second lieutenant, Francis Jenks, both of Natick.

Company I—Captain, Robert C. H. Scriber of Boston; first lieutenant, Moses P. Palmer; second lieutenant, David L. Brown of Marlboro.

Company K, Westboro Rifles—Captain, William P. Blackmer of Westboro; first lieutenant, William B. Bacon of Worcester; second lieutenant, Charles B. Fox of Dorchester.

The regiment left Fort Independence July 29, taking cars by way of Worcester and Norwich, halting in New York a portion of the following day, going thence by the Camden and Amboy railroad via Philadelphia and Harrisburg to Hagerstown, Md., where it arrived on the 1st of August. Resting there a day, it made a continuous march of 26 miles to within a short distance of Harper's Ferry, but two days later retraced its steps some 15 miles and crossed the mountains to Sharpsburg, where it was ordered to guard the fords in that vicinity, forming a part of General Charles S. Hamilton's (afterward Stiles's) Second Brigade, Banks's Division. The other regiments of the brigade were the Ninth New York Militia (Eighty-third Volunteers), Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania and Third Wisconsin.

Four of the companies were placed on duty at head-quarters in Sharpsburg, two each at Antietam Ford, Shepardstown Ford and a point some miles up the river. These positions were held till the 21st, when the command re-assembled at Sharpsburg and set out for Sandy Hook, opposite Harper's Ferry, having during its picket duty taken part in several skirmishes across the Potomac, in which some men had been wounded, and one or two killed. Two companies were now put on guard at the river, the rest of the regiment bivouacking near by till the 3d of September, when it was ordered to General Banks's head-quarters at Darnestown, one company being sent to Monocacy Junction to inspect the railroad trains passing

that point. Colonel Leonard with his seven remaining companies was on the 10th of October ordered to Williamsport, 60 miles up the river, where he arrived on the 14th, and was assigned to the command of the district between Harper's Ferry and Hancock. The regiment remained on duty in the vicinity of Williamsport during the balance of the year, making excursions to other points as raiding forces of the enemy appeared, and engaged in picket and other service, enduring much hardship, but maintaining a health record surpassed by very few regiments in the army. The three detached companies rejoined the main body the last of October. Late in November, and again early in January, 1862, four companies were sent to Hancock, in response to calls for reinforcements, and on the latter occasion the detachment remained there till the end of the month, when it rejoined the regiment at Williamsport, where it had gone into "winter quarters."

The winter camp at Williamsport was occupied till late in February, 1862, the regiment furnishing frequent details, many of them of a permanent nature for duty in the neighborhood; but on the 24th of that month the detachments had all been called in and marching orders were received, though the command did not move till the 1st of March. It then crossed the Potomac and marched till far into the night, when it reached Martinsburg and was quartered in some vacant buildings. After remaining there till the 6th, another march was made, taking the regiment to Bunker Hill, where it joined its brigade and was quartered in a church and some neighboring buildings. It left Bunker Hill on the 11th, having been assigned to another brigade, and reached Winchester on the 12th, being made provost guard in that city, but on the 20th it was relieved and joined the Second Brigade of Banks's Division, commanded by General Abercrombie, to which it had been assigned. Its associate regiments were the Twelfth Massachusetts, Twelfth and Sixteenth Indiana and Eighty-third New York.

On being relieved from duty in the city the regiment began a march toward Washington, the column crossing the Blue Ridge, retracing its steps from Aldie through the Gap on the supposition that General Banks needed reinforcement, then facing about and continuing eastward till on the 2d of April the main body of the regiment had reached Warrenton Junction, Company A having been left at Manassas Junction. During the seven weeks which

followed the Thirteenth remained on duty along the railroad in that vicinity, its brigade connections being again changed by the constituting of the forces under General Banks a corps, known at that time as the Fifth. The Thirteenth was made part of General Hartsuff's Brigade of Williams's Division, and associated with it were the Fifth Connecticut, Twenty-eighth New York, First Maryland, Forty-sixth Pennsylvania and Twelfth Indiana Regiments.

This arrangement lasted but a short time, as the establishing of the Department of the Rappahannock, under command of General McDowell, called for a reorganization, and Hartsuff's Brigade was reduced to four regiments, comprising besides the Thirteenth the Twelfth Massachusetts, Eleventh Pennsylvania and Eighty-third New York. It was designated as the Third Brigade, Second Division, McDowell's Corps; General E. O. C. Ord was the division commander. On the 12th of May the regiment began the march toward Fredericksburg, halting at Falmouth on the 14th and remaining there with some changes of camp and short excursions in the vicinity till the 25th. It then marched to Aquia Creek and on the following day went by transport John Brooks to Alexandria, whence it was taken by rail to Thoroughfare Gap and marched on the 31st to Front Royal, passing on to Strasburg and beyond in the next few days, but returning to Front Royal on the 4th of June, with the loss of two members of the pioneer detail drowned. Remaining there till the 17th, the regiment took cars back to Manassas, where a further halt was made till the 4th of July, when the location was changed to near Gainesville where the month passed.

The regiment took part in the advance to Cedar Mountain, August 9, but was not actively engaged and met with no loss. It had part in the subsequent strategic movements preceding the Second Bull Run battle, the division, at that time under the command of General Ricketts, marching to Thoroughfare Gap on the 28th, and though it arrived late in the day serving to delay the march of Longstreet's Corps, which was coming down that way to unite with Jackson. The Thirteenth lost two members of Company F killed. The division fell back at night to Bristoe Station, a movement which took it out of position for the fighting of the next day. During the early part of the 30th, the final day of the battle, the division was massed as support to the Union right, and moved to various points in that capacity; but in the afternoon it was ordered to the

left, where General Longstreet was making great efforts to gain possession of the Centerville turnpike. Hartsuff's Brigade (commanded by Colonel John W. Stiles, Hartsuff being ill) moved in the rear of the front line then in action and took position in support of the left, the Thirteenth being the extreme left regiment of the line, near the Henry House. The front line soon gave away, when the Thirteenth opened fire, and though exposed to an enfilading fire of musketry and artillery fought gallantly for some time, though constantly losing heavily. While the regiment was attempting to execute an order to occupy a piece of woods a short distance at the left, which the enemy had already gained, the whole Union left gave way, and the Thirteenth with other troops were obliged to fall back, rallying in the rear of the hospitals, and at night-fall retreating still further, continuing the retrograde movement to Centerville next morning. The loss of the Thirteenth in the battle was 193, of whom 19 were killed, 108 wounded and 66 missing.

The battle closed an unfortunate campaign, so far as the Federal leaders were concerned, only to open it immediately under new management. General Lee, at the head of the victorious Confederates, turned toward Maryland, hoping to win that commonwealth to the cause of secession and wishing to carry the field of strife away from Virginia. General Pope was relieved from command, the Army of Virginia with which he had been operating ceased to exist as such, but was consolidated with the Army of the Potomac, and General McClellan, the restored commander-in-chief, marched in pursuit of the enemy, reorganizing his army as he went. By this change the Thirteenth Regiment found itself designated as belonging to the Third Brigade, Second Division, First Corps. General Hooker commanded the corps, but the division and brigade commanders were unchanged.

The regiment was with its division in support and not actively engaged at the battle of South Mountain, September 14, but in the fierce battle of the Antietam, three days later, it had its full share. Near night of the 16th, Hooker's Corps crossed the creek and took position well up to the left of the Confederate line of battle, after some fighting in which the Thirteenth did not take part. Ricketts's Division had the left of the corps, and when the advance was made next morning Hartsuff's Brigade had the center of the division, with the other two brigades in echelon, the Thirteenth being the left

center regiment. The line advanced for some distance till it came under a heavy fire and was within a few hundred feet of the enemy when it opened fire and the action became deadly. The two right regiments of the brigade were after a stubborn contest obliged to fall back, having suffered severe loss; another regiment took their places and that in turn gave way. The regiment at the left, the Eighty-third New York, was also obliged to fall back, so that before the order came to the Thirteenth to retire it was left alone of the brigade line. The few hundred men that remained of the division were reformed and placed in line, ready to respond to any call which might be made upon them, but they were not again sent into the fight. The loss of the Thirteenth Regiment during the two hours or less that it had been engaged reached 139, of whom 15 were killed, 120 wounded and four missing.

Following the battle the regiment remained in camp near the field till the 26th of October, when the march southward began; the Potomac was crossed at Berlin on the 30th, and on the 1st of November camp was pitched within a short distance of Warrenton. On the 8th the regiment marched to Rappahannock Station, on the 18th to Stafford Court House, and on the 23d to Brooks's Station, where it remained till on the 9th of December it began to feel its way toward what was to be the battlefield of Fredericksburg. The Thirteenth still belonged to the same brigade and division, but not a few changes had occurred among the commanders. General Burnside had taken the command of the Army of the Potomac; the First Corps was commanded by General Reynolds, the Second Division by General John Gibbon, and the Third Brigade by General Nelson Taylor. The Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment had been transferred to the Second Brigade of the same division, and the Ninety-seventh New York and Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania were added to the Third Brigade.

The Thirteenth with their division crossed the Rappahannock at Franklin's bridges, some three miles below the city of Fredericksburg, early on the morning of the 12th, moving to the left near the river, where the regiment deployed as skirmishers, advanced to the Richmond stage road, and remained during the night which followed and next morning till the opening of the battle. The skirmish line moved forward and engaged the enemy, keeping up a sharp fire till the division in line of battle advanced and passed to

the front. The eight companies of the Thirteenth which had been on the skirmish line for 24 hours then rallied on the two in reserve and the regiment was sent to the rear for a fresh supply of ammunition. Before it was ready to resume active operations at the front the fight there had practically ceased; General Meade's Division, the Third, had made its magnificent attack, supported by the Second (Gibbon's), and the shattered forces had fallen back with heavy loss. General Gibbon was wounded and General Taylor assumed command of the division, placing the Third Brigade in the hands of Colonel Leonard. Position was taken near the Richmond road, where the brigade remained during the night. It staid in that vicinity, in fact, till the withdrawal of the Federal troops from that side of the river, no further fighting of consequence taking place. Recrossing on the night of the 15th, the regiment at first bivouacked some two miles from the river, but on the 19th it moved to the vicinity of Fletcher's Chapel into a more permanent camp. The loss of the Thirteenth during the battle of Fredericksburg was but three killed and 11 wounded, its service on the skirmish line having saved it from the severe loss which had met the regiments forming the line of battle. At the close of the engagement, though the largest regiment in the brigade in numbers, it had but 314 present for duty.

The Thirteenth shared in the Mud March of January 20, 1863, on which day it broke camp and advanced a few miles beyond Stoneman's Switch, where on the 21st it was obliged to halt owing to the impassable nature of the roads, returning to the old camps on the 23d. No other event of importance occurred till the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign under General Hooker, when on the 28th of April the First Corps marched toward the Rappahannock, taking position below Pollock's Mill, where bridges were thrown across the river and one division crossed to the Spottsylvania shore and established a line of battle covering the bridge heads. While lying near the river on the north bank on the 30th the regiment was fired upon by the Confederate artillery from beyond the river, by which Company F suffered a severe loss, Captain George Bush and Second Lieutenant William Cordwell of Westboro being killed and Sergeant J. S. Fay losing an arm and a leg. Taking shelter behind the embankments of the highway, the regiment was protected from further loss, and remained in that vicinity

till the 2d of May, when it was ordered to the right where the main battle was being fought under the immediate command of General Hooker. The First Corps crossed the Rappahannock at United States Ford and late that evening took position on the Ely's Ford road at the right of the Union lines, near Hunting Run. This position was intrenched and occupied by the corps during the two or three days following without engagement, the only active part taken by the Thirteenth Regiment being on the 4th, when with the Twelfth Massachusetts and a section of artillery it made reconnaissance to the right by the Ely's Ford road under direction of General Robinson, the division commander. Encountering the enemy's pickets and receiving their fire, the column returned to the main body, being under strict orders to bring on no engagement, the loss of the Thirteenth being seven men wounded. The regiment recrossed the river on the 6th, marched to Falmouth, and soon after moved to the vicinity of White Oak Church, where with two or three changes of camp it remained till the 12th of June.

Meantime it had been transferred to the First Brigade of the same division, the division having been reorganized into two brigades. The brigade commander was General Gabriel R. Paul, and the regiments composing the brigade, in addition to the Thirteenth, were the Sixteenth Maine, Ninety-fourth and One Hundred and Fourth New York and One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania, to which at the time of the battle at Gettysburg the Eleventh Pennsylvania was added by transfer from the Second Brigade. Breaking camp on the 12th, the regiment marched northward till the 15th, when it reached Bull Run where the corps formed line of battle facing nearly north, but soon marched to Centerville, where one day's rest was had. The 18th and 19th took the regiment to Guilford Station, 20 miles northward, where it rested with the exception of picket duty till the 25th, when the movement northward was resumed with great energy. The Potomac was crossed that day at Edwards Ferry, the Monocacy next day at Greenfield, and by daily marches the corps moved forward till on the 30th its leading division encountered the pickets of the enemy and line of battle was formed.

The brigade formed the rear of the corps next day, July 1, as it marched to Gettysburg, and when it passed the village and moved out to the vicinity of the Seminary the First and Third Divisions

were already desperately engaged. Robinson's Division at first took position as a reserve force and threw up light intrenchments, but presently Baxter's (Second) Brigade was sent to take position on the right of the two divisions already engaged, and not long after Paul's Brigade followed in the effort to establish connection between the First Corps and the Eleventh, the latter being posted north of the town with a considerable gap between its left and the right of the First Corps. After being in action for some time, during which Colonel Leonard was wounded and retired, leaving the regiment in charge of Lieutenant Colonel Batchelder, the Thirteenth made a successful charge upon a force of the enemy posted behind a road and captured seven officers and 125 enlisted men who were sent to the rear. But the Eleventh Corps gave away before the determined charges of the Confederates, exposing the flank of the brigade, the Thirteenth holding the extreme right of the First Corps, General Paul had been shot through both eyes and his troops sadly decimated—there was nothing possible but retreat or annihilation for the organizations which still held their ground, and the Thirteenth Regiment with the others fell back through the town and was rallied on the heights of Cemetery Ridge—what was left of it. Some 280 officers and men had been taken into action, of whom 17 had been killed or mortally wounded, dying during the day, while the wounded and captured brought the total loss to 189, about 100 unwounded being made prisoners in the town during the retreat.

The remnant of the regiment remained on Cemetery Hill in support of the Federal batteries during that night and the following day till the attack by General Longstreet on the Union left, when it moved over to that part of the field, but finding the repulse of the enemy already effected returned to its former position, whence it was soon after advanced in front of the batteries, occupying a position near the outskirts of the town. It retired again to the crest in the morning, and during the day changed position several times. It went to the support of the Second Corps when the great attack of the war was made by General Pickett, but did not reach the scene of conflict till the fighting had practically ceased, when it relieved a portion of the line, threw out skirmishers, built earthworks and bivouacked for the night, expecting a renewal of the battle in the morning. But the battle was ended. On the morning of the 5th it was discovered that the Confederates had retreated, but

it was not till next morning that the First Corps began its march in pursuit. On the 8th the regiment reached South Mountain, where it intrenched and halted till the 10th, when it continued the march to Beaver Creek, built more works and remained till the 12th. Then came another movement forward, this time to Funkstown, where line of battle was formed, and, as the two armies were in proximity, more works were thrown up and another wait ensued. Morning of the 14th showed the Confederates in Virginia, and with the rest of the disappointed Army of the Potomac the Thirteenth Regiment began the march down the river, crossing on the ponton bridge at Berlin the 18th and advancing, now leisurely and now with great energy, till it brought up at Rappahannock Station on the 27th.

Then followed on the part of both armies some months of manœuvring for position, with repeated efforts on both sides to catch the adversary at a disadvantage, during which the soldiers moved back and forth over the well-worn ground. On the 1st of August the Thirteenth covered the crossing of Buford's cavalry near the Station and followed it across the Rappahannock, where the brigade intrenched and remained for a week, being relieved on the 8th and recrossing the river. After a few days of inaction the Union army moved southward, and the Thirteenth again crossed the river, halting at Culpeper on the 17th, camping there till the 24th and then advancing to the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford, in which vicinity it remained till the 10th of October. On that day it moved early toward Morton's Ford, and finding that the Confederate army was making a flank movement, the regiment with the other Union troops began a rapid march northward. This ended soon after noon of the 14th at Centerville, when the regiment was deployed as skirmishers and advanced to Bull Run, bivouacking that night near the Stone bridge and next day falling back again to Centerville, where the command remained till the 19th. It then advanced to Haymarket and next day to Thoroughfare Gap, where it encamped, having met slight opposition from the enemy. While there Colonel Leonard returned to duty and took command of the brigade.

While the main body of the Army of the Potomac had gone south once more, following the retiring Army of Northern Virginia, the First Corps was assigned to the duty of guarding the railroad from Alexandria over which General Meade's supplies must be forwarded, and the Thirteenth marched on the 24th of

October to Bristoe Station in a cold rain-storm, remaining there till the 5th of November. Then came an advance to Catlett's Station and a stop of a day or two; but on the morning of the 7th the regiment broke camp and marched toward the Rappahannock, crossed it next day at Kelly's Ford and advanced as far as Brandy Station following the retiring Confederates. Late on the 9th the regiment returned across the river at Rappahannock Station and marched through a severe snow-storm till after midnight, when it bivouacked at Licking Run, where it remained till the opening movements of the Mine Run campaign.

These began on the 23d, when the regiment left camp and marched toward the Rappahannock, but the preparations for the advance were not completed till the 26th—Thanksgiving day in Massachusetts—when the Thirteenth crossed the Rappahannock and the Rapidan at Culpeper Ford, halting for the night just south of the latter river. In the operations which followed the regiment took an active but a bloodless part, having its full share of the marching and maneuvering, picketing and suffering from the severe cold, and when the campaign was abandoned and the various corps of the Army of the Potomac cautiously withdrew from confronting the enemy and made their way back across the Rapidan, the Thirteenth was one of the First Corps regiments which covered the recrossing at Germania Ford, afterward going into camp near Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock. Here the regiment remained for some time, but about Christmas it moved some 20 miles to the front and took position at Mitchell's Station, the most advanced post occupied by the army in its winter quarters.

It remained there through the winter and till the opening of the campaign in the spring of 1864, being engaged in picket duty along the Rapidan, the north bank of which was occupied by the Union soldiers, while the Confederates picketed the south side. Numerous changes occurred in the make up of the army and in the regimental roster as the time for resuming active operations drew near. The First Corps was discontinued as an organization and its divisions were transferred to the Fifth Corps, so that the Thirteenth found itself a part of the First Brigade, Second Division. General Warren commanded the corps, General Robinson the division and Colonel Leonard the brigade, which in addition to the Thirteenth contained the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts, Sixteenth Maine and

One Hundred and Fourth New York Regiments. Soon after the middle of April Lieutenant Colonel Batchelder resigned and Major Gould was commissioned colonel of the Fifty-ninth Massachusetts Veteran Regiment,—the first changes which had occurred in the field officers of the Thirteenth, though Colonel Leonard had much of the time served as brigade commander. To fill these vacancies Captain Charles H. Hovey was commissioned lieutenant colonel and took command of the regiment, while Captain Elliot C. Pierce was made major. At about the same time Surgeon Whitney returned to the regiment after having been for six months or more an inmate of Libby Prison. The command had long been without a chaplain, Chaplain Gaylord having resigned in March, 1863.

The winter quarters were abandoned on the 26th of April, the regiment camping near by for a few days, and on the 3d of May, with the rest of the brigade which had been stationed at Mitchell, it retraced its way seven miles to Culpeper, where its division had wintered. That night the movement of the army began and next afternoon the Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford, near which the regiment passed the night. The part taken in the battle of the Wilderness by the Thirteenth was not important, its loss being ten wounded, Second Lieutenant Joseph H. Stuart of Natick mortally, dying on the 10th. His wound was received while the regiment was intrenching in the vicinity of the Brock road, whither the division had been sent to support the Second Corps; the others were received during the first day's fighting. Colonel Leonard being ill, the command of the brigade passed to Colonel Peter Lyle.

The Fifth Corps, General Warren, led in the movement toward Spottsylvania in the evening of the 7th, and at daylight next morning, after an all-night march through dark forests, paused near Todd's Tavern to rest, while the cavalry were engaged with the Confederates in front. The infantry were soon ordered into action, however, the nature of the ground being unfavorable for cavalry operations, and the enemy were speedily driven out. It is believed that the colors of the Thirteenth were the first planted on the hostile works, and the staff was cut off by a solid shot from the rebel artillery. An advance was then made to Alsop's, where the foe was found in force and an attack was made by the division which failed to dislodge him. In this engagement the regiment had two killed, including First Lieutenant Charles W. Whitcomb of

Brookline, N. H., 15 wounded and 12 missing. General Robinson losing a leg and many of his general and field officers having been disabled, the division, after being commanded for a short time by Colonel Leonard, who was the senior officer left on duty, was divided on the 9th among the other three divisions, to each of which a brigade was assigned. The First Brigade was attached to what had been the Fourth Division, commanded by General Cutler since the death of General Wadsworth in the Wilderness.

In the engagement of the 10th of May the regiment proper was curiously enough composed of only a handful of commissioned and warrant officers in charge of the colors, every private being detailed for skirmish duty or in carrying ammunition to the front line. Of those on the picket line, three were wounded. A movement to the left was made by the corps on the 13th in which the regiment took part, but the hoped-for opening for an attack was not found, and from that time till the close of the operations before Spottsylvania the position at the left was occupied, with many changes of location and numerous exciting episodes, but little actual conflict. The regiment withdrew on the 21st for the march to the North Anna, leaving a part of its number on picket, of whom Captain William S. Damrell and three enlisted men were made prisoners. The North Anna was crossed by the Thirteenth at Jericho Ford on the 23d, and the regiment had part in the repulse of the Confederate attack that was made soon after, its casualties being five wounded.

Finding the position of the enemy at the North Anna apparently impregnable, the Union commanders continued the movement toward Richmond by the left flank, and the Thirteenth Regiment shared in the marching and skirmishing which ensued till Bethesda Church was reached on the 1st of June. Something of a contest took place there, in which two members of the regiment were wounded, one mortally. On General Grant's deciding to move the Army of the Potomac south of the James river, the Fifth Corps was withdrawn from its position at the right and moved to the left at Cold Harbor, being extended to the Chickahominy. There for the first time in more than a month the Thirteenth enjoyed a few days of comparative rest, the loss of the command since the first of the month having been one killed, six wounded and two captured, all on the skirmish line.

The James river was crossed by transports at Windmill Point on

the 16th, and two days later the regiment took position before the Confederate works at Petersburg, where for four weeks it remained under command of Major Pierce—Lieutenant Colonel Hovey being disabled by illness—either serving on the skirmish line, in the trenches or building earthworks, their severest labor being in the building of Fort Warren. During this time the loss of the command was two killed and 17 wounded. On the 13th of July the re-enlisted men and recruits were transferred to the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts and the following day the remaining members of the Thirteenth withdrew from the line and marched to City Point. Transports were taken there next morning for Washington; on the 21st Boston was reached and the war-worn band of some 280 members received a warm welcome, being mustered out and disbanded on the 1st of August.

THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fourteenth Regiment was made up of Essex County companies which enlisted and organized soon after the call for three-months' troops, but whose services could not be immediately accepted. On the 25th of June, 1861, however, they were ordered to Fort Warren and the regimental organization was completed, the command being mustered into the national service on the 5th of July, with the following roster:—

Colonel, William B. Greene of Haverhill; lieutenant colonel, Samuel C. Oliver of Salem; major, Levi P. Wright of Lawrence; surgeon, David Dana, Jr., of Lawrence; assistant surgeon, Samuel K. Towle of Haverhill; chaplain, Stephen Barker of Andover; adjutant, Charles F. Simons of Boston; quartermaster, Andrew Washburn of Newton; sergeant major, Amos Henfield of Salem; quartermaster sergeant, William Glass of South Boston; commissary sergeant, Arthur Lee Drew; hospital steward, John M. Pillsbury; leader of band, Isaac A. Boynton, all of Haverhill.

Company A, Heard Guards of Ipswich—Captain, Nathaniel Shatswell; first lieutenant, Milton B. Shattuck; second lieutenant, Lee R. Worcester.

Company B, Methuen—Captain, Leverett Bradley; first lieutenant, Jeremy B. Wardwell; second lieutenant, Christopher S. Heath.

Company C, Mechanic Phalanx of Lynn—Captain, Alonzo G. Draper; first lieutenant, Archelaus C. Wyman; second lieutenant, Josiah H. Sparks.

Company D, Essex Cadets—Captain, Seth S. Buxton; first lieutenant, James Pope, both of Salem; second lieutenant, Frank W. Taggard of South Danvers.

Company E, Amesbury—Captain, Joseph W. Sargent; first lieutenant, William F. Martins; second lieutenant, Benjamin C. Atkinson.

Company F, Scott Guards—Captain, Samuel Langmaid; first lieutenant, Joseph W. Kimball, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Richard P. Cushman of Haverhill.

Company G, Marblehead—Captain, Benjamin Day; first lieutenant, Charles P. Noyes; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Martin.

Company H, Andover Light Infantry—Captain, Horace Holt; first lieutenant, Charles H. Poor; second lieutenant, Moses W. Clement.

Company I, Putnam Guards of Danvers—Captain, Arthur A. Putnam; first lieutenant, Charles H. Adams, Jr.; second lieutenant, William J. Roome.

Company K, City Guards of Lawrence—Captain, Frank A. Rolfe; first lieutenant, William Preston; second lieutenant, Albert A. Davis.

Colonel Greene was a West Point graduate, who in the regular army had seen active service in Florida and elsewhere, but at the opening of the war had for some years been living in Paris. He at once hastened to his native land to offer his sword in behalf of the government, and on receiving the commission of colonel set about perfecting his command according to the standard of his rich and valuable experience, at home and abroad. The result was that when his regiment was ordered to the front, August 7, it had already attained a great degree of efficiency. Setting out at night in a heavy rain-storm, the Fourteenth departed under orders for Harper's Ferry, but on reaching Baltimore found other orders, directing the command to Washington. On reaching the national capital, after marching about the city in a storm and a night's bivouac on the wet ground without shelter, the regiment went into camp at Camp Kalorama, Meridian Heights, near the city.

After remaining there for about a week, Colonel Greene was directed with his command to garrison Fort Albany, a strong earth-work on the Virginia side of the Potomac commanding Washington. So acceptably was this service rendered that not long afterward Fort Runyon, three-quarters of a mile distant, the works guarding the head of Long Bridge, and the Virginia end of the bridge itself were added to the regiment's guard and garrison duty. So efficient did the command prove in the position that after several months had passed it was decided to change the regiment from an infantry to a heavy artillery organization, and at the beginning of the year 1862 the transformation was made. The regiment was therefore recruited to the required numbers, officered and modeled on the standard of the United States Heavy Artillery regiments. (See First Heavy Artillery.)

THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Fifteenth Regiment was a Worcester county organization, composed of three companies of state militia, supplemented by volunteer companies. It was on the 28th of June, 1861, ordered to Camp Scott, two miles from Worcester, and placed under command of Brigadier General George H. Ward of the Massachusetts Militia, the colonelcy being offered to Major Charles Devens, Jr., then in command of the Third Battalion of Rifles at Fort McHenry, near Baltimore. Returning on the 20th of July he accepted the proffer and the organization of the regiment was rapidly completed. Company K had been mustered on the 1st, the other companies on the 12th, and the line officers followed on the 1st of August, the roster being as follows:—

Colonel, Charles Devens, Jr.; lieutenant colonel, George H. Ward, both of Worcester; major, John W. Kimball of Fitchburg; surgeon, Joseph N. Bates; assistant surgeon, S. Foster Haven, Jr., both of Worcester; chaplain, William G. Scanlan of Grafton; adjutant, George A. Hicks; quartermaster, Church Howe, both of Princeton; sergeant major, Francis A. Walker of North Brookfield; quartermaster sergeant, William R. Steele of Worcester; commissary sergeant, William G. Waters of Gorham, Me.; hospital steward, Henry L. Dearing of Boston; leader of band, H. P. Goddard of Worcester.

Company A, Leominster—Captain, George W. Rockwood; first lieutenant, Leonard Wood; second lieutenant, Frank W. Polley.

Company B, Fitchburg Fusileers—Captain, Clark S. Simonds; first lieutenant, Joseph M. Goddard; second lieutenant, Charles H. Eager.

Company C, Clinton Light Guard—Captain, Henry Bowman; first lieutenant, Andrew L. Fuller, both of Clinton; second lieutenant, James N. Johnson of Northboro.

Company D, Worcester—Captain, John M. Studley; first lieutenant, Edwin P. Woodward; second lieutenant, J. William Grout.

Company E, De Witt Guards of Oxford—Captain, Charles H. Watson; first lieutenant, Nelson Bartholomew; second lieutenant, Barnard B. Vassell.

Company F, Brookfield—Captain, Sardus S. Sloan; first lieutenant, Jeremiah E. Green; second lieutenant, Lyman E. Ellingwood.

Company G, Grafton—Captain, Walter Forehand; first lieutenant, Newell K. Holden; second lieutenant, Stephen L. Kearney.

Company H—Captain, Charles Philbrick; first lieutenant, Henry S. Taft, both of Northbridge; second lieutenant, Richard Derby of Boston.

Company I, Slater Guards of Webster—Captain, George C. Joslin of Worcester; first lieutenant, Amos Bartlett; second lieutenant, Frank S. Corbin, both of Webster.

Company K, Blackstone—Captain, Moses W. Gatchell; first lieutenant, Edwin B. Staples. (Second lieutenant, I. Harris Hooper of Boston, commissioned October 8.)

The ladies of Worcester presented the regiment with a fine stand of colors on the 7th of August, and the following day the journey to Washington was begun, Baltimore being passed through with loaded muskets on the 10th and the capital was reached the following day. The command was at once directed to Camp Kalorama on Meridian Hill, where without being brigaded it remained under the orders of General Rufus King for two weeks, doing guard duty and drilling. It then marched to Poolesville, Md., starting on the afternoon of the 25th and reaching its destination the 27th, when it encamped near the town on a large field, forming part of General Charles P. Stone's Corps of Observation, the location being christened Camp Foster, in honor of the attorney general of Massachusetts. The Potomac was at that time the dividing line between the Federal and Confederate forces, and the Fifteenth were assigned to guard a section of the northern bank some three miles in length from Conrad's Ferry to the lower end of Harrison Island.

While thus located, the regiment took the initiative in the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff. During the evening of October 20, Captain Philbrick crossed from the island where his company was posted to the Virginia shore and some little distance from the river discovered what was supposed to be a Confederate camp. The news being sent to General Stone, that officer ordered Colonel Devens with five of his companies to cross the river for the sake of breaking up the camp, the crossing being made that night. The rest of the regiment followed as far as the island, and next morning, when skirmishing began, crossed to the support of their comrades on the south side of the river. Colonel Devens on advancing found that no camp existed, but while exploring the vicinity small

bodies of the enemy appeared at various points and some fighting followed, the companies of the Fifteenth finally moving back toward the bluff and awaiting reinforcements. Colonel Baker having crossed the river with the California Regiment took command of the field and formed his line with the Fifteenth on the right, his own regiment, a portion of the Twentieth Massachusetts and the Seventy-first Pennsylvania being present. The Confederates attacked in force about 3 o'clock, and after making a desperate defense for two or three hours Colonel Baker's command was utterly routed, he being killed and the scattered detachments making the best retreat possible, many being drowned or shot in attempting to swim the river. Of the 625 of the Fifteenth taken into action only about half succeeded in reaching the Maryland side. Two officers—Captain Gatchell and Lieutenant Grout—and 12 men were killed, 61 wounded and 227 missing, most of the latter prisoners, among them Captain Rockwood and Lieutenant Green. Lieutenant Colonel Ward was severely wounded, his left leg being amputated on the island before he was taken back to camp, and he was for a long time unable to resume active duty in the field.

The remnant of the regiment returned to duty at once, its sad loss somewhat compensated by the knowledge that its trial had been bravely borne,—as was recognized by the commander-in-chief in a deserved compliment. It now became part of the First Brigade of General Stone's Division, the other regiments being the First Minnesota, Thirty-fourth, Forty-second and Eighty-second New York, and the brigade commander General Willis A. Gorman, promoted from the colonelcy of the First. Many recruits were received during the fall and winter, filling the ranks once more; but the exposure along the Potomac induced much sickness, among the deaths being that of Lieutenant Bartholomew at Philadelphia, November 21. During this time the Forty-second New York was detached from the brigade, but no other change in organization occurred till the opening of the spring campaign of 1862.

Marching orders came to the regiment on the 25th of February, when camp was broken and the command marched to Adamstown the following day, whence cars were taken for Harper's Ferry, and there the command remained till the 2d of March. Leaving one company on provost duty, the others marched to Bolivar Heights, stopped there till the 7th, advanced to Charlestown, and from there

on the 10th to Berryville, where some skirmishing took place, but without casualty to the Fifteenth. Two or three days later a movement toward Winchester was made, but as the place had been occupied by General Banks the column retraced its steps and on the 15th went into camp again at Bolivar, resting there for a week. On the 22d the command took cars from Harper's Ferry for Washington, passing on to Alexandria, whence on the 29th transports were taken for Hampton. Disembarking on the 1st of April, the regiment went into camp till the Army of the Potomac should be ready for the movement up the Peninsula toward Richmond. The Fifteenth at this time formed part of the First Brigade, First Division, Second Corps. The regiments associated with it in the brigade were the First Minnesota, Thirty-fourth and Eighty-second New York, with the First Company of Andrew Sharpshooters. General Gorman was the brigadier, General John Sedgwick in command of the division and General Edwin V. Sumner of the corps.

The advance began on the 4th of April, but came to a pause the following day, when the Confederate works in the vicinity of Yorktown were encountered. During the siege operations, which lasted for a month, the Fifteenth Regiment was not especially engaged, and suffered the loss of but a few wounded, most of whom were in the sharpshooter company which was nominally attached to the regiment. During this time Colonel Devens was promoted to brigadier general, Lieutenant Colonel Ward and Major Kimball were each advanced to the next rank, and Captain Philbrick was commissioned major. Colonel Ward being still absent on account of his wound, Lieutenant Colonel Kimball took command of the regiment. After the evacuation of Yorktown, the flag of the Fifteenth was among the first planted on the works, and two days later the regiment landed from transports at West Point, forming in support of General Franklin's division, then engaged with the enemy, but not being called into action. Going into camp a few miles away, Sumner's Corps remained for a week or more, then made its way slowly across the country toward the Chickahominy river, near which it halted on the 22d.

The battle of Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May, called a portion of Sumner's Corps across the Chickahominy to the assistance of the troops engaged on the other side of the stream, Gorman's Brigade leading. On reaching the scene of action, about 5 o'clock in the

afternoon, the Fifteenth Regiment was at first placed in support of other portions of the brigade, but was almost immediately changed to the vicinity of Kirby's Battery, where it rendered valuable service, relieving the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, and three times extricating the guns from the mud into which they were forced at each discharge. The regiment was finally moved by the flank till it uncovered the troops in its front, when a charge was ordered and gallantly executed, other regiments of the brigade joining and driving the enemy back in a manner to win high commendation. Taking position in the edge of the woods formerly occupied by the Confederates, the Fifteenth threw out a picket line and awaited during the night and next day a renewal of the conflict; but the fighting of the 1st of June was confined to other portions of the field, and at its close the Union troops encamped in the positions they then occupied. The loss of the Fifteenth in the battle was five killed and 17 wounded.

From this time till the beginning of the "change of base" to the James river the command was engaged in the various duties of the encampment, the fatigue details being heavy and a constant apprehension prevailing of an intention on the part of the enemy to renew the fighting. This took place on the 27th and 28th of June, the regiment being moved from point to point in support and frequently under fire, but with slight loss. At night of the 28th it was ordered to Savage's Station to destroy supplies in anticipation of the retreat of the Union forces, and gave the following day to that disagreeable employ, taking part late in the afternoon in the repulse of the Confederate attack, though not actively engaged. At Glendale on the following day and at Malvern Hill on the 1st of July the record was similar, the regiment doing much exhausting marching and maneuvering, being under fire and in line of battle facing the foe repeatedly, frequently by its presence contributing to the favorable result of the engagement, but fortunately escaping with but slight loss, the record during the entire series of actions being 11 wounded and 27 missing. Falling back early in the morning of the 2d of July to the vicinity of Harrison's Landing, the Fifteenth, with the entire army, went into camp, and for six weeks little occurred to break the monotony. They took part in the reconnaissance to Harrison's Landing on the 4th and 5th of August, but not in the skirmishing which took place.

Camp was broken on the 15th and the Army of the Potomac marched to Newport News, where on the 22d the Fifteenth embarked on the transport Mississippi for Alexandria, landing there on the 28th and marching for Chain Bridge, where an opportunity for still further recuperation was expected. But the Army of Virginia under General Pope was then fighting at Manassas, and the weary column at once turned in that direction, reaching Centerville on the 30th in time to assist in covering the retreat of the discomfited Union army toward Washington. Some prisoners were taken from the regiment in the operations of the day or two succeeding, but with no further loss it crossed the Potomac on the 2d and established camp at Tennallytown. Three days later began the movement northward, which was to culminate at Antietam, when the corps marched as far as Rockville.

The march was resumed on the 8th, and another halt was made at Frederick City from evening of the 9th till the 14th, when the corps advanced to South Mountain, and that night the Fifteenth relieved some of the troops which had been engaged in the battle. Finding next morning that the enemy had retired during the night, the march was continued to Keedysville. The 16th was spent in preparation for the battle of the Antietam, and the day following the regiment was called to the most dreadful ordeal during its history, in the terrible repulse of General Sedgwick's Division on the morning of the 17th of September. This division was taken into action about 9 o'clock in close column of brigades, in such manner that it was outflanked and almost surrounded by more than three times its own number in a very few minutes, the Confederates being advantageously disposed for the use of their entire force, while only the front line of the Federals could deliver their fire. The brief struggle which resulted was practically a contest between a single brigade on the Union side and ten brigades of Confederates, Sedgwick's second and third lines being slaughtered without being able even to return the fire of the enemy. The Fifteenth were in the front line, and made the best of their opportunities, but in 20 minutes after the opening of the fire the division had been forced from the field, leaving half its number killed or wounded. In the case of this regiment the loss was even greater. It had taken into action 606 officers and men, including the company of sharpshooters, of whom 343 were killed, wounded or missing. The loss of the regi-

ment proper was 58 killed or dying during the day of their wounds, 234 wounded and 24 missing. Among the killed were Captains Clark S. Simonds and Richard Derby and First Lieutenant Frank S. Corbin, while First Lieutenant Thomas J. Spurr of Worcester received wounds from which he died on the 27th of September.

The remnants of Sedgwick's Division were not further engaged during the battle, and after remaining in occupation of the field till the 22d the regiment marched to Harper's Ferry, going into camp near the site occupied in the early spring. It was not till the 30th of October that the advance into Virginia began, when the column moved down the east side of the Blue Ridge, the Fifteenth entering Warrenton on the 9th of November. Here another halt was made till the Army of the Potomac, having passed under the command of General Burnside about the time of reaching Warrenton, was ready for the forward movement to Fredericksburg. Many changes had naturally taken place in commanders during this time. The Second Corps was commanded by General D. N. Couch, the Second Division by General O. O. Howard, and the First Brigade (to which the Nineteenth Maine Regiment had been added) by General Alfred Sully. Lieutenant Colonel Kimball, who had commanded the Fifteenth from the opening of the campaign before Yorktown, was discharged on the 12th of November to become colonel of the Fifty-third Massachusetts Regiment, the command of the Fifteenth passing to Major Philbrick, who was in turn promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy, Captain George C. Joslin being made major.

The Second and Ninth Corps, forming the right grand division, arrived opposite Fredericksburg on the 17th of November, but it was not till the 13th of the following month that the preparations had been completed for the fighting of the battle. In this engagement, disastrous as it was to a large part of the Second Corps, which bore the brunt of the attack on the Confederate works, the Fifteenth Regiment met with comparatively slight loss. It crossed the river to the city toward night of the 11th, and was active during the four days and nights which followed, being much of the time on the picket line or in support. Its loss was four killed, including Surgeon Samuel Foster Haven, Jr., while accompanying the command to the skirmish line, 26 were wounded and two missing. Among the wounded were Major Philbrick and Adjutant I. Harris Hooper. Following the battle the command went into camp on the

Falmouth side of the river, where it remained during the winter, Colonel Ward returning to duty and resuming the command on the 5th of February, 1863. During the Chancellorsville campaign, the Second Division, then commanded by General Gibbon, crossed the river to Fredericksburg early in the morning of the 3d of May, and co-operated with the Sixth Corps in the movements of that day, but was not closely engaged, and the Fifteenth Regiment, though exposed to considerable artillery fire, had but two men slightly wounded. It then went into camp again, where it remained till the opening of the Gettysburg campaign.

The movement northward began on the 14th of June. The term of service of the Thirty-fourth New York expiring about this time reduced the brigade to four regiments under the command of General William Harrow—General Hancock being in command of the corps. The regiment was on the march most of the time till the 20th, when it halted at Thoroughfare Gap for five days, marching on the 25th toward Edwards Ferry with the right wing deployed as flankers to protect the column from the enemy's cavalry. Some skirmishing ensued during the day, in the course of which the regiment had one man wounded. It crossed the Potomac on the 26th, reached Frederick City on the 28th, and Taneytown on the 1st of July, after one day's rest at Uniontown. With but a brief respite the column started again, hearing the sounds of the fighting at Gettysburg, and bivouacked at night in support of the Union line on that famous battle-field. Colonel Ward was at this time in command of the brigade, but was relieved by General Harrow next morning and resumed command of the regiment. The brigade advanced early on the 2d and took position in support near what was then the left of the Union line, and remained there till afternoon, when with the Eighty-second New-York the Fifteenth Regiment was advanced to a position some distance in front of the left of the Second Corps, in order to partially fill a gap between that corps and the Third, which had taken a position far in front on the Emmittsburg road. The latter corps was soon forced back, exposing the two regiments to the full fury of the Confederate onslaught. The Eighty-second, being struck in the flank, was broken, and its disaster necessitated the withdrawal of the Fifteenth. This was effected under a heavy fire, which did not all come from the front, for the Federal batteries in the rear, in their anxiety to check the Confederate triumph, mis-

judged or misunderstood and sent much of their fire through the line of the Fifteenth. The loss of the regiment was severe, but the most lamentable of all was the fall of Colonel Ward with a mortal wound from which he died a few hours later.

Having resumed its former position near the rest of its division, the regiment remained without notable experience till the famous charge of Pickett's Division on the following afternoon. It then, in common with other commands on that part of the field, moved toward the right to plant itself in the path of the oncoming foe, and while the fierce contest went on it fought nobly, though at heavy loss of officers and men. Finally, in the critical moment when the fortune of the battle seemed to hang in the balance, the colors of the regiment were advanced, the whole line pressed forward and the discomfiture of the enemy was completed. Hostilities having ceased, the Fifteenth were thrown forward to picket the field, and the following morning before being relieved indulged in some skirmishing with the pickets of the enemy, suffering a few additional casualties. The regiment took into the battle a total of 239 officers and men; of this small force, 26 were killed or received wounds from which they died during the battle, and 89 were wounded—a loss of almost 50 per cent. Among the killed in action on the second day were Captains John Murkland of Fitchburg and Hans Peter Jorgensen of Leominster; while First Lieutenant Elisha G. Buss of Clinton died of wounds on the 12th and Second Lieutenant Caleb H. Arnold of Blackstone on the 20th. Lieutenant Colonel George C. Joslin commanded the regiment after the fall of Colonel Ward, he having been promoted from major to date from April 17, succeeding Lieutenant Colonel Philbrick, who had resigned on account of ill-health. First Lieutenant I. Harris Hooper had at the same time been commissioned major.

Leaving the battle-field of Gettysburg on the afternoon of the 5th of July, the regiment in the various movements which followed shared the general fortunes of the Army of the Potomac. It reached Frederick City on the 8th, the Antietam battle-field on the 10th, and in the front lines of the army behind strong breastworks confronted the enemy near Williamsport on the 12th. But no battle occurred, and when the Confederates had crossed to the Virginia side the Union army dropped down the river to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry and followed suit, the regiment crossing the river on the 18th

and beginning the march down the east side of the Blue Ridge, which was almost a counterpart of that made after the Antietam campaign of the previous fall. Warrenton Junction was reached on the 26th, and there a halt was made, but four days later the corps marched to Morrisville, where it made a longer stop. With the exception of an expedition to Banks Ford in support of a cavalry movement about the first of September, when the command was away from camp for four or five days, no movement of note took place till the 12th of that month. In the mean time the strength of the regiment had been increased by the arrival of 179 recruits, most of whom were conscripts.

Marching orders came on the 12th of September, the regiment with the rest of the corps crossed the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station the next day, in support of a cavalry force, and went into camp near Culpeper Court House. On the 17th an advance was made to the Rapidan, the Second Corps picketing the north bank of that river while the Confederates occupied the other, sharp picket firing going on much of the time. The corps was relieved on the 5th of October and went back to its bivouac near Culpeper, but only remained there till the 10th when it was suddenly called to arms. It was the beginning of the strategic movement which took the two armies northward to the defenses of Washington, followed by their return to practically the same ground from which they had set out, with no more important engagement than a sharp skirmish. The most serious action was at Bristoe Station on the 14th, in which the Fifteenth shared. The Second Corps being attacked in the flank as it marched, with a view of cutting the Federal army in two, the First Brigade, with others, took position behind the railroad embankment and quickly repulsed the Confederates, the Union loss being comparatively slight—that of the Fifteenth Regiment being two killed, ten wounded and two missing. Among the wounded was Second Lieutenant Charles H. Stevens of Leominster, who died the following day, having been commissioned but not mustered as first lieutenant and captain. During the 15th the regiment went into position near Centerville, and remained there till the 19th, when the return movement southward was begun.

Following the course of the railroad to near Warrenton, the regiment encamped there on the 23d and remained till the 7th of November, during which time many of the men had com-

pleted comfortable log huts for winter quarters; but on that day the movement occurred which resulted in the capture of Rappahannock Station by a portion of the Union army while the remainder operated against Kelly's Ford and crossed the river there. In the latter column was the Second Corps, and during the succeeding day it moved forward in order of battle to near Brandy Station, where another encampment was made. This was broken on the 26th of the month for the Mine Run campaign, the regiment crossing the Rapidan that afternoon at Germania Ford and bivouacking for the night some two miles beyond. Next morning it made a sharp march to Robertson's Tavern, where the enemy had been encountered by the head of the column, and on arriving was at once deployed on the skirmish line. Being presently ordered to advance, it encountered sharp opposition, and was forced back by a Confederate line of battle, though the latter was in turn checked by the Federal supporting lines and finally driven back. In this engagement the loss of the regiment was considerable, Lieutenant Colonel Joslin, its commander, being taken prisoner; two officers were wounded, including First Lieutenant Dwight Newbury of Worcester mortally, he dying a few hours later; while nine enlisted men were wounded and six captured. During the remainder of the operations of the campaign the regiment was not engaged in actual conflict, though moving from point to point during the few days which succeeded, suffering much from the inclement weather, and finally on the night of the 1st of December setting out for the winter camps north of the Rapidan.

The regimental camp was located near Stevensburg, and the third set of winter-quarter huts was built, but this time the command was allowed to occupy them till the opening of the campaign the following spring. During the winter 64 members of the Fifteenth re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, and some 50 recruits were received. The duty required was principally on picket and outpost, but as this involved a constant detail of one-third of the regiment, in addition to the ordinary requirements of the camp, it was no light tax on the men. The winter, too, was severe, but despite all the health of the command remained reasonably good. The spring reorganization of the army did not change the status of the Fifteenth Regiment, which remained in the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, as it had done since the opening of the

Peninsular campaign two years before. The make-up of the brigade was much changed, however, it consisting in addition to the Fifteenth Regiment and the Andrew Sharpshooters of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts, Nineteenth Maine, Forty-second, Fifty-ninth and Eighty-second New York and Seventh Michigan Regiments. General Alexander S. Webb commanded the brigade, while Generals Gibbon and Hancock remained in charge of the division and corps respectively.

The winter camps were abandoned about the first of May and the troops remained in temporary bivouac till the movement of the army began on the night of the 3d or early morning of the 4th. Reaching the battle-field of the Wilderness on the afternoon of the 5th, the brigade was in reserve and support the remainder of the day. Next morning it was moved forward to the assistance of other troops, and coming suddenly upon the enemy suffered severe loss and was thrown into some confusion. It is impossible to give the exact figures for the Fifteenth Regiment, either in this battle or those in which it was subsequently engaged up to the time of its muster out; but four of its members are reported to have been killed at the Wilderness, and its loss in wounded and missing was heavy—about 50 per cent of the force taken into action. In the various operations of its division and brigade at Spottsylvania the Fifteenth Regiment shared, constantly losing men killed and wounded or missing. A notable loss was that of First Lieutenant George B. Simonds of Fitchburg, killed on the 10th. Five other members of the regiment were reported killed at Spottsylvania, and the next fatal casualties, three in number, were at Cold Harbor, during the early days of June. These deaths, with the proportionate number of wounded and missing, had by this time reduced the regiment to a total of five officers and about 70 enlisted men.

On the 22d of June this remnant was stationed with its corps on the Jerusalem Plank road, where an attempt was being made to extend the Union lines. In the course of the movements the flank of the brigade became exposed to the enemy, who took prompt advantage of the opportunity and captured all but one officer and five men of the regiment present. The officer being wounded soon after, the few men remaining were attached to the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment. On the 12th of July the Fifteenth were ordered to proceed to Worcester for muster out, with the exception

of Company I, which had some three weeks longer to serve. The re-enlisted men and recruits were accordingly assigned to a battalion, but afterward formally consolidated with the Twentieth Regiment, while such as could be gathered, representing those recalled from detached duty, such sick and wounded as could stand transportation, with the small remnant of those still on duty, numbering in all about 150, reached Worcester on the 21st of July, receiving an ovation of which they might well be proud. A week later the men were formally mustered out and returned to their homes, Company I being discharged in the field early in August. Few regiments had a worthier record than the Fifteenth; none could have given more freely the blood of its bravest and best.

THE SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Sixteenth Regiment was principally composed of companies which had been formed when the first call to arms was heard, and had patiently waited an opportunity to enter the service. It being decided to organize the regiment, various companies—mostly of Middlesex county men—were ordered to report at Camp Cameron, North Cambridge, and as they arrived were mustered into service by Captain Amory of the Seventh United States Infantry—Company H June 29, 1861, A, B, C and K the 2d of July, and the others the 12th. Colonel Wyman and the lieutenant colonel were commissioned on the 13th, the former, a West Point graduate and an officer of high military acquirement, having returned from Europe to offer his sword in attestation of his loyalty. The line officers were mustered August 1, the roster of the regiment being:—

Colonel, Powell T. Wyman of Boston; lieutenant colonel, George A. Meacham of Cambridge; major, David S. Lamson of Weston; surgeon, Charles C. Jewett of Holliston; assistant surgeon, Edward A. Whiston of Framingham; chaplain, Arthur B. Fuller of Watertown; adjutant, Waldo Merriam of Boston; quartermaster, Edward M. Livermore of Cambridge; sergeant major, James E. Sharp of Watertown; quartermaster sergeant, Ira A. Merritt of Boston; commissary sergeant, Isaac H. Pinkham of Cambridgeport; hospital steward, William R. Willis of Waltham; leader of band, Felix Viliett of Lowell.

Company A, Cambridge City Guard—Captain, Samuel W. Richardson; first lieutenant, Samuel McKeever; second lieutenant, George H. Howard, all of East Cambridge.

Company B, Winthrop Guard of Holliston—Captain, James M. Mason of Milford; first lieutenant, William A. Amory of West Roxbury; second lieutenant, Cassander Flagg of Holliston.

Company C, Union Guard—Captain, Leander G. King; first lieutenant, William H. H. Hinds, both of Groton; second lieutenant, William Metcalf of Westford.

Company D, Hill Cadets of Lowell—Captain, Patrick S. Proctor;

first lieutenant, Matthew Donovan; second lieutenant, David W. Roche.

Company E, Wiley Light Infantry—Captain, John Wiley 2d of South Reading; first lieutenant, James R. Darracott of Boston; second lieutenant, James Oliver of South Reading.

Company F—Captain, Charles Robinson Johnson of Lexington; first lieutenant, Charles Henry Mayo of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Payson E. Tucker of Cambridge.

Company G, Butler Rifles—Captain Thomas O'Hare of Lowell; first lieutenant, Alexander J. Dallas of Cambridge; second lieutenant, James B. Thompson of Lowell.

Company H—Captain, Gardner Banks of Boston; first lieutenant, William A. Smith; second lieutenant, Francis P. H. Rogers, both of Waltham.

Company I, Newton Guards—Captain, Henry T. Lawson of Newton; first lieutenant, John B. Brown of Ipswich; second lieutenant, Lothrop Wight of Framingham.

Company K, Watertown Volunteers—Captain, Henry C. Lindley; first lieutenant, Stephen E. Meserve; second lieutenant, Francis W. Hilton.

The regiment left Boston on the afternoon of August 17, going by rail to Fall River, thence by boat to New York and resuming cars, passing through Baltimore on the 19th, where an order was received to make quarters in Camp McClellan on the McKim estate. Here it remained till the 1st of September, when orders came for an immediate departure to Fortress Monroe, and that evening passage was taken on the steamer Louisiana, the destination being reached the following day and the regiment going into quarters at Camp Hamilton, near the village of Hampton, where with no more exciting duty than picket service, with an occasional exchange of shots with hostile reconnoitering parties, some eight months were passed. Camp Hamilton was under command of Colonel Max Weber of the Twentieth New York, and the force present, in addition to the Sixteenth Massachusetts and Twentieth New York, consisted of the First Delaware, Twentieth Indiana, a part of the Ninety-ninth New York, the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and four companies of Mounted Rifles.

The Sixteenth changed camp to the Gosport Navy Yard on the 8th of May, 1862, moved from there to Suffolk, Va., a week later, and on the 12th of June joined the Army of the Potomac, being attached to Grover's Brigade, Hooker's Division, Heintzelman's Corps. The other regiments of the brigade were the First and Eleventh Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire and Twenty-sixth

Pennsylvania. The first test of the regiment in battle was on the 18th of June when it was assigned the duty of making a reconnaissance in front of the position held by a portion of the Union troops, which it did with much spirit, moving through dense woods and encountering the enemy in strong force at short range, fighting valiantly until ordered to retire, the purpose of the expedition having been accomplished. The loss of the Sixteenth was 17 killed, 28 wounded and 14 missing, among the slain being First Lieutenant Francis P. H. Rogers.

In the engagement at Oak Grove on the 25th, the regiment was during the early part of the fight in reserve, some companies being detached to threatened points; but later it was placed in position at the left to guard against an expected flanking movement by the enemy. It was at first in support of a battery, but that retired soon afterward, and presently the advance of the Confederates in strong force and the falling back of the rest of Hooker's Division carried back the Sixteenth as well to the cover of the forest, where a stand was made, and next morning the two detachments into which the regiment had become divided during the confusion were reunited at the camp, the command having suffered a loss of three men killed, 22 wounded and four missing. In the change of base of the army to the James river which followed the regiment performed an honorable part. Its most signal service was on the 30th, at the battle of Glendale, when it was posted across a road by which the enemy advanced to attack the Union troops defending the left of the retiring Army of the Potomac. This attack the Sixteenth met with exceptional coolness and bravery, their deadly fire sending the assailants back in confusion. Colonel Wyman heroically encouraged his soldiers to stand firm, but was himself instantly killed. The lieutenant colonel and adjutant were wounded, and the regiment was commanded during the remainder of the action by Major Lamson. Of the enlisted men, three were killed, 22 wounded and 32 missing. In a reconnaissance made to Malvern Hill from the camp at Harrison's Landing August 8, the regiment lost eight men wounded, but apart from that experience it only shared the general camp life of the Army of the Potomac till summoned to Alexandria to reinforce the Army of Virginia under General Pope.

Hooker's Division marched from Harrison's Landing on the 16th of August, reached Yorktown the 18th, and taking transports on

the 20th reached Alexandria the 22d. By the 26th General Heintzelman had assembled his corps in the vicinity of Warrenton Junction and was ordered to move toward Bristoe, which Hooker's Division did the following day, encountering and routing the enemy at Kettle Run, in which the Sixteenth were not engaged. On the 28th the brigade marched toward the battle-field of Manassas, by way of Centerville, reaching the field on the morning of the 29th, after the engagement began. It remained in reserve under the shelter of a hillock till the middle of the afternoon, when General Grover was ordered to charge the enemy in his front. This was at once done, the single brigade striking and breaking two lines of the foe but failing to break the third. The Sixteenth were on the left of the brigade, and with them General Grover attempted to turn the Confederate flank; but the odds was too great, and after one of the most heroic contests of the war the brigade was obliged to fall back, rallying near the point from which it had started and bivouacking on the field in that vicinity. Near evening of the following day it set out on the march to Centerville, reaching there soon after midnight.

In this sharp conflict of but a few minutes the regiment lost 110, five of whom were killed, 64 wounded and 41 missing. First Lieutenant Darracott and Second Lieutenant Hiram B. Banks of Waltham were among the killed, the latter a brother of General N. P. Banks. The regiment was commanded during the battle by Major Gardner Banks, another brother of the general, who had recently been promoted from a captaincy. Following the death of Colonel Wyman, Thomas R. Tannatt of Salem had been commissioned colonel, dating from July 14, and on the 22d Lieutenant Colonel Meacham resigned, Major Lamson being promoted and succeeded by Captain Banks.

The Third Corps did not accompany the Army of the Potomac on the Antietam campaign which followed, but remained about the defenses of Washington and in that vicinity. The regiment went to Fort Lyon near Alexandria on the 3d of September, rested there for three days and then moved to Fairfax Seminary. On the 4th of November it advanced to Manassas Junction, on the 6th to Bristoe Station, and on the 8th to Warrenton Junction, where it was for a time on duty as part of a provisional brigade under command of Colonel Blaisdell of the Eleventh Massachusetts. It still remained in fact a part of the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. The Corps was commanded by General George Stoneman,

the division by General Sickles and the brigade—to which the Eleventh New Jersey had been added—by General Joseph B. Carr. In the Sixteenth, Lieutenant Colonel Lamson had resigned from the 29th of September, Major Banks being promoted and Captain Waldo Merriam becoming major. Second Lieutenant George S. Evans of Groton had died of disease November 11.

The regiment began its movement southward on the 18th of November, marching to Wolf Run Shoals, where it rested till the 25th, when with the rest of the corps it moved toward Falmouth, encamping near there on the 28th. This camp was occupied till the 10th of December, when the Sixteenth moved toward the river near Fredericksburg and on the 12th crossed the pontons and took position on the southern bank below the town; but beyond picket duty, in which three men were killed and ten wounded on the skirmish line, the command was not actively engaged in the battle. It met a notable loss, however, in the death of Chaplain Fuller, who had resigned his commission and was about to leave for Massachusetts. Seeing the Union troops crossing the bridge into the city he obtained a musket and accompanied them as a volunteer, but was soon shot dead in the street. The regiment reoccupied its old camp on the 14th, and with the exception of the "Mud March," on which it was absent eight days, remained there till the opening of the 1863 campaign under General Hooker. Colonel Tammatt having been transferred to the command of the First Heavy Artillery left the regiment soon after the battle of Fredericksburg. Lieutenant Colonel Banks, Major Merriam and Captain S. W. Richardson were each promoted in turn; Charles W. Homer of Lowell was commissioned to the vacant chaplaincy, but he resigned soon after his appointment and the place was not again filled.

General Sickles had taken command of the Third Corps and General Berry succeeded him at the head of the division, when the winter camps were broken and on the 28th of April the Army of the Potomac began another movement against the enemy. After demonstrating below Fredericksburg for a day or two the Third Corps ascended the Rappahannock to United States Ford, where it crossed on the 1st of May. At dusk of the following day the division was thrown to the right in support of the Eleventh Corps, badly shattered by the attack of "Stonewall" Jackson's column, and took position in the forest on the right of the turnpike. There was seat-

tering firing during the night, but in the morning a strong attack was delivered, and though the regiment and its division fought valiantly, the line was pressed back for some distance, General Berry being killed. The casualties in the Sixteenth were 11 killed, 62 wounded and nine prisoners. Captain A. J. Dallas was killed and Second Lieutenants Hiram Rowe of Cambridge and Samuel G. Savage of Waltham were fatally wounded. Second Lieutenant James E. Sharp of Watertown had been accidentally killed at Kingston, R. I., while absent on leave, March 20.

The river was recrossed the night of the 5th and the regiment returned the following afternoon to its old camp, where it remained till the beginning of the Gettysburg movement. Under command of Lieutenant Colonel Merriam it marched on the 11th of June toward Beverly Ford, which it reached the following day and guarded till the 14th, when it moved by easy stages to Gum Springs, stopping there from the 19th till the 25th. It then marched to Edwards Ferry and crossed the Potomac, bivouacking that night at the mouth of the Monocacy, and proceeding thence by Jefferson, Crampton's Pass, Middletown and Frederick to Taneytown, where the corps encamped on the 29th. The division was now commanded by General Humphreys, and the brigade had been strengthened by the addition of the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania and Twelfth New Hampshire regiments.

During the 1st of July, the Third Corps marched to Gettysburg where it arrived about midnight, and the following day was placed in position at the Union left, the Sixteenth being near the right of the corps line along the Emmitsburg road. In the terrible conflict of that afternoon the regiment fought nobly, losing fully one-third of its members present, but being forced back with the rest of its division. Out of but little more than 200 on the field, it had 14 killed, 57 wounded and 14 missing. Among the dead were Captains Leander G. King and David W. Roche and First Lieutenant George F. Brown of Waltham, while Captain Charles R. Johnson died of his wounds two weeks later. On its movement southward the Sixteenth Regiment was under command of Captain Donovan, the senior officer present for duty, and followed the various movements of the Army of the Potomac to Warrenton, where it arrived on the 26th of July, marching on the 1st of August to Beverly Ford, where the brigade was for some time encamped, Lieutenant

Colonel Merriam resuming command on the 16th. A month later the river was crossed at Freeman's Ford and the regiment advanced to Culpeper, where it encamped till the 8th of October.

A lively series of movements then followed, the division marching to James City on the Rapidan in support of a cavalry movement on the 8th, but at the termination of that service returning to camp and at once setting forth on the march northward. Stopping from the 11th to the 13th at Freeman's Ford, the regiment marched from there and scarcely stopped for rest till it halted at Centerville, late the following day. On the 15th it took position at Union Mills and remained there in hourly expectation of a battle till the 19th, when it being found that the Confederate army had relinquished its demonstration against Washington the Union army followed it back again to the old fields bordering the Rappahannock. The Sixteenth halted at Catlett's Station on the 21st, and on the 30th moved to Bealton Station, where they remained till the 7th of November, when in conjunction with the battle of Rappahannock Station the Third Corps with other troops crossed the river at Kelly's Ford and next day followed the retreating Confederates to Brandy Station, where the loyal army encamped. The Mine Run movement began on the 26th of that month, the corps crossing the Rapidan at Jacob's Ford, and next day while General French, the corps commander, was endeavoring to make his way through the forest to connect with the Second Corps, which had crossed the river at a higher ford, his command encountered the enemy and the battle of Locust Grove ensued. In this the Sixteenth took part, its brigade being in the lead, and the regiment lost 15 men wounded and three missing. From that time to the 2d of December the regiment marched from point to point or remained expectant in front of the enemy's strong position; but the weather becoming very cold and there being no prospect that an engagement could be successfully fought by the Union troops, General Meade abandoned the attempt and on the 3d, after a hard march, the old camps about Brandy Station were reoccupied.

There the regiment remained during the winter under command of Lieutenant Colonel Merriam, Colonel Banks having been obliged through ill-health to resign early in September, 1863. While in winter quarters nearly 100 of the Sixteenth re-enlisted for an additional three years. In the reorganization of the Army of the

Potomac into three corps, the Third was one of the corps abolished, and the Sixteenth for the first time found itself attached to a different brigade, though accompanied by several of the regiments with which it had formerly served. The new organization was the First Brigade, Fourth Division, Second Corps, composed of the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Eleventh New Jersey, Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania. Colonel Robert McAllister of the Eleventh commanded the brigade, General Gershom Mott the division and General Hancock the corps.

The spring campaign of 1864 opened on the 3d of May with orders to move at midnight, and promptly at the hour the winter huts if not already destroyed in anticipation of the movement were abandoned and next day before noon the Rapidan had been crossed at Ely's Ford, and at the middle of the afternoon the command bivouacked on the Chancellorsville battle-ground. Late in the afternoon of the following day the division was ordered to the assistance of Getty's Division of the Sixth Corps, which was engaged in battle near the junction of the Brock and Orange Plank roads, and took position on his left, Mott's two brigades at that time forming the Union left. Advancing through the tangled forest the division soon became engaged, and fought obstinately till dark. The fight was resumed in the morning, the division making a considerable advance until Confederate reinforcements were encountered when the Union troops were in turn pushed back to the intrenchments from which they had first advanced, the Sixteenth taking position at the right of the brigade in the second line of works. Toward the close of the afternoon a fierce assault was made by the Confederates on the first line of works, from which after a stubborn defense the Federal soldiers were driven and a portion of the works occupied by the enemy. The Sixteenth at once joined in a counter charge for their repossession, and it is claimed that Lieutenant William Ross was first to reach the works and the colors of the regiment the first to wave over them. The loss of the regiment was heavy, though it cannot be exactly stated owing to the loss of regimental papers. It included Captain Joseph S. Hills of Boston and First Lieutenant John H. Woodfin of Marblehead among the killed.

Moving with the corps to the left after the fighting ceased in the Wilderness, the Sixteenth were next engaged at Spottsylvania on

the 10th, where they were deployed as skirmishers, serving gallantly all day with considerable loss. The Fourth Division now being consolidated with the Third, of the same corps, the brigade became the Third of that division. The regiment was next engaged on the 12th, when in the defense of the works captured in the morning by the corps it fired during the afternoon and evening of that day over 300 rounds of ammunition per man. The loss was severe, including the brave Lieutenant Colonel Merriam killed.

The regiment took its full share in the subsequent operations about Spottsylvania, and marched thence to the North Anna, where it arrived on the 23d and was at once placed on the skirmish line. Crossing the river next day and operating with the corps in the various movements which followed, it recrossed on the evening of the 26th and on the 28th crossed the Pamunkey, taking position within 13 miles of Richmond. An advance of three miles was made on the 29th and fortifications were thrown up during that and the ensuing days. On the 31st the regiment advanced through a swamp and charged across a field swept by artillery, obtaining possession of a road beyond and holding it during the day, being relieved at night, after which the enemy repossessed the ground. In this engagement, which was very creditable to the Sixteenth, Captain John Rowe of Lowell, a brave officer who had risen from the rank of sergeant, was mortally wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy, dying at Richmond June 24.

At midnight of June 1 the regiment with its column marched for Cold Harbor, which it reached late in the afternoon of the 2d, but during the operations there it was not actively engaged and did not suffer serious loss. It marched southward again on the 12th, crossed the James on the 14th, and at midnight of the 15th reached the scene of active operations in front of Petersburg. Toward evening of the 16th the command joined in an advance against the enemy's works, moving forward under fire till the crest of a range of hills was gained, where severe loss was met, but the position was held and after dark was securely intrenched, still under fire, some of the Sixteenth being wounded while thus engaged.

From this time till the 23d the regiment was actively occupied in the various operations of its corps, on the skirmish line, fortifying or engaged in movements for the extension of the Union lines or the strengthening of the positions already gained. It was almost

continually under fire, and constantly losing its best and bravest members. On the 23d it took position in the rear of works near the Strong house, which it had built two days previous, on the Jerusalem Plank road, and there it remained till the 11th of July, when its term of service having expired it set out on the return to Massachusetts, leaving behind a battalion of five officers and 196 re-enlisted men and recruits which was attached to the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment and afterward made a part of that organization. During the 1864 campaign the total loss of the regiment in action had been 23 killed, 78 wounded and nine missing—the losses in the several engagements cannot be apportioned. It reached Massachusetts on the 22d of July and five days later was mustered out of service.

THE SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Seventeenth Regiment rendezvoused at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, the camp being formed on the 10th of July, 1861, and placed under command of Colonel Dike of the Seventh Militia Regiment. Eight of the companies were from Essex county, the first—A—being mustered July 21 and the other nine on the following day. The regiment remained at the camp till the 23d of August, when, the officers having been mustered two days before, it received orders to report to Washington. The make-up of the regiment and the roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Thomas J. C. Amory of Brookline; lieutenant colonel, John F. Fellows of Chelsea; major, Jones Frankle of Haverhill; surgeon, Isaac F. Galloupe of Lynn; assistant surgeon, William H. W. Hinds of Boston; chaplain, William D. Haley of Rochester; adjutant, Barnabas N. Mann of Chelsea; quartermaster, Levi P. Thompson of Cambridge; sergeant major, Henry Poor of Stoneham; quartermaster sergeant, Alfred G. Taggard; commissary sergeant, Henry T. Merrill, both of Haverhill; hospital steward, George O'Neill of Lynnfield; leader of band, Arthur Hall of Malden.

Company A, Newburyport City Grays—Captain, David F. Brown; first lieutenant, Thomas W. Foster; second lieutenant, Thomas W. Goodwin.

Company B, Foster Guards—Captain, Sidney C. Bancroft; first lieutenant, Robert B. Bancroft, both of South Danvers; second lieutenant, John E. Mullally of Salem.

Company C, Danvers Light Infantry—Captain, Nehemiah P. Fuller; first lieutenant, William W. Smith; second lieutenant, Reuel B. Pray.

Company D, Wallace Guards—Captain, George H. Morrill; first lieutenant, Jere A. Greeley, both of Salisbury; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Chesley of Haverhill.

Company E, Haverhill—Captain, Michael McNamara; first lieutenant, Henry Splaine; second lieutenant, James Maroney.

Company F, Haverhill—Captain, Luther Day; first lieutenant, Enoch F. Tompkins; second lieutenant, William H. Turner.

Company G, Kimball Guard—Captain, George W. Kenney of Danvers; first lieutenant, George W. Tufts; second lieutenant, Alfred M. Channell, both of Rockport.

Company H, British Volunteers of Boston—Captain, John K. Lloyd; first lieutenant, John S. Hammond; second lieutenant, Robert W. McCourt.

Company I, Saunders Guard—Captain, Thomas Weir; first lieutenant, Michael Burns, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Archibald Bogle of Melrose.

Company K, Malden Light Infantry—Captain, Joseph R. Simonds of Melrose; first lieutenant, Ivory N. Richardson; second lieutenant, Henry W. Oliver, both of Malden.

The regiment left camp in the evening of the 23d, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Fellows,—Colonel Amory being at that time a captain in the United States Army, but soon after obtaining a leave of absence for three years to accept the commission tendered him by Governor Andrew. Passing through Boston that night and New York the following afternoon, the command on reaching Baltimore was directed to stop there and report to General Dix, commanding the department. By his direction it went into camp near the city, forming part of the division under his immediate command, where it remained during the fall and winter. On the 14th of November, Colonel Amory with six companies of his regiment was detailed to accompany the expedition of General H. H. Lockwood into the two East Shore counties of Virginia, to disperse the Confederate organizations forming within the territory and if possible win the inhabitants back to their allegiance to the Union.

Returning from this worthy though bloodless enterprise, the regiment resumed its encampment near Baltimore and was only called on for routine duties till the following spring, when it sailed for Newbern, N. C., and joined the division of General Foster, becoming part of the First Brigade, First Division of Burnside's army, Colonel Amory commanding the brigade, the other regiments of which were the Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts and Sixth New Hampshire. The first active service of the regiment was in a night expedition intended to surprise and capture a detachment of the enemy at Trenton, which took place on the 15th of May, 1862. Owing to a late start, the Third New York Cavalry and a section of artillery that were to co-operate with the Seventeenth and Twenty-fifth Regiments being delayed by a storm, the attempt at a surprise failed, the column being attacked five miles short of Trenton and a lively skirmish ensuing, in consequence of which Colonel Amory abandoned the undertaking and with his com-

mand returned to camp, the Seventeenth having met no loss. Some two months later the regiment took part in another expedition to ascertain the position of the enemy, meeting only parties of videttes. After this nothing occurred to break the routine of camp duties and outpost service till late in the autumn.

The force in the department had then been much strengthened by the arrival of numerous new regiments of nine-months' troops, largely from Massachusetts, and the brigades had been reorganized, Amory's consisting of the Seventeenth, Twenty-third, Forty-third, Forty-fifth and Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiments. The Goldsboro expedition set out on the 11th of December, and on the 14th when approaching Kinston encountered the enemy. Wessells's Brigade was first engaged, the Seventeenth being detached from their own brigade to its support, and afterward detailed to accompany the Ninth New Jersey, then acting as an independent command, with the Third New York Cavalry to feel the way for the main column. This arrangement continued till the return of the force to Newbern, and as a result the Seventeenth were among the first troops to enter Kinston after the Confederates left, the regiment being at once made provost guard. It remained on that duty till the march was resumed next day, when it took the advance, encountering the enemy at Whitehall on the 16th, and after several hours' skirmishing across the creek, which neither force could cross, the march was resumed toward Goldsboro. Approaching the railroad bridge leading to the town, on the 17th, the destruction of which was the main object of the expedition, a lively conflict ensued. The regiment having fought its way to the vicinity of the bridge, two volunteers were called for to join a like number from the Ninth New Jersey and fire the structure. Adjutant Mann was one of those who responded, and was wounded in the attempt. The effort was successful, however, and when it was assured that the structure was well ignited the Union forces proceeded to withdraw. After the regiment had started upon the return march it was called back by an attack from the Confederates on some of the troops at the rear, but the affair was over before it reached the scene and the march was immediately resumed. The loss of the regiment during the expedition was one killed, 29 wounded and two missing, 19 of the casualties occurring before Goldsboro.

After returning from Goldsboro the Seventeenth were engaged in

provost duty in the city of Newbern till January 26, 1863, when they were relieved by the Forty-fifth Regiment and took quarters in the barracks of the latter regiment on the Trent river, some two miles from the town. No duty of importance came to them till the 7th of April, when they formed part of the expedition under General Spinola intended for the relief of Little Washington, then besieged by the Confederates. The enemy were found on the 9th in a strongly intrenched position at Blount's Creek, and after engaging them for a time General Spinola returned to Newbern, the Seventeenth having eight wounded in the fight. On the 17th General Foster in person (having escaped from Little Washington) set out with a larger force, of which the regiment formed part, to raise the siege, but found that Longstreet's troops had departed and the relieving column entered the town unopposed on the 20th; two days later the Seventeenth returned to Newbern by the steamer Escort.

The regiment formed part of a force under General I. N. Palmer which advanced to Core Creek on the 27th and next day to Dover Station, where a slight engagement took place, but without loss to the Seventeenth, and on the 1st of May the regiment was back again at Newbern. There it remained till the 4th of July, when it joined in a raid to Trenton, being detached there to hold the Kinston road while the main column went further, but was back in camp again on the afternoon of the 7th without having been engaged. On the 25th a more extensive movement took the regiment by steamer Peconic to Winton, on the Chowan river, where it joined a detachment from Portsmouth, Va., intended for a raid on Weldon. The Seventeenth led the way toward Murfreesboro, driving in the enemy's outposts, and at Mount Tabor Church captured the camp of the Twelfth North Carolina Battalion with 32 prisoners and a quantity of small arms. The regiment remained there while the cavalry of the expedition attempted to reach Weldon, but the enemy was found in force at Jackson and the enterprise was abandoned, the column returning to Winton where the Seventeenth re-embarked and reached Newbern on the 1st of August, having lost three wounded.

On the 1st of October the Seventeenth again took up provost duty in the city, relieving the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, five companies of the regiment being quartered within the town and the remainder encamped outside near Fort Totten. There they remained at the close of the year. Meantime some changes had oc-

curred among the officers; Major Frankle having been detached to raise the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, the vacancy was filled December 29 by the promotion of Captain Luther Day. Assistant Surgeon Hinds having been promoted surgeon of the Twelfth Regiment, George W. Clark of Boston was appointed to the vacancy, while during the previous year Charles G. A. Eayrs of Lowell had been added to the medical staff. Chaplain Haley had resigned and been succeeded by William P. Colby of Amesbury, who also left the position before the close of the year 1863.

Early in 1864 the Seventeenth met with its first serious experience in action. On the 1st of February an attack was made by the Confederates under General Pickett on the Union outpost at Batchelder's Creek, some eight miles from Newbern, and Lieutenant Colonel Fellows with 115 members of the five companies located outside the city and a section of artillery set out for the support of the One Hundred and Thirty-second New York Regiment, then holding the threatened position. The bridge across the creek had just been carried by the strong force of the enemy when the Seventeenth detachment arrived, but the intrepid Fellows placed his little command to the front and left of the New York regiment and stubbornly disputed the progress of the foe till the battery and the other regiment had left the field. The order was then given to fall back to the crossing of the Trent road to make another stand, but in the heavy fog which prevailed the Confederates flanked the party and cut off a large portion of them before the movement could be executed. Three had been killed and three severely wounded during the fighting, and 66 were made prisoners, including Lieutenant Colonel Fellows, Surgeon Galloupe and Adjutant Henry A. Cheever—the latter severely wounded. Such of the command as escaped made their way back to Newbern and assisted in manning the works and picketing the approaches while the city was threatened.

After three days of demonstration the enemy withdrew from the vicinity and the usual routine prevailed till the 18th of April, when six companies of the Seventeenth left in transports for Little Washington, which was again threatened by the Confederates, and was besieged by them after the capture of Plymouth on the 20th. The place was evacuated on the 30th, the Seventeenth Regiment with the other troops returning to Newbern, having lost in the fighting about Washington two men killed. Two days later the companies on

duty in the city were relieved by the Fifteenth Connecticut and the regiment encamped on the south bank of the Trent a mile from the city. From that time till the expiration of the original term of enlistment, the regiment was occupied with details on picket at outposts in the vicinity, the only skirmishing with the enemy in that time being on the 5th of May, when Company B had a lively exchange of shots with a force which had approached the defenses by way of the railroad.

On the 16th of July those whose term of service was about to expire took transports for Massachusetts, where they were mustered out on the 3d of August. The re-enlisted men and recruits were consolidated into a battalion of three companies, commanded by Captain Henry Splaine, who later received the commission of major. A fourth company was formed soon afterward, but was not filled for some time. The battalion was ordered to Newport Barracks, a few miles from Beaufort on the railroad, July 27, and remained there during the ensuing months. The re-enlisted men were granted a furlough of 40 days from the 23d of September, rejoining their comrades at the Barracks November 20. During the winter some 450 men were detached from the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery by Special Order from the War Department and transferred to the Seventeenth, making the latter an eight-company organization, of which Major Splaine was commissioned lieutenant colonel and Captain William W. Smith major.

The spring campaign of 1865, so far as the Seventeenth Regiment was concerned, opened on the 4th of March, when the command moved to Core Creek, where it was attached to the Third Brigade, Second Division, District of Beaufort, Major Smith commanding the regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Splaine the brigade, and General S. P. Carter the division. On the 7th the division reached Wise's Forks, five miles from Kinston, and set about intrenching in anticipation of an attack by the enemy under General Bragg. The expected battle began next morning, the Second Brigade being almost annihilated by capture, after which the foe advanced upon the works of the Third Brigade. As they approached Companies A, C and F of the Seventeenth, commanded by Major Smith in person, advanced at the double-quick to meet and retard them as much as possible, that the main line might the better be prepared for resistance. During the sharp fight which ensued Company A was at one

time in possession of a piece of artillery which had recently been captured from the Second Brigade, but it could not be removed in time, and the gallant fellows were driven from it by overwhelming numbers. The fighting at this point continued for three days with varying success, but finally the Confederates were repulsed in an attack on the Union left, where they met such sturdy fighters as the Seventeenth and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, Ninth New Jersey and Third New York Artillery, and the battle ended. The loss to the Seventeenth during the engagement was about 40 in killed, wounded and missing, ten of whom were killed or fatally wounded.

The regiment occupied Kinston from the 15th to the 20th of March, when it moved to Goldsboro, which was reached the next day, and possession of the place being assured returned on the 23d to Bear Creek, 15 miles, and rebuilt a railroad bridge, marching on the 25th to Goldsboro, where General Sherman's army had then arrived. The regiment accompanied Sherman's army for Raleigh on the 10th of April, reaching there on the 14th, and was detached from its brigade on the 5th of May to garrison Greensboro, 95 miles away. This duty it performed acceptably till the 11th of July, when it was mustered out of the United States service and started for Massachusetts, reaching Readville on the 19th and on the 26th being paid and discharged.

The total loss of the Seventeenth Regiment killed in action was light compared with most of the three-years' regiments, being only 11, all enlisted men; but some 50 died in Confederate prisons, including First Lieutenant Barnabas N. Mann, October 8, 1864. Three other commissioned officers died in the service,—Colonel (brevet Brigadier General) Amory, at Beaufort October 7, 1864, Captain Levi P. Thompson, September 20, 1862; First Lieutenant George W. Tufts, at Baltimore, October 27, 1861. Lieutenant Colonel Fellows while a prisoner of war was one of the Union officers exposed to the fire of the Federal batteries at Charleston, S. C., but was exchanged in time to be mustered out August 9, 1864.

THE EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Eighteenth Regiment gathered at Camp Brigham in Dedham, but left the state before its organization was complete.

Five companies reached the rendezvous early in July, 1861, by direction of the governor, and up to the 20th of August three others had followed. Most of the line officers were mustered on that day, and the enlisted men in camp were sworn in four days later. Orders to report with the command at Washington were then received, and the journey began on the 26th. About a month later Company A joined the regiment, but Company C did not report for duty till the last of November, being sworn into the United States service January 14, 1862. The completed roster of officers was as follows:—

Colonel, James Barnes of Springfield; lieutenant colonel, Timothy Ingraham of New Bedford; major, Joseph Hayes of Boston; surgeon, David P. Smith of Springfield; assistant surgeon, Orlando Brown of Wrentham; chaplain, Benjamin F. DeCosta of Charlestown; adjutant, George F. Hodges of Roxbury; quartermaster, Sanford Almy of New Bedford; sergeant major, Edward M. Onion of Dedham; quartermaster sergeant, John D. Isbell of Springfield; commissary sergeant, William M. Ingraham of New Bedford; hospital steward, Virtulan R. Stone of Dana; principal musician, Cyrus C. Vaughn of New Bedford; leader of band, Albert R. Davis of Somerset.

Company A—Captain, Lewis N. Tucker of Milton; first lieutenant, Joseph C. Ayer of Newtonville; second lieutenant, James D. Orne of Springfield.

Company B—Captain, George Charles Ruby of Taunton; first lieutenant, Cyrus M. Wheaton of Somerset; second lieutenant, Warren Dutton Russell of Brighton.

Company C—Captain, William S. McFarlin of Carver; first lieutenant, George M. Barnard, Jr.; second lieutenant, William Vincent Smith, both of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Stephen Thomas of Middleboro; first lieutenant, Woodbridge R. Howes of Mattapoisett; second lieutenant, Charles F. Edson of Middleboro.

Company E—Captain, Thomas Weston of Middleboro; first lieutenant, William Henry Winsor of Plymouth; second lieutenant, John E. Bird of Boston.

Company F, Dedham—Captain, Henry Onion; first lieutenant, Charles W. Carroll; second lieutenant, Fisher A. Baker.

Company G—Captain, William B. White of East Abington; first lieutenant, James N. Sparrell of South Scituate; second lieutenant, William G. Hewins of Dorchester.

Company H—Captain, Joseph W. Collingwood; first lieutenant, Charles Henry Drew, both of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Horatio Nelson Dallas of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Frederic D. Forrest of Wrentham; first lieutenant, Alvin E. Hall of Foxboro; second lieutenant, Samuel H. Bugbee of Wrentham.

Company K—Captain, John L. Spalding of Boston; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Messervy of Quincy; second lieutenant, Pardon Almy, Jr., of Cambridge.

Going by way of New York, Baltimore and Harrisburg, the Eighteenth reached Washington May 30, and next day reported to Colonel E. D. Baker, going into camp about a mile to the west of the Capitol, the location being called Camp Massachusetts. The regiment was ordered on the 3d of September to cross the river and report to General Fitz John Porter, commanding a division, by whom it was assigned to General Martindale's Brigade, its fellow-regiments being the Second Maine, Thirteenth and Forty-first New York. The regimental camp was located near Fort Corcoran, on ground recently occupied by the Sixty-ninth New York, and the Eighteenth began to see actual service in fatigue duty and on picket. The division was moved to the front on the 26th and went into camp near Hall's Hill, then the outpost of the Union army. This position was occupied during the winter, the regiment giving much attention to drill and discipline, so that at a review held at Bailey's Cross Roads it was especially complimented for excellence by the commander in chief, and as a mark of appreciation received new uniform and camp equipage imported from France and modeled on that of the French *chasseurs a pied*. Before the opening of the spring campaign some changes were made in Martindale's Brigade, the Forty-first New York giving place to the Twenty-second Massachusetts and Twenty-fifth New York Regiments, while the Second Company of Massachusetts Sharpshooters was attached to the brigade, which was known as the First Brigade, Porter's Division, Third (Heintzelman's) Corps.

The winter camp was vacated March 10, 1862, and the regiment marched to Fairfax, stopping there till the 16th, when it was ordered to Alexandria to embark for the Peninsula. Transports were taken on the 21st, and two days later the command debarked at Old Point Comfort, encamping at Hampton for two days and then at Newmarket Bridge, where it remained till the Federal army was ready for the forward movement. This began on the 4th of April, and early on the afternoon of the following day the defenses of Yorktown were reached, before which the Army of the Potomac came to a halt and remained for a month. The Eighteenth took active part in the earlier operations by which the enemy's line was located, and three of its companies were at once placed on the skirmish line, while the remainder of the regiment formed a portion of the main line of battle, but no casualties were suffered. Later the command went into camp near by and daily furnished heavy details for outpost and fatigue duty till the evacuation of Yorktown. Immediately on that event Porter's Division took transports and landed on the 8th of May at West Point, near the junction of the Matapony and Pamunkey rivers. Up the south side of the latter the division marched, setting out on the 13th, going first to Cumberland, thence to White House, moving on the 19th toward Richmond as far as Tunstall's Station, and on the 26th to Gaines Mills.

During this time the Fifth (Provisional) Army Corps had been formed, of which General Porter was given command. It was composed of his own division, the command of which was taken by General Morell, and another under General Sykes. The brigade to which the Eighteenth belonged was strengthened by the addition of the First Michigan Regiment, and was known as the First Brigade, First Division. About the same time the regiment exchanged the smooth-bore muskets with which it had thus far been armed for the Springfield rifled pattern. Early in the morning of the 27th the division set out for Hanover Court House, but as the Eighteenth Regiment had been on picket during a heavy storm it was not in condition to march at once; and though it followed a few hours later it was not in time to take part in the brilliant action by which General Porter defeated the Confederate force under General Branch. It assisted in burying the dead left upon the field by the enemy and on the 29th returned to its camp at Gaines Mills. There it remained till the 26th of June, when with the Seventeenth New York

of Butterfield's Brigade it was detached from the division to accompany a force of cavalry and artillery under General Stoneman for the protection of the army supplies at White House. The operations which followed were arduous, and demanded many of the best qualities of soldiership, but all were performed in a manner to win praise. The stores there having been destroyed in conformity with McClellan's purpose to change base to the James river, the regiment embarked on transports, dropped down the river and finally by way of Fortress Monroe arrived at Harrison's Landing, where it debarked one day before the arrival of the rest of the brigade, which meantime had been fighting its way across the Peninsula.

With the rest of the army, the Eighteenth encamped at Harrison's Landing till the 15th of August, the only movement of note during that time so far as they were concerned being a reconnaissance to the Chickahominy the last of July, returning to camp the same day. Before the transfer to the vicinity of Washington, however, various changes occurred among the officers. Colonel Barnes took command of the brigade, succeeding General Martindale, who was made military governor of Washington; Lieutenant Colonel Ingraham had been made colonel of a new Massachusetts regiment, then being recruited; Major Hayes having been prostrated by sickness was necessarily away from the regiment, and the command devolved upon Captain Thomas, under whom the march was made on the 15th to the Chickahominy, thence by way of Williamsburg, Yorktown and Hampton to Newport News, where on the 20th transports were taken for Acquia Creek. Going from there by rail to Falmouth, the regiment marched to Rappahannock Station, where it arrived on the 23d. The next few days were devoted to maneuvering and marchings to and fro, falling back on the 27th to Warrenton, next day to Catlett's, and on the 29th to Manassas Gap. From this point it marched to the battle of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run, in which it was destined to take an important part.

As the brigade, temporarily under command of Colonel Charles W. Roberts of the Second Maine, came upon the field during the forenoon of the 30th it was formed in double line of battle with supports in echelon, the Eighteenth forming the first line in rear of the skirmishers, two of its companies being deployed to extend the skirmish line so as to form connection on the right. An attempt was then made to advance across a field and through a piece of

woods, by which it was hoped to flank a Confederate battery ; but the failure of troops to the right and left to advance rendered the attempt futile ; the brigade was soon obliged to halt and answer the fire which was poured in from front and both flanks, and after half an hour of this unequal contest the decimated regiments fell back to a less exposed position, Sykes's Division (Second) of the same corps covering their withdrawal. That night the regiment, which had won high praise for its gallantry during the day, retired with its corps to Centerville. It had lost in the engagement 40 killed, 101 wounded and 28 missing,—more than half of the number taken into action. Of the dead were Captain Charles W. Carroll, First Lieutenant Warren D. Russell and Second Lieutenant Pardon Almy, Jr. Previous to this two officers of the regiment had died from disease—First Lieutenant George F. Hodges on the 31st of January and Second Lieutenant John D. Isbell on the 16th of July.

Major Hayes returned to the command of the Eighteenth on the 1st of September. He was soon after promoted to the vacant lieutenant colonelcy, Captain Thomas being made major ; the commissions dated from the 25th of August, but it was some time later that the recipients were mustered to the new rank. During the night of the 1st and the following day the regiment marched to Chain Bridge, going on the 3d to Hall's Hill, where it rested till evening of the 6th. It then moved by night to Alexandria and staid till the 9th, thence to Fort Corcoran, opposite Georgetown, making another three-days' halt. Then began the march to the Antietam, where the Fifth Corps arrived on the 16th, but beyond supporting batteries on the east side of the creek the Eighteenth took no active part in the engagement. After the fighting was over the regiment was detailed for picket near the Burnside bridge, at the left, where it passed the 18th and the succeeding night, advancing next day to the Potomac. It crossed that river on the 20th, leading its brigade, and opened the action of Shepherdstown, in which the two brigades commanded by Barnes and Sykes encountered four times their number of Confederates, and being unsupported were obliged to fall back. The Eighteenth retired in good order, having lost three killed, 11 wounded and one missing. Following this unsatisfactory experience, the regiment remained in camp near Sharpsburg for about six weeks.

The movement southward began on the 30th of October, when

the column marched toward Harper's Ferry, crossed the Potomac there the following day and advanced by easy stages to Warrenton, where it went into camp on the 9th. During this time the brigade, still commanded by Colonel Barnes, had been enlarged by the addition of the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania Regiment; the division was at that time under General Charles Griffin and the corps was commanded by General Butterfield. Camp was broken on the 17th, the regiment moving by way of Elktown to Hartwood Church, encamping there from the 19th to the 23d and then advancing to a position on the railroad near the village of Falmouth. It remained there, with the exception of a reconnaissance back to Hartwood Church on the 1st of December, till the 11th of that month, when it took position further down the river, opposite Fredericksburg, and remained in waiting there till afternoon of the 13th before it was called on to join in the battle.

The call to action came at 1 o'clock, when the regiment led its division across the river, being the first of the Fifth Corps to cross. The brigade at once went to the front and relieved a brigade of the Ninth Corps which had suffered severely in an attempt to reach the enemy's line of works. A charge was made soon after by the Eighteenth, but it was not successful and cost the command heavily in killed and wounded. After falling back it was reformed and again took its place in the front of the Union line where it remained during the rest of the afternoon and in that vicinity till the evening of the following day, when it retired to the town and early the next morning as part of the rear guard covered the withdrawal of the troops from that side of the river. The loss of the regiment in this battle was 13 killed and 121 wounded; among the former being Captain George C. Ruby and Second Lieutenant James B. Hancock of Cambridge, and of the nine officers wounded Captain Joseph W. Collingwood died on the 24th. Every member of the color guard was wounded, so severe was the fire upon the colors; but it is worthy of note that not a member of the regiment was missing from his place save the killed and wounded when the ordeal was over.

The remainder of the winter and the early spring brought few events of importance to the Eighteenth Regiment, and on but two occasions did it quit camp for any extended operations. Marching up the river to Richards Ford with its brigade on the 30th of December, it forded the Rappahannock next day, the water being waist

deep, drove back the Confederate videttes on the southern bank, ascended the stream to the next ford, recrossed to the northern shore and made its way back to camp on the 1st of January, 1863. It took part also in the "Mud March," three weeks later, and when that failed returned to the abandoned camp, remaining there till the spring suns had brought the roads into reliable condition and General Hooker, who had succeeded to the command of the Army of the Potomac, had perfected his plans for the Chancellorsville campaign. The Fifth Corps had now passed under the command of General Meade; Colonel Barnes had been commissioned a brigadier general of volunteers dating from the 29th of November previous, in consequence of which Lieutenant Colonel Hayes and Major Thomas had been advanced each one grade, dating from that time, and Captain William B. White was commissioned major from the 1st of March following.

The movement for the crossing of the river began on the 27th of April, when the regiment marched to Hartwood Church, advancing the next day to Kelly's Ford. On the 29th it crossed both the Rapahannock and the Rapidan, marching next day to Chancellorsville and on the 1st of May with its corps taking position at the left of the Union line near Banks Ford. The part taken in the battle by the Fifth Corps was not important, and the service of the Eighteenth was not exceptional. It was frequently under fire as demonstrations were made on that part of the line, and was drawn farther to the right during the course of the battle, its loss being Captain William G. Hewins killed on the 3d of May and 13 men wounded. When the conflict was over, the Fifth Corps formed the rear guard of the Army of the Potomac in its retreat across the river, the Eighteenth Regiment assisting in taking up the ponton bridges when the troops had crossed. Then it returned once more to the camp near Falmouth, where it remained till the 29th, moved to Hartwood Church, Morrisville and Grove Church, and again halted for two weeks.

The movement northward which was to end with the battle of Gettysburg began for the Eighteenth on the 14th of June, when the regiment marched to Catlett's Station. It reached Aldie on the 19th and two days later moved to Ashby's Gap in support of the cavalry engagement at Upperville, returning to Aldie next day and on the 26th advancing to Edwards Ferry; thence by way of Frede-

rick, Liberty, Unionville and Hanover to Gettysburg, Pa., which it reached on the morning of the 2d of July. During this time much change had occurred in the make-up of the Fifth Corps, now commanded by General Sykes. General Barnes had been promoted to the command of the First Division, Colonel Tilton of the Twenty-second Massachusetts commanded the brigade, which had been reduced to the two Massachusetts regiments, the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania and the First Michigan. The part taken in the battle of Gettysburg by the Eighteenth was like that at Chancellorsville, not important, and by a coincidence the loss on the two fields was the same—one killed and 13 wounded. This loss occurred when two brigades of the First Division attempted the assistance of De Trobriand's Brigade, which had been flanked from its position near the "wheat-field." Tilton's Brigade was itself speedily flanked and obliged to fall back, General Barnes, the division commander, being severely wounded at that time. Position was then taken by the brigade near Little Round Top, where it remained during the following day, and till the army moved from the field.

From this time till the close of the year the history of the regiment is similar to that of many other organizations in the Army of the Potomac, which shared in the various movements of that body. It left Gettysburg on the 5th of July, crossed the Antietam the 10th, and during the three days following was in line of battle before Williamsport; thence after the retreat of the Confederate army into Virginia it marched down the river to Berlin, where it crossed the Potomac on the 17th and ten days later went into camp at Warrenton. The location was changed to Beverly Ford on the 8th of August and on the 16th the column marched to Culpeper Court House, where the regiment under command of Major White (Colonel Hayes being in command of the brigade) was detailed as provost guard of the town, and remained on that duty till the 11th of October. Lieutenant Colonel Thomas resigned from the 3d of September, and the vacancy thus created was filled by the promotion of Major White, Captain Thomas Weston being made major—the commissions dating from October 15.

On rejoining its brigade at Beverly Ford the regiment found the Army of the Potomac on the alert to meet the movements of the enemy. Some demonstrations across the Rappahannock followed, and then came the rapid movement of both armies back toward

Washington, ending with another period of hostile array on the well-worn fields about Manassas, Fairfax Court House and Centerville, but without engagement. Before the close of the month the command was again back near Warrenton. It joined in the brilliant capture of Rappahannock Station on the 7th of November, where it suffered the loss of two killed and 14 wounded—Second Lieutenant George F. Weston of Lincoln dying of his injuries January 5, 1864. The regiment remained in the vicinity of the Rappahannock till the 26th of November, when it advanced to the Rapidan with the corps, crossed that stream at Culpeper Ford and took part in the Mine Run campaign which followed, having two men wounded while confronting the enemy's position. On the 3d of December it once more reached Beverly Ford and encamped for the winter.

The months which followed were not a season of inaction, though regimental head-quarters remained at Beverly Ford; there were heavy daily details for duty along the railroad, in addition to the natural demands for guard and outpost. Yet the spirit of the organization remained admirable, and of its few remaining original members 139 re-enlisted for another term of three years, if their services should thus long be required for the redemption of their country. As spring approached the Army of the Potomac was re-organized into three corps, the Fifth being one of those retained, though largely changed in its make-up. By this change the Eighteenth Regiment found itself a part of the Third Brigade, First Division, the regiments which composed the brigade being in addition the Twentieth Maine, Forty-fourth New York, Eighty-third and One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania, First and Sixteenth Michigan. General Joseph J. Bartlett was the brigade commander, General Griffin was returned to the division and General Warren took the corps. By this arrangement Colonel Hayes resumed command of his regiment.

The Eighteenth began their part in the campaign on the 1st of May, when they crossed the Rappahannock and took position near Brandy Station, waiting for the moving of the army. This began on the 3d, when an advance was made to Culpeper, the Rapidan was crossed next day at Germania Ford, and that night the command bivouacked near the Wilderness Tavern. Next morning intelligence came that the enemy were advancing, and the Eighteenth with the Eighty-third Pennsylvania were sent out to investigate.

Reaching the picket line, Colonel Hayes sent out two companies of his regiment under Captain Bent as skirmishers. They advanced, driving back the Confederate skirmish line till it was ascertained that the rebel army was in force, when they returned, having lost one man killed, who was believed to be the first infantryman to fall in the campaign. Taking position in the front line of battle, the regiment joined in the advance which immediately followed and was successful in breaking and forcing back the opposing line till the failure of troops in co-operation to maintain the advance exposed the flank of Bartlett's Brigade and necessitated its withdrawal for some distance. During this charge Colonel Hayes was badly wounded in the head, and after the return Major Weston was severely sun-struck, which necessitated his absence for some weeks. The regiment was not again actively engaged till the morning of the 7th, when it was placed on the skirmish line, and fought sharply during the morning. Soon after noon it led forward a line of battle to feel the Confederate position; finding them strongly posted the Union troops retired and the Eighteenth were relieved, having lost in the various operations during the battle seven killed and 19 wounded.

All of the night which followed was consumed in the slow movement to the left, morning finding the corps near Laurel Hill. Griffin's Division took the right hand road at the fork near Alsop's, Bartlett's Brigade leading in double line of battle, the Eighteenth holding the right of the second line. The enemy's works were soon reached and attacked, but the defenders were in force and the assault failed, the division being reformed and holding a position near the farthest point of advance. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was one killed and nine wounded. While on picket during the night of the 10th the command suffered a further loss of three wounded. These experiences ended the actual fighting of the regiment in the battles before Spottsylvania, though it took part in all the movements of its division and had a full share in the incessant hardships of the occasion. After the tedious night march to the left, and spending some days there in the vain effort to find an unguarded spot in the line of intrenchments, the field was evacuated, as that in the Wilderness had been, and the army moved by the left flank once more. The 23d of May brought the command to the North Anna, where in the early part of the afternoon it waded the river at Jericho Ford, the Eighteenth being placed in an

important position near the Fountain homestead, to prevent its occupation by the enemy. There was a lively engagement between the skirmishers at this point before the main attack on the hastily established Union lines which followed, but the only loss of the regiment—and that a serious one—came from the wounding of Lieutenant Colonel White, Captain Messervy succeeding him as regimental commander.

During the time that the armies confronted each other the Eighteenth occupied various positions, now in reserve, then assisting in destroying the railroad and again on the picket line, but without further casualty. After dark on the night of the 26th the entire picket line fell back cautiously and finally crossed the river, the movement to the left being resumed. Next day the regiment guarded the ammunition train, crossed the Pamunkey river on the 28th and rejoined its brigade, advancing on the 30th by the Shady Grove road and in the skirmishing of the day having three men wounded. The position being intrenched next day, another advance occurred on the 1st of June, when the line moved forward some distance, the Eighteenth on the right and in front, being separated from the Ninth Corps by a ravine. Work on intrenchments was at once begun, but had not progressed far when the enemy suddenly emerged from the ravine, drove the pickets in and attempted to route the Eighteenth; but the regiment received the assailants with so bitter a fire that they hugged the earth till dusk and then withdrew. The Eighteenth, having exhausted their ammunition, held the line for some time before being relieved, with no reliance in case of a renewal of the attack but their bayonets. Their loss in the encounter was six killed and nine wounded. Some adjustment of the corps was made during the next two days, and the withdrawal and advancement of the lines elicited prompt attention from the watchful Confederates. In the attendant fighting the regiment lost two men wounded on the 2d, and the next day had six killed and seven wounded—among the slain being Captain Charles F. Pray of Quincy.

In pursuance of General Grant's plan to move his army beyond the James river, the Fifth Corps was withdrawn from its position on the right and moved to the left of the line at Cold Harbor, where it took position in the rear of the Second Corps on the morning of the 6th. Very early on the 7th Griffin's Division moved still fur-

ther to the left, the Eighteenth in advance, to Sumner's Bridge on the Chickahominy. The hostile pickets being found on the hither side of the stream were driven across by skirmishers from the regiment, after which a picket line was established covering the bridge, the rest of the command in reserve. This was done at a cost of three wounded—two mortally. The command remained in that vicinity till the 12th, when it moved down the Chickahominy to Jones's Bridge, crossed the next day by the ponton bridge, was ferried across the James on the 16th, and marched at once toward Petersburg. In the fighting of the first few days before that city the Eighteenth were not engaged, their division forming a part of the reserve.

Major Weston returned and resumed command on the 20th, the corps being next day moved further to the left where it intrenched and remained till the 20th of July, when those whose terms of enlistment were about to expire were ordered to Washington for muster out. The recruits and re-enlisted men were temporarily formed into a battalion, the officers being Captain Luther S. Bent of Quincy, commanding, with the following first lieutenants as line officers: George W. Smith of Cambridge, John A. Welch of Wareham, Amasa Guild, James M. Pond and William C. Coburn, all of Dedham. This battalion, during the time that it maintained its organization, well upheld the reputation of the regiment whose name it inherited. In addition to the duties of the siege, of which it bore its full share, it had part in two important actions at the left of the lines of investment. The first of these was on the 21st of August, when it assisted in repelling the attack of the Confederates at the Weldon railroad, the battalion capturing 50 prisoners and a flag of the Twenty-seventh South Carolina. On the 30th of September, at Peebles Farm, the detachment won additional credit, Captain Bent commanding the skirmish line on that occasion and winning the brevet of major for "gallant and distinguished services." During October the battalion was consolidated with the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, most of the officers being discharged, and the Eighteenth ceased to be an organization, the original members having been mustered out on the 2d of September.

THE NINETEENTH REGIMENT.

THE Nineteenth Regiment was organized at Camp Schouler, Lynnfield, the nucleus being the three companies of the First Battalion of Rifles, to which other Essex county organizations were added. The regiment had not, however, reached the maximum number when the call of the secretary of war for all available regiments and detachments to be hurried forward at once caused its muster and departure for Washington, August 28, 1861. The field officers were commissioned August 3 and the staff and line on the 22d, the roster following:—

Colonel, Edward W. Hincks of Lynn; lieutenant colonel, Arthur F. Devereux of Salem; major, Henry J. Howe of Haverhill; surgeon, J. Franklin Dyer of Gloucester; assistant surgeon, Josiah N. Willard of Boston; chaplain, Joseph C. Cromack of Worcester; adjutant, John C. Chadwick of Salem; quartermaster, Levi Shaw of Rockport; sergeant major, Samuel Baxter of Newburyport; quartermaster sergeant, Oliver F. Briggs of Boston; commissary sergeant, Elisha A. Hinks of Orrington, Me.; hospital steward, William E. Barrows of Andover; principal musician, Joseph L. Kendall of Lynnfield; leader of band, John A. Spofford of South Reading.

Company A—Captain, Moses P. Stanwood of West Newbury; first lieutenant, Charles M. Merritt of Lynn; second lieutenant, Isaac H. Boyd of West Newbury.

Company B—Captain, Elijah P. Rogers of Newbury; first lieutenant, John Hodges, Jr., of Salem; second lieutenant, James T. Lurvey of Lowell.

Company C—Captain, Joseph Scott Todd of Rowley; first lieutenant, George W. Batchelder of Salem; second lieutenant, Samuel S. Prime of Rowley.

Company D—Captain, James D. Russell of Boston; first lieutenant, Moncena Dunn of Roxbury; second lieutenant, John P. Reynolds, Jr., of Salem.

Company E—Captain, Andrew Mahoney of Boston; first lieutenant, David Lee of Lancaster, Pa.; second lieutenant, George M. Barry of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Edmund Rice of Cambridge; first lieutenant,

ant, James H. Rice of Brighton; second lieutenant, James G. C. Dodge of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Harrison G. O. Weymouth of Lowell; first lieutenant, Samuel D. Hovey of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Dudley C. Mumford of Medford.

Company H—Captain, William H. Wilson of Boston; first lieutenant, Henry A. Hale of Salem; second lieutenant, William H. LeCain of Boston.

Company H (2d)—Captain, Charles U. Devereux of Salem; first lieutenant, Albert Thorndike of Beverly; second lieutenant, Charles B. Warner of South Danvers.

Company I—Captain, Jonathan F. Plimpton; first lieutenant, Christopher C. Sampson, both of Boston; second lieutenant, William Palmer of Salem.

Company K, Tiger Fire Zouaves of Boston—Captain, Ansel D. Wass; first lieutenant, Eugene Kelty; second lieutenant, Edward P. Bishop.

The command reached Washington at evening of the 30th of August, and next day marched to Camp Kalorama at Meridian Hill, where for two weeks it devoted its time to drill, much needed, as many of its members had been enlisted during the few days previous to leaving Massachusetts. As it had come out with something less than 800 men, the original Company II was broken up during November and distributed among the other companies, a new company being recruited and sent on to take its place. Lieutenant Hale of the original company was transferred to Company I, the other two officers resigning. On the 12th of September orders were received assigning the regiment to General Lander's Brigade of Stone's Division and directing it to report to Poolesville, then the headquarters of that division, known as the Corps of Observation. A march of three days took the regiment to its destination, near Edwards Ferry, a few miles from Poolesville, the other troops of the brigade being the Twentieth Massachusetts and Seventh Michigan Regiments and the First Company of Massachusetts Sharpshooters.

Six companies were detailed from the Nineteenth to picket the Potomac between Conrad's Ferry and Sheldon's Island, and this arrangement continued till the battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21. On the afternoon of that day eight companies of the regiment were gathered at the crossing by way of Harrison's Island to the Virginia shore, where Colonel Hincks, the senior officer present, superintended the crossing of the detachments which were to precede his own command. It was not till sunset that the Nineteenth reached

the island, and by that time the battle had been fought and lost, and the fragments of the defeated commands were being driven back down the bluff and into the river. The regiment advanced to the side of the island facing the Virginia shore and formed line of battle, but as there was no fighting to be done there devoted its energies during the night to rescuing Union fugitives from the river, caring for the dead and wounded on the island and transporting them back to the Maryland side. Before daylight disposition was made to resist an attack from the Confederates, but a rain storm set in and after a time, when it became evident that there was to be no further fighting, a flag of truce was displayed and arrangements were made for burying the Federal dead on the battle-field, at which a detachment worked all through the day. At night the party returned to the main body and the island was vacated.

Owing to the wounding of General Landor and the capture of Colonel Lee of the Twentieth, the command of the brigade devolved on Colonel Hincks. Two days later the regiment returned to camp, and under the efficient direction of Lieutenant Colonel Devereux devoted itself assiduously to drill and discipline. On the 4th of December it left Camp Benton, near Poolesville, and marched to Muddy Brook, some miles nearer Washington, where it relieved troops of General Banks's Division and remained during the winter; its arduous duties requiring the picketing of 13 miles of the Potomac, the building of three block-houses, provost duty at Rockville and Darnestown, in addition to the ordinary requirements of a winter camp.

The regiment was engaged in this duty till the 12th of March, 1862, when it was ordered to rejoin its brigade, marched to Harper's Ferry and thence to Charlestown and Berryville, where the three brigades of the division were united under command of General John Sedgwick. The division was not destined to remain with General Banks in the Shenandoah Valley, however, for on the 15th it started back to Harper's Ferry, stopped there till the 24th and was taken by rail to Washington. After two days in camp, transports were taken on the 27th for Fortress Monroe. That night a storm caused the landing of the regiment at Point Lookout, at the mouth of the Potomac, but next day the destination was reached and the Nineteenth marched to Hampton, where it joined the Army of the Potomac operating against Richmond, the regiment forming

part of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, General Sumner commanding.

The first experience of the Nineteenth in action was on the 7th of April, when having arrived before the Confederate works at Yorktown, the regiment with the Twentieth under command of General Dana made a reconnaissance to locate and develop the enemy's position near Wynn's Mills, which was executed creditably under a sharp musketry fire by which one man was killed and a number wounded, including Captain Wass. After the month of siege operations which followed, the Nineteenth were among the first troops to become apprised of the evacuation by the Confederates, on the 4th of May; but after marching in pursuit the next day as far as Yorktown, in a driving rain-storm, the division halted and on the 6th went by transports to West Point. Thence it proceeded up the Peninsula. The Nineteenth were not engaged in the battle of Fair Oaks, being on picket on the flank during the first day and in reserve the next day; but after the battle they were constantly on duty, either on picket at the front or protecting the railroad and supplies of the army. At the battle of Oak Grove on the 25th of June the regiment was sent to the assistance of General Hooker, forming the right of his line, where it was heavily engaged and suffered a loss of 11 killed and 40 wounded—among its killed being Second Lieutenant Charles B. Warner.

This engagement was immediately followed by the famous Seven Days' battles and the change of base of the Army of the Potomac to the James river, in which the Nineteenth Regiment had an honorable part. With its corps it held the works on the night of the evacuation, falling back at morning light to Peach Orchard and awaiting the pursuit of the enemy and the fight which followed; then after having supported Battery A of the First Rhode Island Light Artillery, the regiment fell back to Savage's Station, where another action ensued. The Nineteenth at that time formed the right of the brigade and lay exposed to artillery fire, though not actively engaged. Being ordered on picket, the regiment obeyed only to be at once withdrawn and followed the army to and through White Oak Swamp, halting at daylight. After resting some two hours the brigade made its way to Glendale, but was recalled by a sharp fight at White Oak Bridge, and retraced its steps almost at a double-quick. After being placed in support of General Franklin,

Dana's Brigade remained in position some two hours, when it was recalled by the fierce battle raging at Nelson's Farm or Glendale. Reaching the battle-field, the regiments were hastily formed and took position where they were most needed. Some of the troops in front giving way, the Nineteenth were thrown into the gap to oppose the exultant enemy, and though the situation was critical the regiment stood its ground nobly and by well-directed volleys sent the foe back in confusion. This success was won at a heavy cost, the loss of the regiment for the day—nearly all in the last encounter—being 19 killed, 84 wounded and 42 missing. Major Howe and First Lieutenant David Lee were among the killed, Colonel Hincks was severely wounded, as were several other officers, placing the regiment under command of Captain Rice till Lieutenant Colonel Devereux, who was absent sick, returned to duty a few days later. At Malvern Hill the brigade was posted at the extreme right of the Union line and was not actively engaged, retiring with the army to Harrison's Landing during the night.

The Nineteenth marched from the Landing to Fortress Monroe, embarking from Newport News on the 24th of August, landing at Alexandria four days later and being dispatched to Chain Bridge to occupy the defenses at that point. Colonel Hincks was at that time in command of the brigade, and had been sent with it to Tennyallytown, across the Potomac, when other orders directed him to take it to the succor of General Pope's Army of Virginia. Starting on the morning of the 30th, the brigade crossed Aqueduct Bridge and reached Fairfax Court House the next morning, having marched more than 60 miles in the same number of hours, much of the time through a heavy rain-fall. The Nineteenth were left at the Court House as the Confederate cavalry hovered in the vicinity, while its fellow-regiments went on; but next morning the defeated Union army falling back on Washington relieved the regiment, and with its division it returned to Chain Bridge, forming with the First Minnesota the rear guard of the column. This was a trying position, in which the regiment acquitted itself creditably, but on re-joining the main body the two regiments were fired into by the Union troops under some misapprehension, one of the sad results being the mortal wounding of Assistant Surgeon John E. Hill of Charlestown, who had but just joined the regiment. He died of his injuries at Georgetown on the 11th of September.

The Nineteenth with its corps marched northward through Maryland in the Antietam campaign, witnessing but not participating in the battle of South Mountain and winning for itself high praise at Antietam on the 17th, though the fortunes of the division of which it formed part were especially disastrous. Sedgwick's Division was taken into action by General Sumner, the corps commander, in person, about the middle of the forenoon, at the Union right, after Hooker's and Mansfield's corps had fought and been decimated. It went in in column of brigades, the three lines in close order, without connection or support on either flank. Pressing forward till the enemy was encountered, the division soon found itself almost surrounded. A terrible fire was received from front and flank and rear; the division was helpless and a third of its number were cut down in a few moments. Some of the regiments faced by the rear rank and fired, others broke from the death-trap with little attempt at resistance. Two regiments only stood their ground, and one of these was the Nineteenth. It had formed the right of the second line, as had the First Minnesota of the first line, and these two maintained their organization, the First falling back into line with the Nineteenth. Facing to the rear these two regiments fought their way back, stopping four times in the terrible retrograde to give the foe a taste of their indomitable courage. At the last halt, which was still in advance of any other portion of the Union line, the rebels gave up the pursuit and the remnants of the two heroic regiments were no further tried. The loss of the Nineteenth in this sanguinary contest cannot be exactly given, but 16 of its number had been killed on the field, while the proportion of wounded was large. Captain George W. Batchelder was among the killed, while Colonel Hincks was again severely and Lieutenant Colonel Devereux slightly wounded. The latter being soon after given leave of absence the regiment was for a time in command of Captain Weymouth.

During the ten weeks which followed there were numerous changes in the commanders and their commands throughout the Army of the Potomac, and the Third Brigade was no exception to the rule. General Burnside having succeeded General McClellan in the command of the army, it was reorganized in three grand divisions, the right being commanded by General Sumner and consisting of his own Second Corps and the Ninth. General D. N. Couch commanded the corps, General O. O. Howard the division,

and Colonel Norman J. Hall of the Seventh Michigan the brigade, which in addition to the four regiments which had so long served together had been strengthened by the addition of the Fifty-ninth New York and One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments. In the advance to Fredericksburg the right grand division led and was first to occupy the Falmouth shore, and it was when the laying of the bridges was attempted on the 11th of December that the Nineteenth Massachusetts, with other regiments of its brigade, made its most notable record. The engineers being unable to lay the ponton bridges on account of the Confederate sharpshooters on the opposite bank, a portion of Hall's Brigade volunteered to cross the river in open boats and drive out the marksmen at the point of the bayonet. Two companies of the Michigan regiment led, landed and captured those of the enemy nearest to the river's margin; the Nineteenth followed, and charging up the bank by companies advanced to the main street of Fredericksburg, where line of battle was formed. Company D, Captain Dunn, was then deployed as skirmishers and the balance of the regiment retired to the river bank. As the fighting between the skirmishers and the reinforced enemy grew sharp, Companies E and K were sent forward to the support of D, and presently as the Confederate line of battle drew near, the remainder of the regiment with the Twentieth Massachusetts, which had also crossed in the boats, advanced to Caroline street, where a sharp action ensued. The bridge being rapidly completed, other troops crossed and the rebels retired.

The Nineteenth were not further engaged till the morning of the 13th, when they were moved to the front to occupy some works which had been thrown up. This movement was executed under a severe fire, Captain Weymouth who had thus far commanded the regiment being wounded with other officers and the command falling upon Captain Plympton. After occupying the position till their ammunition was exhausted, the survivors were ordered back to their brigade, and were not called upon for further sacrifice, recrossing the river with the rest of the army on the night of the 15th. Out of about 300 taken into action, the regiment had lost in the battle 14 killed, 83 wounded and seven missing; eight color-bearers were either killed or wounded. Second Lieutenant Thomas Claffey of Lowell was killed, and First Lieutenant Edgar M. Newcomb of Boston received wounds from which he died on the 19th.

The regiment remained in camp near Falmouth during the winter and early spring of 1863, numerous changes occurring in its roster of officers. The death of Major Howe had been followed by the promotion of Captain Wass to the vacancy; but the latter had on the 6th of September, 1862, been appointed lieutenant colonel of the Forty-first Massachusetts Volunteers and Captain Edmund Rice succeeded him as major. In the early spring of 1863 the connection of Colonel Hincks with the regiment terminated, he having been made brigadier general of volunteers to date from the 29th of November previous; Lieutenant Colonel Devereux was promoted to the colonelcy, and Lieutenant Colonel Wass was soon transferred back to the Nineteenth. Chaplain Cromack had at an early period in the regiment's history been transferred to the Twenty-second regiment, being succeeded by Ezra D. Winslow of Chester; the latter was discharged for disability in December, 1862, and the office was not again filled.

In the Chancellorsville campaign the division to which the Nineteenth belonged, then commanded by General Gibbon, was assigned to the assistance of General Sedgwick's Sixth Corps at Fredericksburg and breaking camp crossed the Rappahannock at the city during the night of May 2. Next morning the division was moved to the right, the Nineteenth in advance, where it demonstrated against the hostile works till the charge of storming columns from the Sixth Corps carried the heights. While Sedgwick pushed on toward Salem Church, Gibbon was left to hold the town and cover the bridges, which he did until sometime on the 5th, fighting the Confederates as they came back into the works from which they had been driven. The Nineteenth took part in all these duties and operations, but sustained little loss, and after the close of the struggle returned to the old camp on the Falmouth side.

There the regiment remained till the 16th of the following month, when it joined the army in its move toward Gettysburg, forming with a section of artillery the rear guard of the column. It reached Thoroughfare Gap on the 21st and stopped there for three days, when the northward movement was resumed, via Gun Springs and Edwards Ferry to Frederick City, where another halt of three days took place. Thence the command marched on the 30th to Uniontown, where the Nineteenth did provost duty till an order was received at noon of the 1st of July to repair at once to

Gettysburg. Late in the evening the line halted within a short distance of the field and at daybreak of the 2d the regiment went to the front, taking position at the left of Cemetery Hill, where it remained till late in the afternoon. It was then with the Forty-second New York advanced toward the right of the Third Corps, which was being driven back by the force of Longstreet's attack. Taking a favorable position, it waited till the broken troops in its front had passed, and delivered its fire at the advancing Confederates. It then fell back to the support of a battery, where it remained till after dark when it returned to its brigade, which consisted of the same troops as at the battle of Fredericksburg, save the transfer to another command of the Pennsylvania regiment.

Next morning the Nineteenth were placed in support of a battery near by, and remained there till the opening of the cannonade which preceded the final attack on the Union lines by Pickett's Division of Confederates. The battery force was soon so reduced that the guns could not be properly worked, and its captain called on the Nineteenth for volunteers. Twenty-four men and officers at once responded. As the enemy struck Webb's Brigade, to the right of Hall's, and made a lodgment within the Union works, Colonel Devereux asked of General Hancock as he passed the privilege of leading his men to the point of peril, which was granted. The command at once moved to the conflict, followed by three other regiments of the brigade, engaging the foe fiercely almost hand to hand. In that final struggle, which broke and scattered the attacking force, capturing so large a part, no regiment had a prouder record than the Nineteenth Massachusetts. Its handful of men captured the battle-flags of four Virginia regiments—the Fourteenth, Nineteenth, Fifty-third and Fifty-seventh, three of which were of Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division. The regiment had brought to the field 141 enlisted men, with the due proportion of officers—about 160 all told. Of this number it lost nine killed, 63 wounded and five missing,—about 50 per cent. First Lieutenant Herman Donath of Roxbury and Second Lieutenant Sherman S. Robinson of West Newbury were killed; Lieutenant Colonel Wass, Major Rice, and seven other officers were wounded.

The regiment then moved to the left where some of its members were detailed to man a battery which had suffered severely, others being engaged in provost duty. The next day was given up to

patient waiting for a renewal of the battle, and the 5th to the burial of the dead; but on the 6th the march southward was begun and took the command by way of Taneytown and Frederick to the vicinity of Williamsport, where the two armies faced each other for a time. On the 14th it was known that the Confederates had crossed the Potomac and while they moved southward on the west side of the Blue Ridge, the Union army passed down the river to Berlin, crossed by a ponton bridge and executed a parallel movement on the east side of the Ridge. The regiment reached Warrenton Junction on the 24th, stopped there five days and then changed position to Morrisville, where with the exception of a reconnoissance to the vicinity of Falmouth it remained till the 12th of September, when camp was broken, and on the 16th the Rapidan was reached in the vicinity of Raccoon Ford. The regiment encamped there till the close of the month, then went to Mitchell's Station and did guard duty till the 5th of October, when it fell back to Culpeper and staid till the 11th.

Line of battle was formed that day, a conflict being expected, but it did not occur and the following morning the command began its march northward, crossing the Rappahannock that day and on the 14th taking part in the engagement at Bristoe Station. This affair opened very unexpectedly, the regiment being on the march along the railroad when the enemy appeared. Position was taken behind the embankment, from which a well-directed fire sent the enemy back in confusion. Two companies were thrown out as skirmishers as soon as the repulse was assured, capturing quite a number of prisoners and assisting in bringing in three pieces of artillery which the Confederates had been obliged to abandon. The loss of the regiment was one sergeant mortally and three commissioned officers slightly wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Wass who was in command of the brigade.

This little engagement over, the regiment was not again called to exchange shots with the foe till the Mine Run campaign, though in the mean time it followed all the movements of the army. It encamped a few miles from Brandy Station from the 10th of November till the 26th, when it started on the last movement of an eventful year. Crossing the Rapidan at Germania Ford, it advanced the following day to Robertson's Cross Roads, in the vicinity of which the southern troops were encountered and the Nineteenth were deployed on the skirmish line at two or three points, having one man

killed and one wounded. The regiment was not further engaged during the maneuvers which followed, and returned to its camp near Brandy Station on the 2d of December, changing location once or twice before settling into winter quarters. Severely as the command had been tried, it had not lost heart, as was attested by the re-enlistment of 160 of its number on the 20th of December for an additional three years. A furlough of 35 days was granted on account of this re-enlistment, but it was not till the 4th of February, 1864, that the veterans were enabled to leave Stevensburg for home. They reached Boston on the 8th, went to Salem the same day, receiving enthusiastic receptions at both places; mustering every man when the time arrived for the return and reporting back to the Army of the Potomac with no comrade missing.

As the time for opening the spring campaign approached the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac into three corps caused many changes in divisions and brigades. In the case of Gibbon's Division, which retained its number as Second Division, Second Corps, the Third Brigade, of which the Nineteenth formed part, was consolidated with the First, under General A. S. Webb, who had previously commanded the Second Brigade. As thus made up, the brigade consisted of the Fifteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts, Nineteenth Maine, Forty-second, Fifty-ninth and Eighty-second New York and Seventh Michigan Regiments with the Andrew Sharpshooters. Colonel Devereux had resigned his commission from the 27th of February, and in regular order Lieutenant Colonel Wass, Major Rice and Captain Moncena Dunn were promoted dating from the following day, these being the last actual promotions during the regiment's term of service.

Camp was broken for the spring campaign on the night of the 3d of May, and with seven officers and 211 men present for duty the Nineteenth took its place in the column and next day crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford. In the battle of the Wilderness, the regiment had but one serious encounter with the enemy. This was during the morning of the 6th, when the brigade being ordered forward to the support of other troops suddenly found itself at close quarters with the Confederates, the Nineteenth being flanked and in danger of capture. A brief engagement followed, in which the regiment lost three killed, nine wounded and 17 captured. Retiring in some confusion, the brigade reformed its line, and that

afternoon was again advanced, moving through the tangle, but soon returned to the works and remained there during the night. It advanced again during the afternoon of the 7th, engaged the enemy and pressed back his outposts some distance, holding the ground gained till after dark when the Union forces once more retired to their works, the Nineteenth having lost nine men wounded.

Webb's Brigade formed the rear guard of the Army of the Potomac as it moved to the left toward Spottsylvania, and setting out in the morning of the 8th marched as far as Todd's Tavern, in the vicinity of which it remained till afternoon of the 9th, occupying various positions, much of the time in line of battle or engaged in the erection of temporary fortifications, guarding the flank and rear of the Union column against sudden attack from the Confederates by way of the Catharpin road. The regiment then joined in the southward movement and crossed the Po, lying in line of battle during the night. It withdrew to the north side of the stream next morning, moved further to the left and advanced against the strong position of the enemy, being under fire most of the day and making two unsuccessful charges, its loss being 23, of whom five were killed. During the afternoon and night of the 11th the regiment with most of its corps was engaged in the preparations for the desperate charge of the Confederate position at "The Angle" which General Hancock had decided to attempt. This charge was heroically made and was successful, but at serious cost to the Union troops. The Nineteenth, now reduced to a comparative handful of men, suffered severely in the early part of the contest, having four killed, including First Lieutenant John J. Ferris of Boston, and many wounded. Lieutenant Colonel Rice with several men who had got considerably in advance of their comrades fell into the hands of the enemy. The regiment assisted in the capture of the Confederate artillery which was taken at the time, and brought off one of the enemy's battle-flags in triumph, after which it helped to hold the works which had been taken, being relieved at night.

In the subsequent operations before Spottsylvania, while the Nineteenth had their full share of the duties, marches and maneuvers, they were not seriously engaged except on the 18th, when they took part in the general attack of that morning. This proved a fruitless attempt, though it cost the regiment several brave men wounded. At midnight of the 20th the Second Corps headed the

movement of the army still further to the left, the Nineteenth going on picket after crossing the Mataponi on the 21st and remaining in that vicinity till the morning of the 23d, in the mean time exchanging shots with the enemy's pickets. Evening of that day brought the brigade to the North Anna, where fighting was already in progress. The river was crossed by the command the next morning and soon after the Nineteenth again went on the skirmish line. This proved a trying place, the day being very hot and many men suffering sun-strokes. The Confederate pickets were driven back beyond their works; but later the men of the Nineteenth found themselves flanked, though the flankers were defeated after a sharp fight, the regiment having on that day four men killed and several wounded. During most of the time that the two armies confronted each other there the Nineteenth were on picket on different parts of the field, but were relieved at night of the 26th and recrossed the river.

The lines at the North Anna were evacuated on the 27th and the regiment moved toward the Pamunkey, crossing it on the 28th and at once throwing up such intrenchments as circumstances required. An advance of some two miles was made on the 30th to the Jones House, where the regiment went on picket in the course of the afternoon, meeting a sharp fire, and later in the day assisting in the repulse of a Confederate advance, but suffering no loss. It was less fortunate the next morning, when the lines were advanced, driving the hostile skirmishers back to their main line, but at a cost to the regiment of one valued officer—Captain Dudley C. Mumford—killed. During that night and the following day the Nineteenth were on the skirmish line; but the desperate struggle at Cold Harbor had opened and at dusk of the 1st of June General Hancock began to withdraw his corps from the Union right to place it beyond the Sixth Corps at the left of the lines. The destination was reached at noon of the 2d, and with its accustomed fortune, the Nineteenth Regiment was at once sent out upon the skirmish line under fire. It suffered no serious loss, however, till the morning of the 3d, when it joined in the attack on the Confederate position and met the fate of all portions of the Union army engaged—heavy loss with nothing gained. Seven members of the regiment were wounded and two killed, one of the latter being First Lieutenant John B. Thompson of Lawrence. The command retained a position close to the hostile works, where slight intrenchments were thrown up during the ensuing night, giving a

partial shelter from the incessant sharp-shooting of the enemy. Still several men were lost while there, two of whom were killed.

Cold Harbor was evacuated in the evening of the 12th, the regiment making a sharp march to the James river, where it arrived and crossed by steamer on the 14th. It moved next day with its corps toward Petersburg, where it at once took part in the operations against that city on the 17th, 18th and 19th, having two men killed and several wounded, but finding the works of the Confederates too strongly held to be carried by direct attack. On the evening of the 20th, it withdrew from the front and passed one quiet night at the rear. This was all, however, for next morning the regiment marched to the left, where an attempt was being made to extend the Union lines so as to cut the Weldon railroad. The Jerusalem Plank road was crossed and the Nineteenth once more went on picket, remaining till noon of the 22d, having one man killed and three wounded by the enemy's sharp-shooters. Position was then taken in the main line, when it was suddenly found that the Confederates had passed the flank and gained the rear of the left of the corps. As a result the regiment was almost wholly captured, only a few of those present by chance and daring making their escape. These, with such convalescents and detached men as returned to duty were reorganized into the semblance of a command by First Lieutenant William F. Rice of Brighton, the senior officer left for duty, under whom the little band was employed on fatigue duty and in drill, being for a time relieved from the front where it had been so long and constantly exposed.

On the afternoon of the 26th the regiment with its division marched to the Appomattox and took part in the movement to the north side of the James, where it was engaged in skirmishing and constructing earthworks till dusk of the 29th, when the return began. On reaching the position held by the Fifth Corps, on the 30th, that command was found in conflict with the enemy and General Hancock's corps remained in support till dusk, when it resumed the march and at a late hour reached the camps left four days before. Early in August Lieutenant Colonel Rice, who had escaped from captivity, rejoined the regiment and resumed command. Colonel Wass had been mustered out on the 28th of July, his term of service having expired, but the depleted numbers of the regiment did not allow promotion to fill the vacancy.

Another movement to the north of the James took place on the 12th of August, the Nineteenth with other troops embarking on transports at City Point and proceeding to Deep Bottom, where they debarked on the morning of the 14th and soon after joined in the battle of Strawberry Plains or Deep Bottom Run. Late in the afternoon a charge was made on the enemy's works, and the outer pits were for a time occupied, but after dark they were evacuated and the Union troops proceeded to intrench their own position. In this attack the regiment met a loss of eight wounded, and won praise, as most of its members were new recruits. Orders to withdraw were given on the night of the 20th, and the regiment returned to its former camp before Petersburg. As on the former occasion, the Second Corps found the Fifth engaged with the enemy and went to its support, remaining thus till evening of the 23d, when it set out for Reams Station on the Weldon railroad. During the 24th the railroad was effectually destroyed in the vicinity of the depot, the Nineteenth acting as skirmishers while the work was in progress and afterward resuming their place in the brigade. Some changes of position were made during the 25th, and in the early part of the afternoon the brigade was in support of the First Division, General Miles, when the latter repulsed an advance of the Confederates. Later the regiment was placed in an exposed position in the rear of the first line of its own division (Gibbon's), where it was lying under a severe fire when a flank attack was made. The front line broke in confusion, and though the Nineteenth tried to avert the calamity and started on a counter-charge, their efforts were not supported by the remainder of the brigade and were abandoned. Being under fire from front, left and rear, the regiment withdrew from its exposed position, having lost one killed and 23 wounded or missing.

From this time till the 24th of October the regiment was on fatigue duty or in garrison, most of the time at Battery Eleven and Fort Rice. The men whose original term of enlistment had expired, 98 in number, had been mustered out and returned to Massachusetts about the last of August, and the remnant of the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was temporarily attached to the Nineteenth. Another movement to the left began, on the 26th of October and on the following day the Second Division, then commanded by General Egan, reached the Boydton Plank Road. There

a sharp engagement ensued, in which the Nineteenth bore honorable part. Half of the regiment were deployed as skirmishers, and improved their opportunities so well that they captured the colors, five officers and 50 men of the Forty-seventh North Carolina. When the Union troops were withdrawn the following night some 30 men with two officers were left on the skirmish line, and before they could rejoin the regiment had the misfortune to fall in with the Confederate cavalry, by whom three were captured. The total loss of the Nineteenth in the engagement was 12 wounded and missing. From this time till the close of the year the regiment was variously employed in garrison and picket duty, mining from Fort Stedman to meet an expected mine from the other side; moving thence to the left and commencing winter quarters, but before they were completed being again sent back to garrison duty—this time to Fort Emory, in connection with the Seventh Michigan.

Fort Emory was located on the Vaughan road, and there the regiment remained till the operations of the spring campaign began. It was first called to active service on the 5th of February, 1865, to take part in the expedition which ended in the battle of Hatcher's Run. The Second Corps was at that time commanded by General Humphreys, who had succeeded General Hancock; the division by General William Hays, though at this particular time it was in charge of General Thomas A. Smyth of the Third Brigade, while the First Brigade was commanded by Colonel William A. Olmstead of the Fifty-ninth New York. Having reached the vicinity of the Run, the corps halted while a regiment was sent forward to locate the enemy, and this important duty was intrusted to Lieutenant Colonel Rice and the Nineteenth. The hostile pickets were soon encountered, and the Massachusetts boys deploying as skirmishers engaged them sharply, forcing them back upon their main lines. In this contest the regiment had three killed and as many wounded, among the former being Second Lieutenant William H. Tibbetts of Roxbury. Intrenching as much as the circumstances would allow, the regiment held the ground gained, maintaining practically that position during all the events of the next few days, which mingled successes with some reverses so far as the operations of the Union troops were concerned; a cold storm of rain, snow and sleet making the occasion one of great discomfort and suffering. But the position gained was held, works were at once constructed and in their

vicinity the regiment with other troops built a winter camp in which a few weeks were passed.

The Nineteenth left this camp on the morning of the 25th of March, and were in support of the troops engaged in advancing the lines of the Second Corps, but took no active part, and after the movement was over returned to their quarters, remaining till night of the 28th. They then went upon picket, and next morning on being relieved joined the brigade which with the rest of the corps was operating against the enemy near Dabney's Mills. Various movements occupied the next few days, but it was not till the morning of the 2d of April that the regiment was called into serious conflict. At that time the Confederate lines had been pressed back to the Burgess Mill, near the junction of the Boydton and White Oak roads, where were two earthwork forts with three guns. These forts the regiment charged and captured, with the guns and 150 prisoners, some of the companies with the Seventh Michigan of the same brigade pursuing those who were attempting to escape from the works and bringing in a large number of other prisoners. The loss to the regiment during the affair did not exceed a half-dozen, principally wounded. The Boydton road toward Petersburg was then followed for some distance, when the brigade turned from it to the left and that night bivouacked at Sunderland Station on the Southside railroad.

Returning next morning nearly to Petersburg, the regiment was gratified by the intelligence that the city had fallen, and at once set out in pursuit of the retreating army. This pursuit was continued till the surrender, six days later, but during that time some severe engagements took place. The regiment was not actively engaged in any of these final struggles, but during the fight at Farmville on the 7th Captain Isaac H. Boyd, who had been commissioned but not mustered as major, was mortally wounded while serving on the staff of the First Brigade, First Division. Two days later the Army of Northern Virginia surrendered, and on the 11th the Second Corps marched back to Burkesville, where it remained till the 2d of May. It then marched by way of Richmond, Fredericksburg and Vienna to Bailey's Cross Roads, where it went into camp on the 15th. After taking part in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac in Washington on the 23d, the regiment resumed camp life and waited for the special order which should end its existence as a

military organization and allow its members to return once more to the pursuits of civil life.

This order came on the 30th of June, when the command was mustered out of the United States service and departed at once for Boston, reaching that city on the morning of July 3 and going into camp at Readville to await final payment and discharge. These came on the 20th, and the Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers became an organization of the past. The regiment had rendered valuable service in whatever situation it had been placed, having captured seven stands of colors and six pieces of artillery.

THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Twentieth Regiment gathered at Camp Massasoit in Readville, where ten skeleton companies were ordered by the governor early in July, 1861, the line officers being mustered on the 10th of that month, while the field and staff had been commissioned on the 1st. The filling of the companies went on slowly, however, and when in August the secretary of war called for all regiments and parts of regiments to be sent forward the command mustered scarcely half its maximum. It escorted the Eighteenth Regiment to the depot when that organization left for the front, but itself remained in camp till the 4th of September to gather as many additional recruits as possible. It then, with less than 600 members, received the state and national colors, was armed with the Enfield rifle, and late in the afternoon took the cars for Providence, going by way of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore and reaching the capital early in the morning of September 7. The regimental band was to follow in a few days, and two officers were left behind to obtain recruits to bring the regiment up to the standard. The roster of officers:—

Colonel, William Raymond Lee of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, Francis W. Palfrey; major, Paul J. Revere; surgeon, Henry Bryant, all of Boston; assistant surgeon, Nathan Hayward of Roxbury; adjutant, Charles L. Peirson of Salem; quartermaster, Charles W. Folsom of Cambridge; sergeant major, Sylvanus R. Harlow of Waltham; quartermaster sergeant, Henry F. Lander of New York; commissary sergeant, Edward Hennessey; hospital steward, Joseph Hennard, both of Boston; leader of band, John F. Gibbs of Waterville, Me.

Company A—Captain, Henry M. Tremlett of Dorchester; first lieutenant, Oliver W. Holmes, Jr., of Boston; second lieutenant, Charles A. Whittier of Bangor, Me.

Company B—Captain, John Herchenroeder of Boston; first lieutenant, John W. LeBarnes of Nantucket; second lieutenant, August Muller of Dorchester.

Company C—Captain, Ferdinand Dreher; first lieutenant, Alois

Babo, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Reinhold Wesselhoeft of Dorchester.

Company D—Captain, Caspar Crowninshield of Longwood; first lieutenant, George B. Perry; second lieutenant, Nathaniel T. Messer, both of Boston.

Company E—Captain, George A. Schmidt; first lieutenant, James J. Lowell; second lieutenant, William L. Putnam, all of Cambridge.

Company F—Captain, Edward A. Walleston; first lieutenant, Charles F. Cabot; second lieutenant, Charles O. Day, all of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Henry J. Sweeney; first lieutenant, Henry Capen; second lieutenant, William F. Milton, all of Boston.

Company H—Captain, John C. Putnam of Boston; first lieutenant, N. P. Hallowell of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Henry H. Sturges of Boston.

Company I—Captain, William F. Bartlett of Winthrop; first lieutenant, George N. Macy of Nantucket; second lieutenant, Henry L. Abbott of Lowell.

Company K—Captain, Allen Shepard; first lieutenant, Allen W. Beckwith; second lieutenant, Charles L. Tilden, Jr., all of Boston.

On reaching Washington the regiment went into Camp Kalorama on Meridian Hill, where it remained till the 10th of September, Colonel Lee in the mean time commanding a provisional brigade under General Burnside. Then the regiment changed its location to Camp Burnside, but two days later began a march northward which ended at evening of the 14th near Poolesville, where the Twentieth, with the Nineteenth Massachusetts, Seventh Michigan and the First Company of Andrew Sharpshooters formed General Lander's Brigade of General Stone's Corps of Observation. The encampment of the brigade, known as Camp Benton, was located about half way from Poolesville to Edwards Ferry, and the regiment remained there till the unfortunate battle of Ball's Bluff, with no more exciting event than picket duty and such occasional alarms as were inevitable with an active foe on the other side of the Potomac.

On the afternoon of October 20 seven companies, numbering in all but about 300 men, commanded by Colonel Lee and Major Revere, marched to Edwards Ferry and then up the river to opposite Harrison's Island, where the men slept on their arms till about midnight, when the command crossed to the island on flat-boats. Companies I and D crossed to the Virginia side in the early morning, to support the detachment of the Fifteenth Massachusetts already over the river, and after some fighting by these two companies the rest of Colonel Lee's command crossed, about noon

of the 21st. In the formation of the line of battle the Twentieth had the center, with two of its companies deployed on the flanks as skirmishers. Three of the companies were at first in reserve, till the strength of the Confederate attack called them into action; but the small Union force could not withstand the determined assaults of superior numbers and when the fight was wholly lost the broken fragments of the regiment did their best to escape capture. This many succeeded in doing, though some were drowned in the attempt to reach the island, including the two lieutenants of Company C, Babo and Wesselhoeft. Colonel Lee, Major Revere, Adjutant Peirson and Assistant Surgeon Edward H. R. Revere (who had been commissioned to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Surgeon Bryant to be brigade surgeon and of Assistant Surgeon Hayward in course) were made prisoners, and the three former were held in captivity for many months. Lieutenant Putnam was killed, Captain Putnam lost an arm, and several other officers were wounded or taken prisoners. The entire loss of the regiment was 15 killed, 44 wounded and 135 missing,—almost two-thirds of those engaged.

Companies B and F, which were posted on picket below Edwards Ferry, hearing of the battle, hastened toward the scene, but only arrived in time to succor such of their wounded comrades as had been helped across the river. Next morning Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey, who had been left in charge of the camp, rallied Company K and every available man of the command and crossed the river at Edwards Ferry, with other troops, skirmishing with the Confederates that afternoon and the following day, recrossing to the Maryland side during the night of the 23d without loss to the Twentieth, though the swollen condition of the river created apprehension that all the loyal troops on the Virginia side might be captured. The regiment was temporarily reorganized as a battalion of six companies till reinforcements arrived from Massachusetts, when it was returned to its normal condition and remained at Camp Benton, on detail to picket the river from Edwards Ferry to Seneca Mills.

During the winter General N. J. T. Dana, promoted from the colonelcy of the First Minnesota Regiment, took command of the brigade and General John Sedgwick of the division. The Twentieth Regiment remained under command of Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey. The winter camps were broken on the 25th of February, 1862, the regiment making a temporary encampment near Poolcs-

ville which was named Camp Lee, in honor of its captive colonel, The spring campaign began on the 11th of March, when Dana's Brigade crossed the Potomac and advanced to Berryville, joining its division, which was moving forward to co-operate with the column under General Banks. The latter having occupied Winchester, however, Sedgwick with his division was returned toward Harper's Ferry, halting at Bolivar, where the Twentieth were quartered in some deserted dwellings. The brigade was taken to Washington on the 25th, two days later the regiment embarked on the transport Catskill, and landed at Hampton, Va., on the 31st. For the purposes of the Peninsular campaign, Sedgwick's Division had been made part of the Second Corps, General E. V. Sumner commanding. To the three regiments which had constituted the brigade the previous autumn, the Forty-second New York had been added,—the subsequent changes in the make-up of the brigade are noted in the sketch of the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment.

The march up the Peninsula began on the 5th of April for Sumner's Corps, which on the 7th joined the rest of the army before the fortifications in the vicinity of Yorktown. Two days later Dana's Brigade went on a reconnaissance to more accurately locate the works of the enemy, returning that night without casualty to the Twentieth. Some days later the corps was placed in position closer to the Confederate lines, near the center of the army. The entire ground occupied by McClellan's forces was known as Camp Winfield Scott; but the particular portion of Camp Scott occupied by the Twentieth was located in a swamp, which was very unhealthy for the soldiers, while the vengeful picket firing from the opposing lines resulted in the wounding of a considerable number of the regiment,—among the rest Captain Bartlett, second in command, who received a wound in the knee necessitating the amputation of the leg. In addition to the picket duty, large details were constantly called for to construct fortifications, roads and other works, making the period a very trying one to officers and men.

Just before the evacuation of Yorktown by the Confederates Colonel Lee and Major Revere returned from their captivity and the former resumed duty. From Yorktown the regiment embarked on the steamer Vanderbilt for West Point where it landed on the 7th of May and was in support during the action there, but suffered no loss. It then marched across country from the York river to the

left bank of the Chickahominy, near the Tyler mansion, where it encamped till the opening of the battle of Fair Oaks on the 31st called a portion of Sumner's Corps across the Chickahominy. Sedgwick's Division alone succeeded in crossing that night, and but two regiments of Dana's Brigade—the Twentieth and the Seventh Michigan—were taken to the battle-field. Arriving on the double-quick, the Twentieth being the rear regiment of the column, the brigade was at first ordered to form a support to the first line, which was actively engaged; but before the disposition could be made it was found that the flank needed extension and the two regiments were moved up to prolong the line and at once advanced, driving back the enemy and holding the ground gained. The Twentieth took a considerable number of prisoners, mostly wounded, among them General Pettigrew. The loss of the regiment was two killed and 18 wounded. In the fighting of the following day it took no part, but after the close of the battle went on picket where it remained for almost two weeks, encamping afterward near Fair Oaks till the beginning of the movement to the James river.

The regiment began this movement on the morning of the 29th of June, being called in from picket, and marching to Allen's Farm where it took position in a line of woods, remaining under fire for some hours, when the division was ordered forward to Savage's Station. During the battle at that place, which lasted during the afternoon and into the evening, the Twentieth were in support, and lost but six wounded. The enemy having been repulsed and forced back into the forest from which they had emerged, the retreat of the Federal column was continued under cover of darkness, and at daybreak the regiment halted at Nelson's Farm or Glendale, two or three miles beyond White Oak Swamp. About noon the battle at White Oak Swamp opened, and soon after General Dana with two brigades was ordered back to the assistance of General Franklin—his own brigade during the remaining operations of the day being under command of Colonel Lee and the Twentieth Regiment under Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey. Dana's troops were not engaged at the Swamp, and were still lying there in support when the outbreak of furious conflict at Glendale was heard, and the two brigades were summoned back at the double-quick. Colonel Lee on reaching the scene and finding the Union forces being driven back led the three regiments under his command into the fight, placing

them far in advance under a severe fire, where the Twentieth fought gallantly at great odds. The giving way of a regiment on its flank finally necessitated its falling back, which it did in good order, to a forest in its rear, where the line was maintained until dark, the Confederates having been effectually checked. In this engagement the loss of the Twentieth was serious, seven men being killed and 63 officers and men wounded. Of the injured, Colonel Lee was badly hurt by an artillery horse falling upon him, Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey was slightly wounded, and First Lieutenant James J. Lowell died of his wound in the hands of the enemy on the 6th of July.

After dark the march toward the James river was resumed, Malvern Hill being reached and occupied by the Union army next morning. In the battle which followed the regiment did not take active part, though under fire a portion of the time; their loss being one killed and a few wounded. Very early in the morning of July 2 it marched to Harrison's Landing, where it remained till the 16th of August, with the exception of a reconnaissance back to Malvern Hill under direction of General Hooker on the 4th of that month. It then marched via Yorktown to Newport News, where it arrived on the 22d and three days after sailed aboard the steamer *Atlantic* for Alexandria. Arriving there on the 28th, it marched up the Potomac and crossed it to Tennallytown, where it made camp on the 30th; but the next day was called back to the Virginia side by the disaster to General Pope's army at Manassas. Marching through the severe rain-storm to Fairfax Court House, it took position a few miles beyond, where during the following day it remained while the shattered battalions of the defeated army passed by toward Washington. Then the regiment with its brigade fell in as a rear guard, reaching the vicinity of Alexandria late at night.

Having defeated General Pope's Army of Virginia, General Lee crossed the Potomac into Maryland. But General McClellan had been placed in command of the Union armies about Washington, and the Antietam campaign at once began. The Twentieth Regiment rested a single day at Alexandria; then made a hot march of 20 miles to Tennallytown, from which it moved on more moderately by way of Rockville, Frederick and Middletown to the Antietam battle-field. Its service in that conflict was brief but very sad. Sedgwick's Division was marched into action at the right in column of brigades at close distance, the Twentieth forming part of the

second line. As the division moved forward in that helpless order the enemy appeared in strong force on the front, shortly afterward on the left, and in a moment as it seemed in the rear. The fine division, that properly handled was capable of such noble work, melted away before the murderous fire. The regiment faced by the rear rank, so that a part of the line could fire a few rounds, then the survivors hurried away by the flank, having lost out of a total of some 400 taken into action 141 killed, wounded or missing. Among the dead was Assistant Surgeon Revere, with 14 enlisted men. Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey was badly wounded in the shoulder and did not again return to the regiment for duty.

Later in the day the Twentieth were assigned a position on the right of Smith's Division of the Sixth Corps, but did not again engage in active combat. They remained in the vicinity of the battlefield till the 23d, then crossed the river at Harper's Ferry and took position at Bolivar Heights, where they encamped till the 30th of October, with the exception of a three-days' reconnaissance toward Winchester about the middle of the month. Colonel Lee being for a time in command of the brigade, the regiment was commanded by Captain Dreher, Major Revere being absent on staff duty. The march which began on the 30th came to a pause at Warrenton, where General Burnside took command of the Army of the Potomac; but it was resumed on the 15th of November and three or four days later the regiment arrived at Falmouth. It remained there in waiting till the night of the 10th of December, when it was withdrawn from picket and next morning moved down to the river bank opposite Fredericksburg with its division. The attempts to construct a ponton bridge at that point met with great opposition from the Confederate sharp-shooters in buildings on the other bank, and no means of dislodging them was devised till the middle of the afternoon, when Colonel Hall, the brigade commander, volunteered to send troops across in boats for that purpose. This was done, as a last resort, the Seventh Michigan and Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts being taken across in that manner.

The Confederates being driven from the immediate vicinity of the landing, it became necessary to clear the street beyond leading to the bridge head. While the other two regiments advanced and deployed, the Twentieth, under command of Captain Macy, moved up the street in column of companies, meeting serious opposition

and suffering much from the fire of the enemy, sheltered in and behind the buildings on both sides of the street. But the regiment fought its way with unflinching determination till sunset, when the firing ceased, and the Second Corps crossed by the completed bridges and occupied the town. During the following day little movement occurred on the part of the soldiers already across the river, others being moved across and general preparations made for the battle. It was not till the afternoon of the 13th was somewhat advanced that the brigade was called to face the deadly works in the rear of the town. It then moved out from the city, formed line and advanced. It received a terrible fire of artillery and musketry, and its supports failing to come up, it was obliged to fall back a short distance from the farthest-point gained and take shelter behind a rise of ground, to avoid annihilation. This position was held till midnight, when the line was relieved by troops of the Fifth Corps, the regiment returning to the city, where it remained till the river was recrossed on the night of the 15th. Its loss in the two engagements was considerably more than half the number taken into action, being 35 killed, 138 wounded and two missing. Of the killed 25 fell the first day, while fighting their way through the streets. Captain Charles F. Cabot and Second Lieutenant Leander F. Alley of Nantucket were killed; Captain Dreher and Second Lieutenant Robert S. Beckwith of Boston were mortally wounded, the former dying the 1st of May following and the latter December 31. Only five officers were left unharmed.

After the battle the old camp near Falmouth was reoccupied by the regiment till after the "Mud March," when on the 25th of January, 1863, it moved into the village of Falmouth, occupying some deserted buildings as barracks, being engaged in provost duty and also furnishing details to picket the river bank. This routine was followed till the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign. Important changes in the field officers had meantime taken place. Colonel Lee resigned directly after the battle of Fredericksburg; and to the vacancy Lieutenant Colonel Palfrey was promoted. Captain Dreher was commissioned major dating from September 5, 1862, and lieutenant colonel from December 18, but was not mustered to those grades. Nor was Colonel Palfrey privileged to again lead his regiment to active duty in the field—the terrible wound received at Antietam made that an impossibility, and on the 13th of

April he resigned. The roster of field officers was not filled till sometime in May, when Paul J. Revere, who as major had left the regiment early in September, 1862, for duty as assistant inspector general, returned with the rank of colonel and took command, his commission dating from the 14th of April. Major Macy was made lieutenant colonel and Captain Henry L. Abbott major, both from the 1st of May, 1863.

Meantime the battle of Chancellorsville had been fought, and the Twentieth Regiment, contrary to its usual experience, had taken but a secondary part. Its division, then commanded by General Gibbon, had been left near Fredericksburg, to co-operate with the Sixth Corps under Sedgwick; had crossed to the city on the morning of the 3d of May, and maneuvered at the right, near the upper part of the town, while the heights were attacked and finally carried by Sedgwick's storming columns. While taking a position to which it was directed in the movements of the morning, the regiment was exposed to a sharp artillery fire, by which one man was killed and 14 were wounded. After following the Sixth Corps to the heights, Hall's Brigade returned to the city and held it till the morning of the 5th, the rest of the division having returned to the Falmouth side. There was some skirmishing during the 4th, the Confederates having reoccupied the heights, but the brigade withdrew unmolested under cover of a fog next morning. Several weeks of inactivity followed, and on the 15th of June the corps began its movement northward, the regiment reaching Thoroughfare Gap on the 20th and stopping there till the 25th. Then it withdrew while Confederate shells saluted the rear of the column, crossed the Potomac next day at Edwards Ferry and encamped that night at Poolesville on ground familiar to the original members of the command. Frederick was reached on the 28th, and next day the regiment made its longest march during the campaign—over 30 miles. Night of the 1st of July brought the Second Corps to the field of Gettysburg as a reserve, and next morning it was placed in line of battle, the position of the Twentieth being in the second line near the left of the corps, about half way from the Cemetery to the Round Tops.

The regiment was not engaged that afternoon, the fire of the first line checking the advance of the Confederates after they had driven back the Third Corps, whose right at the beginning of the attack had been nearly in front of the Twentieth. A rise of the ground

protected the regiment considerably; yet it suffered some loss, having four killed and a number wounded—among the latter being the beloved Colonel Revere, who died of his injuries on the 5th. The regiment occupied the same position during the early part of the following day, and the swell of ground partially sheltered it from the heavy artillery fire which preceded the advance of the Confederates under General Pickett. As the charging line came near the Twentieth delivered some well-directed volleys which did much to clear the ground in their front, but just to the right the masses of the enemy struck and broke into the Union line. The regiment hurried to the spot and took an important part in the contest which raged so violently for a short time, till the hostile line was broken and repulsed. The deadly nature of the contest is sufficiently evidenced by the fact that the Twentieth, out of 230 taken into action, lost 111, of whom 32 were killed or died during the day, including First Lieutenant Henry Ropes and Second Lieutenant Sumner Paine, both of Boston. Lieutenant Colonel Macy received a wound necessitating the amputation of his hand. Three officers only escaped unhurt. As a result of the death of Colonel Revere, Lieutenant Colonel Macy was promoted to the colonelcy.

The regiment left Gettysburg on the 5th, with its corps, marching by way of South Mountain, Frederick and the Antietam battlefield to the vicinity of Williamsport, where the two armies maneuvered for a few days till the morning of the 14th showed the Confederates once more across the Potomac, and after following them to the margin of the river the Union army turned its steps toward Harper's Ferry. The Twentieth encamped in Pleasant Valley on the 15th, and rested there till the morning of the 18th, when it crossed the river and made its way southward along the eastern side of the Blue Ridge, halting on the 26th near Warrenton Junction. Four days later it moved with its corps some ten miles to the south, near Morrisville, where a more permanent camp was established, being occupied with but a brief absence on reconnaissance till the 12th of September. During that time the numbers of the regiment were largely swelled by the arrival of 183 substitutes, many of whom, notwithstanding the fact that they were regarded with distrust by some of the veterans, proved excellent soldiers.

The movement which ensued was across the Rappahannock, and after spending some days near Culpeper the Second Corps moved

forward to the Rapidan, where the regiment was engaged for some time in picketing the river. During this time it lost one of its most efficient line officers by the murder in camp by some unknown person of Captain Thomas M. McKay of Boston, on the 6th of October. There was during this time much picket firing across the river, and several in the regiment were wounded. Being relieved on the 6th, the Second Corps fell back to Culpeper, but had been there only three or four days when it was found that Lee's army was attempting to pass around the flank of the Union army to the northward. Then followed that series of maneuverings which a few days later brought the two commands back to the vicinity of the Bull Run battle-fields. The movement was a strange one, the hostile columns almost mingling during some portions of the march, the most serious encounter occurring at Bristoe's Station on the 14th. At that point the Twentieth Regiment was one of those which threw themselves behind the railroad embankment and by a terrible fire at close quarters drove the attacking Confederates back with heavy loss; the casualties in the regiment being but one man killed and six wounded. Major Abbott was still in command, but a few days later Colonel Macy returned to duty.

In a few days the movement was again southward, and on the 23d the regiment encamped near Warrenton, stopping there for two weeks. It then crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford and encamped near Brandy Station, from which it set out on the 26th of November for the Mine Run campaign. In the skirmishing of the two or three days following the Twentieth did some brilliant work, having a number of men wounded, but none killed. The proposed battle was not fought, and after facing the Confederates in their strong position for two or three days of intensely cold weather, the Union army was withdrawn on the night of the 1st of December and made its way back to the old camps near Brandy Station. The Twentieth crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the morning of the 2d and that night were "at home" on the banks of Mountain Run. Two or three days later the regiment moved a few miles to Stevensburg and erected its winter huts, remaining there till the opening of the spring campaign of 1864, with the exception of one absence of two or three days on a reconnaissance. During this time 173 of the original members whose period of service was approaching its end re-enlisted for an additional term

of three years, and the return of convalescents and the addition of recruits brought the number present for duty at the opening of the campaign up to 25 officers and 563 enlisted men. During most of the winter Major Abbott had been in command of the regiment, but Colonel Macy rejoined it before the battle of the Wilderness.

The regiment broke camp on the night of May 3, and the following day marched to the Rapidan and crossed it at Ely's Ford. The next day's march brought it to the battle-field of the Wilderness, but it was not till the forenoon of the 6th that with its brigade it became engaged on the Plank road. The brigade had been sent out to the support of other troops, supposed to be in that vicinity, but suddenly encountered the enemy in force in the dense forest. The Twentieth fought for some three hours, when the giving way of troops on the flank forced them to retire some distance, where the line was reformed. The loss had been heavy, and cannot be exactly stated, owing to the subsequent loss of the papers of the regiment, but it is believed that 30 were killed or died of their wounds during the day, among the number being Major Abbott, a brave and accomplished officer. Seven officers were wounded, including Colonel Macy and Adjutant Henry W. Bond of West Roxbury—the latter being murdered by guerrillas in an ambulance on the 14th, while on his way to Belle Plain. Captain Arthur R. Curtis took command of the regiment as the senior officer left for duty. The following day was passed without conflict, and the 8th was occupied in the movement to the vicinity of Spottsylvania Court House, where the next great struggle had already begun. The river Po was crossed the following afternoon, and during the forenoon of the 10th two companies were sent to dislodge a force of the enemy at a bend of the river, which was accomplished, though in doing it First Lieutenant Edward Sturgis, commanding Company A, was killed. Soon after the regiment moved to the left and took part in an unsuccessful charge on the enemy's works, in which First Lieutenant Lansing E. Hibbard of Pittsfield was killed. A few enlisted men were killed and a proportionally large number wounded in these encounters.

The 11th was spent in the erection of earthworks, and following a day of labor came a night of marching and maneuvering, in preparation for the grand assault on the enemy's lines made by Hancock's Corps on the morning of the 12th. In that the regi-

ment took an active part, capturing three pieces of artillery and working them for some time against the Confederates, suffering a loss of about 20 in wounded and missing, while four were killed. The command participated next day in another attack, farther to the left, which did not meet the success of the effort of the 12th. One man in the regiment was killed and a number were wounded and missing. Another attack was made on the morning of the 18th, but it resulted only in severe loss to the troops engaged. Captain Curtis, commanding the Twentieth, was badly wounded, and Captain Kelliher was terribly mutilated, having his right arm, collar bone and shoulder blade torn off, his jaw broken and his side lacerated, with severe injury to two ribs, yet recovering and rejoining his regiment in the field before the termination of the war. Captain Henry L. Patten of Cambridge took command after the disabling of Captain Curtis.

The army remained before Spottsylvania three days longer, when the movement by the left flank was resumed, bringing the Army of the Potomac to the North Anna on the 23d. The enemy were already there. The regiment crossed the river at Jericho Ford next day and assisted in driving the Confederates from their works, suffering a considerable loss in killed, wounded and missing. The position was held till the 27th, when the troops withdrew to the left bank and again marched southward. The Pamunkey was reached and crossed near Newcastle on the 28th, line of battle being formed just beyond, and from that time the movements of the corps were a series of maneuvers, skirmishes and more determined engagements, accompanied by continual loss. Cold Harbor was reached on the morning of the 2d of June, and the regiment took part in the battle of the next day, meeting the fate of all organizations sharing in that disastrous engagement—reaching a position close to the enemy's works, at a heavy cost of killed and wounded, but gaining no compensating advantage. It remained there, engaged in siege operations and exposed to the constant fire of the enemy's sharpshooters till the 12th, its total losses at Cold Harbor being seven men killed and over 30 wounded. These continual losses had worn the command down to a fraction of the strong battalion which had started on the campaign little more than a month before.

The regiment left the works before Cold Harbor on the 12th, crossed the Chickahominy on the 13th, the James at Windmill Point the 14th, and moved thence toward Petersburg. It reached

the lines in front of the city on the night of the 15th, relieving other troops and taking part in the fighting of the next few days; but the loss sustained in the various encounters cannot be stated. It rendered a signal service to its division on the 22d, when the attempt to extend the lines to the left exposed the flank of the Second Corps, which the enemy promptly assailed, capturing and scattering regiment after regiment till the Twentieth were reached, when a change of front and a few of those efficient volleys which they knew so well how to deliver stayed the Confederate triumph and enabled the corps to regain the lost ground. During this encounter and the next two days the regiment lost about 20, six of whom were killed. It then moved to the rear some two miles and for a few weeks enjoyed comparative rest, though frequently changing camp and still sharing the routine of the siege.

On the 18th of July those of the original members whose term of enlistment was about to expire—21 in all—left the trenches and set out for Boston to be mustered out of service. The remainder were consolidated to seven companies and the veterans and recruits of the Fifteenth Massachusetts formed into a battalion of three companies completed the regimental organization. The James river was crossed to Deep Bottom on the 26th, the regiment remaining there for four days, when it returned to the former location, having lost one lieutenant and 32 enlisted men captured from the picket line. Captain Patten was still in command of the regiment, having been commissioned major to date from the 20th of June; Captain Curtis, absent wounded, had been advanced to lieutenant colonel June 20, his commission as major dating from the 7th of May.

Another movement beyond the James occurred August 12, the regiment going by transports and debarking on the 14th. Various maneuvers followed, an unsuccessful attack being made on the Confederate position,*succeeded by skirmishing and picket duty, in which the regiment lost more than 30 men in wounded and missing, one being killed. Captain Patten received a wound by which he lost a leg and died from its effects on the 10th of September. The regiment returned to its camp on the 20th of August, and three days later marched with its corps to Reams Station where on the 25th it had the misfortune to be captured almost entire by a successful flanking movement on the part of the enemy. Only about ten men escaped, but the arrival of convalescents, detailed men and others

in a few weeks brought the total strength up to 70, a company organization being formed of which Captain Magnitskey took command September 11, on his return from escorting the detachment to Massachusetts. A few days later others having come in from hospital, three companies were organized, and the battalion served in various forts till late in October, having during the time a number killed and wounded. On the 24th of that month it joined in the movement to Hatcher's Run, taking part in the action there on the 27th, penetrating to the Boydtown road where being in advance it was deployed and attacked the rebels, losing nearly a dozen in wounded and missing and retiring during the night. Captain Albert B. Holmes of Nantucket returned to duty on the 31st and took command, the regiment on the same day being stationed in Battery XI, in the front line of works, where it remained four weeks, being relieved on the 29th of November, having during the time lost ten in killed and wounded. A few days before Captain Kelliher, whose terrible wound at Spottsylvania has been referred to, returned to the regiment and took command, being promoted to major. With the close of November, the Twentieth moved to the left of the Union lines, changed location several times, and finally built their winter quarters near Fort Emory.

Lieutenant Colonel Curtis returned to the regiment on the 12th of January, 1865, and on the 5th of February it participated in the movement across Hatcher's Run, being on the skirmish line during the fighting of that day, and remaining in the vicinity during the succeeding days on which the enemy strove to prevent this extension of the Federal lines. Its loss was but one killed, six wounded and five captured. All suffered severely, however, from the inclement weather. The Confederates submitting to the inevitable and withdrawing from the contest, the ground gained was intrenched and the camps of the Second Corps were pitched in that region. Then the usual routine went on till near the close of March. The regiment turned out on the 25th of that month when the enemy captured Fort Stedman, but after marching some distance found that its services were not required and at night returned to camp.

Three days afterward orders came to prepare for the final campaign, and on the morning of the 29th the command broke camp, marching by the Vaughan road across Hatcher's Run. It was one of the fortunes of war that this veteran regiment, which for three

years and a half had borne the brunt of almost every conflict in which the Army of the Potomac had engaged, should during the final struggle escape without a casualty. It took part in all the movements of its corps, joined in the advance against the enemy's works on the morning of April 2, entering them without opposition, and thence marching toward Petersburg, halting at night within three miles of the city. Next day it moved to Sunderland Station on the Southside railroad, and afterward followed in the pursuit of the Southern army. After the surrender, on the 9th, the regiment remained in the vicinity of Appomattox Court House till the 11th, when it marched to Burke's Station and rested there till the 2d of May. It then marched to Richmond, reaching the late Confederate capital on the 5th and being reviewed there on the 6th; the weary battalion passed through Fredericksburg on the 10th, and three days later halted within the defenses of Washington—defenses that were no longer needed, for there was no hostile army in the field.

The few remaining events of note in the history of the regiment transpired at what seemed long intervals, for the soldiers who had so faithfully performed their duties were impatient to return to home and civil life. The great review in Washington occurred on the 23d, and Lieutenant Colonel Curtis resigned on the 29th. The veterans and re-enlisted men of the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts joined the Twentieth June 22. They numbered, present and absent, 223, including five officers; Lieutenant Colonel Lincoln of the Thirty-seventh being the senior officer took command of the consolidated forces. Orders for making the final rolls were received early in July, and on the 15th of that month the organization was mustered out of the national service. It left for Massachusetts on the 17th reaching camp at Readville on the 20th. Eight days later its members were paid and discharged.

The roster of the Twentieth bears the names of 3,230 members, including re-enlistments, promotions, the detachments from other regiments which were incorporated with it near the close of its service, and the 500 or so unassigned recruits, very few of whom ever joined the command. Of this number 50 died in Confederate prisons, and 533 are unaccounted for on the records of the adjutant general's office. The regiment was exceptional in the number of general officers which it gave to the service, no less than 11 attaining the brevet rank of brigadier general or higher grade.

THE TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-first Regiment began to gather on the Agricultural Grounds at Worcester, then named Camp Lincoln, in honor of ex-Governor Levi Lincoln, in July, 1861, Companies A, F and G arriving on the 19th and four or five others having been filled by the close of the month. The majority of the regiment were Worcester county men, though Hampden, Hampshire and Franklin counties were represented, with a few from other sections. The camp was under command of Major General Augustus Morse of the state militia. The men were mustered into the United States service from the 16th to the 23d of August by Captain Goodhue of the Eleventh Regulars, and the commissions of most of the officers bore date of the 21st. The roster was as follows:—

Colonel, Augustus Morse of Leominster; lieutenant colonel, Alberto Maggi of New Bedford; major, William S. Clark of Amherst; surgeon, Calvin Cutter of Warren; assistant surgeons, James Oliver of Athol and Orin Warren of West Newbury; chaplain, George S. Ball of Upton (from November 11); adjutant, Theron E. Hall of Holden; quartermaster, George F. Thompson of Worcester; sergeant major, William H. Valentine of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, Harrison A. Royce of Newton; commissary sergeant, William E. Richardson of Boston; hospital steward, James S. Green of Fitchburg; principal musician, John L. Cook of Worcester; leader of brass-band, Reuben K. Waters of Webster.

Company A—Captain, George P. Hawkes; first lieutenant, Charles W. Davis; second lieutenant, John Brooks, Jr., all of Templeton.

Company B—Captain, Charles F. Walcott of Boston; first lieutenant, Wells Willard; second lieutenant, James W. Hopkins, both of Springfield.

Company C—Captain, James M. Richardson of Hubbardston; first lieutenant, William T. Harlow of Spencer; second lieutenant, Ira J. Kelton of Holden.

Company D—Captain, Theodore S. Foster; first lieutenant, Charles Barker; second lieutenant, Eben T. Heywood, all of Fitchburg.

Company E—Captain, Pelham Bradford of West Boylston; first

lieutenant, Solomon Hovey, Jr., of Boston; second lieutenant, Woodbury Whittemore of Lancaster.

Company F—Captain, B. Frank Rogers of Worcester; first lieutenant, Charles K. Stoddard of Upton; second lieutenant, Samuel O. Laforest of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Addison A. Walker; first lieutenant, Alonzo P. Davis; second lieutenant, Samuel A. Taylor, all of Ashburnham.

Company H—Captain, Joseph P. Rice of Ashburnham; first lieutenant, John D. Frazer of Holyoke; second lieutenant, Solomon C. Shumway of Belchertown.

Company I—Captain, Henry H. Richardson of Pittsfield; first lieutenant, Frazar A. Stearns of Amherst; second lieutenant, Joel W. Fletcher of Leominster.

Company K—Captain, Thomas S. Washburn of Worcester; first lieutenant, Matthew M. Parkhurst; second lieutenant, John B. Williams, both of Barre.

Marching orders came on the morning of the 23d of August; the men were armed with smooth-bore muskets changed from flint to percussion locks, and marched to Worcester, where Hon. Alexander H. Bullock in behalf of the ladies of the city presented a fine national flag. Cars were taken to Norwich that afternoon, a night ride on the steamer landed the regiment at Jersey City next morning, and the journey by rail was resumed, reaching the abundant hospitality of the Philadelphia Cooper Shop in the evening. Baltimore was reached Sunday forenoon, and after reporting to General Dix, waiting for several hours on the street, the Twenty-first were informed that they would remain at Baltimore for a time; they accordingly marched through the city to Patterson Park, receiving neither insult nor welcome from the curious crowds which lined the way. In the dusty inclosure, which was christened Camp Lincoln, in honor of the President, the command remained three days, when it was ordered to Annapolis, which was reached on the morning of the 30th, six companies garrisoning the Naval School at that place while four companies remained at Annapolis Junction to picket the railroad. Lieutenant Colonel Maggi, on joining the regiment early in September, took command of the latter detachment, the companies being changed from time to time.

A second muster was had September 17, on account of some informality in the previous one, and from that time till the middle of December the regiment remained on duty with no experiences more startling than an occasional night alarm such as new troops very often indulged in. A sad event was the shooting of Lieutenant

Charles K. Stoddard by a picket on the night of September 30, Corporal Hayden having met his death in a similar manner a few days before, both occurring through the misunderstanding of one or both parties as to the duties of the sentries. On the 20th of December it was settled that the regiment was to form part of the Burnside expedition, and the fact gave much satisfaction, as the men had been disappointed that through some misunderstanding it had not taken part in the Sherman expedition to the South Carolina coast some time previous. At the making up of the brigades for Burnside's command, the Twenty-first was the first regiment selected by General Reno, its associates being the Fifty-first New York, Fifty-first Pennsylvania and Ninth New Jersey.

At this time Lieutenant Colonel Maggi took command of the regiment, Colonel Morse remaining in charge of the post at Annapolis, a position more to his taste. The worthless weapons of the men were discarded on the 21st, the right and left companies being armed with Harper's Ferry rifles with saber bayonets and the balance of the command with Enfield rifles. The regiment went aboard the transport *Northerner* on the afternoon of January 6, 1862, and sailed on the 9th, the head-quarters of General Reno being on the same vessel. Fortress Monroe was reached at evening of the 10th, and after stopping a day the flotilla set forth for Hatteras Inlet on the North Carolina coast, when the destination of the expedition for the first time became known. The entrance to the Inlet was reached at evening of the 12th, but owing to a storm it was not till the following day that a passage was effected and the steamer anchored off Forts Hatteras and Clark, which had been captured by the Federal gun-boats some months before. That night a severe storm set in, which continued with little interruption for two weeks, during much of which time the *Northerner* was aground and narrowly escaped destruction, the men being repeatedly shifted to other craft in the effort to float the vessel, and suffering from want of proper food and the natural discomforts of the situation. Finally on the 5th of February the flotilla was in sailing condition and moved up Pamlico Sound to within a few miles of Roanoke Island, where it lay till the morning of the 7th in a heavy fog. The military force of the expedition was known as the Coast Division of the Army of the Potomac, was commanded by General Burnside and consisted of three brigades, of which General Reno commanded

the Second, the First and Third being respectively under Generals John G. Foster and John G. Parke.

Most of the 7th was occupied by a sharp engagement between the Union and the Confederate gun-boats, the latter assisted by the fire of Fort Bartow on the island, but late in the afternoon when the fire of the latter had been silenced the division was transferred to lighter draught boats and landed at a convenient point without opposition. The Twenty-first were selected for skirmishers and faithfully picketed the ground during the night, losing one man wounded as they deployed. Soon after the opening of the engagement next morning the regiment went forward and worked its way through the deep swamp on the left of the road leading to the hostile fort which was the object of attack. The two flank companies, G and D, accompanied by General Reno and Colonel Maggi, advanced in line of battle, pushing back the enemy gradually while the main part of the regiment followed by the flank owing to the nature of the ground. On firmer ground being reached line of battle was formed and the entire regiment charged and drove the Confederates from the fort, planting the regimental state flag first upon the rebel works. The regiment joined in the pursuit till the surrender of the enemy, and then assisted in preventing the escape of the southerners from the island.

The loss of the command was 13 killed or fatally hurt and 44 others wounded, among the latter being Captain Foster, whose leg was badly shattered, and Acting Adjutant Stearns. The flag of the battery which had been captured by the charge of the Twenty-first was sent to Boston and placed on exhibition at the State House. That night the regiment passed in the comfortable new barracks recently completed by the Confederates, and nearly a month was spent on the island. During this time Lieutenant Colonel Maggi resigned, Major Clark was promoted to the vacancy from February 28 and took command, Captain Joseph P. Rice being made major.

The regiment again embarked on the *Northerner* March 4, lying at anchor till the 11th, when it sailed to Hatteras Inlet and the following day ascended the Neuse river, anchoring at the mouth of Slocum's Creek, 16 miles below Newbern. Disembarking the next morning at 9 o'clock the column advanced some ten miles, passing on the way many deserted fortifications and other evidences of recent Confederate occupation, but meeting no resistance. The day, as

well as the following, was rainy and foggy, making the movements of the soldiers very difficult. On the morning of the 14th the regiment with Company G as advance guard led the brigade through the thick woods on the left of the railroad. Encountering the enemy's intrenchments, some four miles below Newbern, Lieutenant Colonel Clark with four companies of his right wing was ordered to charge across the railroad and occupy a brick-yard, which he did with severe loss, driving out the foe, after which he charged upon a battery and captured one gun, when a counter-charge by three North Carolina regiments forced the brave battalion to make the best of its way out. It then rejoined the left wing, which was fighting steadily in front of the redans to the left, and was in time to share in the general advance at the giving way of the Confederate lines.

The loss of the Twenty-first in the battle of Newbern was 19 killed and 39 wounded, four of the latter dying soon after. Adjutant Stearns was among the killed and was one of the first to fall. The brass gun which had been captured by Colonel Clark's detachment was afterward suitably engraved and sent to Amherst College to be preserved as a memorial of him and of the other members of the regiment who were killed in the battle. While the rest of the army followed up the retiring enemy the Twenty-first were left in charge of the battle-field, but on the 19th they rejoined the brigade and took possession of a former Confederate camp near Newbern, which was renamed Camp Andrew. This camp, despite all possible sanitary measures, proved very unhealthy, and the regiment suffered much from fevers. On the 24th Miss Carrie E. Cutter, daughter of the surgeon, who from her devotion to the sick and wounded had been called "the Florence Nightingale of the regiment," died on board the *Northerner*, to the great grief of the command. Second Lieutenant Charles Coolidge of Sterling also died of fever on the 31st.

During April an expedition was planned threatening Norfolk, and the Twenty-first were selected as a part of the force. With the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, the regiment embarked on the *Northerner* April 17, and sailing up Pamlico Sound the command was joined at Roanoke Island by three regiments under Colonel Hawkins of the Ninth New York, the whole commanded by General Reno. Sailing up the Pasquotank river the force debarked three miles below Elizabeth City during the forenoon of the 19th. Hawkins's Brigade had some hours the start, but 12 miles out they were over-

taken. The Fifty-first and Twenty-first then took the lead; four miles further on they were fired upon by artillery before the presence of the foe was suspected, and found a Confederate force of some 2,000 men with 14 guns strongly posted. The two Union regiments made a detour to the right, the Twenty-first getting a favorable position in the rear of the artillery and driving back the opposing skirmishers. An advance was made as soon as the other regiments were in position and the foe was driven from the field, but no attempt at pursuit was made.

After dark the Union column began to retrace its steps, such of the wounded as could not bear transportation being left at a house in the vicinity under the care of Assistant Surgeon Warren. These were well treated by the Confederates and as soon as they recovered sufficiently were sent into the Union lines on parole. The return march was very difficult, the mud being deep and the men exhausted, but within 24 hours after leaving them the transports were regained, the command having marched from 35 to 45 miles, besides fighting a battle and winning a victory. The loss of the Twenty-first had been four killed, 11 wounded and one missing. Camp was reached on the afternoon of the 22d.

A reorganization of the troops took place on the 25th of April, when the Twenty-first became a part of the Second Brigade of Reno's Division, its fellow-regiments being the two Fifty-firsts and the Eleventh Connecticut, Colonel Ferrero of the Fifty-first New York commanding. Twenty-three recruits from Massachusetts were received on the 7th of May. The monotony of camp life was broken on the 17th, when the regiment was sent out before daylight to assist the Second Maryland, which had been cut off from camp and was in danger of capture. The Twenty-first marched rapidly for 11 miles through the rain and mud, when the Confederates retired and the half-famished Marylanders were greeted by their deliverers with a hot breakfast and escorted back to camp in triumph. On the 15th of May Colonel Morse left the service and in due time Lieutenant Colonel Clark was promoted to colonel, Major Rice to lieutenant colonel and Captain Foster to major,—but the latter, disabled by his wound, did not join the regiment.

Rumors and orders for moving came toward the close of June, and on the 2d of July the regiment took transports, in common with other troops, and at evening of the 3d reached Hatteras Inlet,

where tidings were received which caused a return to Newbern during the 4th. That night was passed on the transport and the following on shore in the old camps, when the command re-embarked and steamed to Newport News, where it debarked and encamped. Other troops rapidly gathered there, General Parke coming from North Carolina and General Stevens from South Carolina with detachments, and on the 22d of July the Ninth Army Corps was organized. Colonel Ferrero's command, consisting of the Twenty-first and the two Fifty-first Regiments became the Second Brigade of the Second (Reno's) Division. This division, followed by the First under General Stevens, was sent to the assistance of General Pope, going by steamer on the 2d of August to Acquia Creek, where on the 4th cars were taken for Fredericksburg. The division relieved General King's Division of the Third Corps, the Twenty-first going into camp about a mile from the city and remaining till the 12th, when it was ordered to reinforce General Pope on the Rapidan.

Marching to Bealton, the regiment took cars on the 14th, rode to Culpeper Court House and camped for the night. The next day an advance was made to the vicinity of Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where the regimental brass-band was mustered out. On the night of the 18th Pope began to withdraw, Reno's Division which formed the rear guard not getting under way till nearly daybreak. It marched till late the following afternoon, when the Rappahannock was crossed at Kelly's Ford, the Army of Virginia taking position on the north bank and intrenching with outposts on the other side of the river, where skirmishing was of daily occurrence.

The regiment left Kelly's Ford on the morning of the 22d and moved up the river to Rappahannock Station, where there had been fighting across the river, while Jackson's force was reported to be crossing at the fords above, and the column moved forward spasmodically till on the 24th the regiment reached Sulphur Springs, where a portion of Ewell's Division had crossed, made a little fight with Sigel's troops and retreated, burning the bridge behind them. Next day the Twenty-first marched in the morning to Warrenton and formed line of battle, expecting an attack from Jackson's troops, known to be across the river; but none came, for that shrewd chieftain was marching rapidly northward, to the rear of the Union army. At evening the regiment started for Warrenton Junction, which was reached at midnight; on the morning of the

27th started back toward Warrenton, but after marching a few miles returned to the Junction and moved northward to Greenwich. The next forenoon it marched eastward to Manassas and on toward Bull Run, which was crossed on the morning of the 29th, and through Centerville the command pressed toward the battle-field.

Soon after noon the brigade took position near the center of the Union lines, and was soon placed in support of 20 pieces of artillery. Near sunset, after having witnessed two similar charges by mere handfuls of Union troops against the Confederate position, it was ordered to attack, unsupported, and had nearly reached the edge of the fatal woods when General Reno ordered a halt and made a protest to General Pope, as a result of which the brigade was withdrawn and rested on its arms during the night. The command, though sometimes under fire the day following, was not engaged till near night, when the Union army was mostly in retreat. Then under the direction of the gallant Reno it was moved by the left flank a half-mile to the Henry House Hill, covering the turnpike across Young's Branch and Bull Run, where the three regiments with Captain Graham's Battery took position. The enemy soon came on in strong force, but the sharp fire of the artillery and infantry drove them back with heavy loss. Half an hour later a sudden attack was made on the Fifty-first New York, but the Twenty-first changed front to its assistance and the enemy was again repulsed.

The Union army was now falling back, General Reno being assigned to cover the rear, and when the way was clear his command, including the Twenty-first, withdrew across the Run, where line of battle was formed; but the enemy showed no disposition to follow—did not in fact know of the retreat of Pope's forces till next morning—and later in the evening Ferrero's Brigade continued on to Centerville. The loss of the regiment during the day had been slight, being but seven wounded and Surgeon Cutter taken prisoner while as division medical officer accompanying the First Brigade on a charge. Assistant Surgeon James Oliver was also left behind to care for the wounded lying on the field when the regiment fell back. Both of these officers rejoined the command in a few days.

But if the Twenty-first Regiment had escaped lightly at the Second Bull Run battle, it was to have the most terrible experience in its history two days later at the battle of Chantilly. On the morning of the 1st of September the brigade moved about a mile

and pitched its camp in a fine locality, but at 2 o'clock it was ordered to march and took the road toward Fairfax Court House, soon approaching the scene of conflict, as was indicated by the firing in advance. About 5 o'clock the regiment in line of battle entered a thick piece of woods, a sudden storm raging with great severity. While still pressing forward, the line much disorganized by the darkness and difficulties of the forest, troops were observed in front, but were supposed to be the Fifty-first New York, which had entered in advance of the Twenty-first, till a murderous volley at short range was poured in from front and flank. The loss of the regiment was terrible, but the men fought as best they could till the soaking rain rendered the guns on both sides useless when Colonel Clark gave the order to retire.

As the shattered regiment came out of the woods it was met by General Kearny and ordered through a large corn-field to extend the line of Birney's Brigade, which was engaged a quarter of a mile distant, the position only indicated by the flashes of the muskets. The Twenty-first moved slowly in memory of their recent experience and as most of their rifles were useless, entering the field with Company G deployed as skirmishers. They had already captured some prisoners and were exchanging shots with the enemy's pickets hidden in the corn, when Kearny, chafing at the slowness of the movement, rode in front of the line and was at once shot down. Next moment the two lines of battle confronted each other, only a few yards apart, and the Twenty-first delivered the first fire; but it was instantly returned and followed by a charge of the Confederates and hand to hand fighting, both sides losing heavily and presently as by mutual consent separating and retiring to their respective sides of the field. Federal reinforcements had now come up, but the attempt of Jackson was foiled and neither side cared to renew the contest—the shattered remnant of the regiment lay in the mud through the night and next day withdrew within the Alexandria fortifications.

Its loss had been very heavy. Of the field and staff, Colonel Clark was left almost alone. Lieutenant Colonel Rice was killed in the first encounter in the forest; Major Hawkes and Adjutant Willard had been captured while reconnoitering in the corn-field; Assistant Surgeon Joseph W. Hastings and Chaplain Ball had remained to care for the wounded in a temporary hospital on the

battle-field and fell into the hands of the enemy. Of the line officers, Captains Frazer and Kelton, First Lieutenants Henry A. Beckwith of Fitchburg and Frederic A. Bemis of Spencer and Second Lieutenant William B. Hill of Gardner were killed or mortally wounded; First Lieutenant William H. Clark (severely wounded) and Second Lieutenant George C. Parker were prisoners. The total killed and mortally wounded reached 38, 76 were wounded and mostly left on the field, and 26 unwounded had been made prisoners, out of 400 taken into action. Besides these many had become separated from the regiment who rejoined it soon after.

A general reorganization now took place. The Army of Virginia—Pope's command—was merged in the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan; the Ninth Corps was made to consist of four divisions, General Reno commanding the corps, which with the First, General Hooker, formed the right wing of the army under General Burnside. The Twenty-first Regiment at this time received 45 recruits, and Ferrero's Brigade was strengthened by the addition of the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts, which joined it on the northward march—the brigade number remaining the same, General Sturgis commanding the division. The regiment changed its camp on the night of September 4 to the northern borders of Washington; the march into Maryland began on the 7th, and Frederick was passed through on the 13th.

In the battle of South Mountain on the 14th the Twenty-first did not have an important part. They were ordered up the mountain about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, taking position in an open space just below the summit, forming a second line in support of the two Fifty-firsts later in the afternoon while the Thirty-fifth was ordered into the woods in front. The latter found no foe, but soon after their return a musket fire was delivered from the edge of the woods, mortally wounding General Reno. Some of Longstreet's troops had come up to try to retake the position from which their fellows had been driven earlier in the day, but their efforts were vain, and the Twenty-first, in the supporting line, were not called upon to fire a shot, and lost but five men wounded. Next day Captain Hovey with two companies was sent back to Frederick in charge of some prisoners, and the eight remaining companies, numbering about 150 men, marched in the afternoon to the vicinity of Antietam Creek, where the armies under Lee and McClellan were gathering for battle.

The Ninth Corps moved to the left during the 16th, and that night the regiment bivouacked in view of the hostile batteries across the creek. The next forenoon it supported Durell's Battery while attempts were made to cross the creek by what was subsequently known as "Burnside's Bridge," and later in the day its brigade was ordered to make the crossing. The Twenty-first at once took position near the margin of the creek and with the Fifty-firsts and the artillery opened a heavy fire upon the Confederates opposite. A dash was then made for the bridge by the Pennsylvanians and New Yorkers; the Thirty-fifth and Twenty-first followed and took position in a ravine on the right of the road after crossing. Later in the afternoon, as the Union lines were forced back, the brigade was ordered to an eminence to the left of Sharpsburg, as a check to the Confederates. The Twenty-first were very short of ammunition, but with the last cartridges in their guns held the position till after dark, when a hostile volley from the right flank warned them that it was time to retire, which they did without further loss, halting on the heights in front of the bridge, where they received food and ammunition. Lying there through the night, the regiment was next day sent to the left as an outpost and took a position running from the creek to the first hill; but the fight was not renewed that day and at night the command was relieved, retiring across the stream.

Next morning the bridge was again crossed and the brigade advanced over the field from which the enemy had retreated, finally going into bivouac with the rest of the division near the confluence of Antietam Creek and the Potomac. The loss of the regiment in the battle had been ten killed, including Second Lieutenant Henry C. Holbrook of Barre, and 35 wounded. The camp at the mouth of the creek was occupied till the 27th of October, during which time many convalescents returned to duty, but the gain was largely offset by the transfer of 59 members to the regular artillery and cavalry.

On the date named the Ninth Corps, General Willecox commanding, broke camp, crossed the Potomac on pontons at Berlin and began to move leisurely southward, feeling the way from gap to gap in the Blue Ridge till the snow-storm of the 6th of November found the brigade (to which the Eleventh New Hampshire had been added) at the little village of Orleans. The following day the brigade marched in the afternoon, took the wrong road, and during the night found itself on the shore of the unbridged North Fork of the Rap-

pahamock. The stream was crossed the next day and the brigade was posted at Jefferson, some miles beyond, where it remained till early morning of the 12th when it was withdrawn across the river, leaving only the outposts on the south side. On the 15th the division began to move down the river, and the enemy shelling the trains as they came in sight caused an artillery duel across the river, which the brigade was called back to support, but the affair ended in artillery fire. On the 19th the regiment passed through Falmouth and went into camp on the river bank below, opposite the lower part of Fredericksburg.

It was relieved from duty on the river November 29, and rejoined the brigade some distance in the rear. At night of the 10th of December a hundred men from the regiment were detailed to assist in building the bridges and making corduroy roads the following morning, and at an early hour the rest of the command turned out and marched to the fields about the Phillips house where General Burnside had his head-quarters. In the afternoon General Ferrero obtained permission to force the crossing of the river in ponton boats and drive out the rebel sharp-shooters who were opposing the laying of the bridges. He galloped at once to the brigade, and the Twenty-first and the Fifty-first New York started on the double-quick for the scene, but before it could be reached the work had been done and the two regiments returned. Next morning the regiment, with 190 muskets, crossed the bridge at the city, lying all day in line along the river bank.

At 10 o'clock of the 13th the brigade was ordered to support a line of skirmishers in rear of the town, whence about noon the regiment with others was moved out into the fields and charged the hostile works under a severe fire. Both color-bearers were soon shot down, but the flags were up again in a moment. Sergeant Plunkett raised the national standard only to have both arms shot away and his chest badly wounded by a bursting shell. Half a mile out from the city, having lost a third of their number, the Twenty-first halted and lying down behind a partial cover of rising ground fired their first shots. This position was retained till after dark, when the brigade was relieved and returned to the city, having long before entirely exhausted its ammunition. After a respite of 24 hours the regiment was again ordered forward to the same point, establishing the line and throwing up a very trifling earthwork with

bayonets, cups and a single spade. Behind this it remained all day of the 15th and at night the final withdrawal was made, the Union army returning to the north side of the river. The regiment had lost in the battle 66 enlisted men, of whom 13 were killed or fatally hurt and one was taken prisoner.

It remained in camp near Falmouth till the 9th of February, 1863, when as a part of the Ninth Corps it went to Aquia Creek by railroad and took passage on the steamboat *Louisiana* for Newport News, where it encamped on the 11th, the corps being commanded by General W. F. Smith till the 21st of March, when he was succeeded by General John G. Parke. The regiment took the steamer *Kennebec* for Baltimore on the 26th, taking cars thence by way of Pittsburg and Columbus to Cincinnati, where with the two Fifty-firsts it was welcomed by General Burnside, then commanding the Department of the Ohio. Crossing the Ohio river into Covington, Ky., the regiment took cars again and went to Paris, which was reached on the 1st of April. Stopping there two days, the brigade marched to Mount Sterling, 22 miles distant, and went into camp.

That region had been a favorite resort of guerrillas, and a few brushes occurred after the advent of the brigade, but they soon ceased, and on the 17th the rest of the brigade was withdrawn, leaving the Twenty-first and some Kentucky cavalry as the garrison of the town, the regiment being quartered in the court-house and by its fidelity and good conduct winning the esteem and confidence of the people. Near the close of April several of the officers, including Colonel Clark, Captains Walcott and Harlow, resigned on account of the refusal of the authorities to fill the depleted ranks of the command. Chaplain Ball had resigned shortly before the battle of Fredericksburg. The command of the regiment devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes, promoted from major to date from December 18, 1862.

Early in July General John H. Morgan began his famous raid through Kentucky and across the Ohio into the free states, and on the 6th the Twenty-first made a forced march from Mount Sterling to Lexington, which was threatened by the raiders, but the city was not molested. The command encamped in the vicinity till the 12th of August, when it took cars to Nicholasville and marched thence to Camp Nelson, a supply depot on the Kentucky river. There the regiment remained for a month, during which it was made part of

the First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps, the other regiments being the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania and Second Maryland, the brigade commanded by Colonel Sigfried of the Forty-eighth. During the summer the rest of the Ninth Corps, with the exception of one or two regiments, had been sent to the assistance of Grant at Vicksburg, but now that they had returned General Burnside revived his deferred project of freeing Eastern Tennessee from Confederate domination, and on the 12th of September the Twenty-first started on the march toward Knoxville, Captain Charles W. Davis in command. Camp was reached near the city on the 28th, the regiment having traveled more than 200 miles over very difficult roads.

It went by cars on the 4th of October to Bull's Gap, 50 miles eastward, the division marching out some four miles next day and halting for reinforcements to come up, the movement being to meet a hostile force said to be coming that way from Virginia. General Burnside advanced on the morning of the 10th and at Blue Springs, five miles on, skirmishing began, the enemy retiring to a belt of woods. Late in the afternoon the First Division, under General Ferrero, made a successful charge, driving the Confederates to their field works and fighting till dark. The Twenty-first supported the Second Maryland Battery and suffered no casualties. In the morning the enemy was found to have retreated and was pursued to Rheatown. The return march began the 13th, cars were taken at Morristown on the 15th, and that evening Knoxville was reached.

News of the approach of Longstreet from Chattanooga was received on the 22d of October, and the regiment at once went by rail to Loudon, 30 miles southwest, remaining there till the 29th, when a retrograde movement was made to Lenoir's Station, seven miles nearer Knoxville. There the Twenty-first remained till November 14, then marched out a short distance and formed line of battle to await the coming of Longstreet's 20,000. Late in the night, the Second Division, Colonel Hart in command, marched to near Loudon and relieved the First Division, the Twenty-first going at once on the skirmish line and exchanging shots at long range with the enemy. Longstreet's command had crossed the river below and was working its way around the Union right flank, hoping to cut off the Federal force from Knoxville, and in the afternoon the regiment began to fall back, reaching Campbell's Station at daylight, after a severe night's march over

the difficult and muddy roads. Stopping briefly for breakfast, it again deployed on the Kingston road, and was just in time to meet the Confederate advance. Colonel Hartranft gallantly held the enemy at bay till the wagons were well on the way to Knoxville and the rest of the Union army had taken up a strong position a half-mile in the rear. Then retiring his command regiment by regiment and taking position on the Union left, the able commander assisted in repulsing two severe attacks with comparatively slight loss to the defenders,—the Twenty-first having but two slightly wounded. That night Burnside retired his forces to the defensive position in front of Knoxville which had been selected for receiving the threatened siege, making the third consecutive hard night's march for the regiment.

The Second Division occupied a position to the north of the city, and as the besiegers appeared before the close of the day the Twenty-first worked nearly all night in constructing and strengthening the defenses, Longstreet's operations beginning in earnest the following day. The regiment was not often seriously engaged during the siege, though much of its time was passed on the skirmish line and under fire. On the morning of the 24th Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes with the Twenty-first under Major Richardson and the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania was directed to drive out the Palmetto Sharpshooters, a South Carolina regiment which had captured a part of the Union picket line the night before, and the order was at once executed with marked success, the regiment losing ten men in the charge. Its loss during the siege was four killed and 11 wounded.

General Sherman with a relieving force having reached Loudon, the siege was abandoned on the 4th of December, and the following morning the Twenty-first with its brigade made a reconnaissance for ten miles without encountering the foe. A part of Burnside's force followed Longstreet to Rutledge, 30 miles to the northeast, but anticipating an attack fell back on the 15th and 16th some 12 miles. While in camp there, on the 24th the subject of reenlisting for three years was broached in the camp of the Twenty-first, and met with much favor, notwithstanding what had already been suffered. On the 27th two-thirds of the regiment had been enrolled for the additional term, thus being the first regiment in the Ninth Corps to win the proffered furlough of 30 days. The 251

who had re-enlisted started on the 7th of January, 1864, for Camp Nelson, Ky., in charge of 200 Confederate prisoners of war, leaving the 36 members not entitled to furlough temporarily attached to the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts. The march was very trying, the weather being cold and stormy, the roads rough and poor and the shoes and clothing of the men badly dilapidated. Wagons were met on the 10th, two days' full rations of sugar, coffee and hard bread were drawn,—the first time in four months that more than half-rations had been obtained,—and with light hearts the command trudged on, reaching Camp Nelson at night of the 18th. They were taken by wagons to Nicholasville on the 20th and thence by cars to Covington, where they went into barracks till the necessary papers could be made out and the men paid. Starting for Massachusetts on the 29th, the regiment reached Worcester on the evening of the 31st, received a cordial reception on the 1st of February, and the members dispersed to their homes.

On the 18th of March the regiment left Worcester on its return, being ordered to Annapolis, where the Ninth Corps was being re-organized. The Twenty-first formed part of the Second Brigade, First Division, the other regiments of which were the One Hundredth Pennsylvania and Third Maryland, Colonel Leasure of the One Hundredth commanding. General Burnside commanded the corps and General Thomas G. Stevenson the division.

The corps left Annapolis the 23d of April, marched through Washington on the 25th, across Long Bridge, and encamped near Alexandria; but again set forth on the 27th, going by way of Fairfax Court House and Bristoe's Station to Bealton. There it halted on the 30th, and remained till the 4th of May, when it marched to Brandy Station, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the evening of the 5th, and at 8 o'clock next morning the division reported to General Hancock on the Wilderness battle-field, Leasure's Brigade being placed at the left of his line. Toward the close of the forenoon Longstreet's corps came upon the field and falling upon the right of the Second Corps and the troops acting with it under command of General Hancock, recovered from them all the ground won by the Union troops earlier in the day by hard fighting. Longstreet, while arranging his forces for a yet more desperate blow was badly wounded by the firing of his own men and his plan was abandoned. In the pause which ensued Hancock ordered Leasure's Bri-

gaded to charge across in front of the Union position, from left to right, which it did without serious opposition, such of the enemy as were encountered giving way before the steady sweep of the line. Position was then taken near the First Brigade at Hancock's right. The loss of the Twenty-first was ten wounded (three mortally) and eight missing.

On the 9th of May the First Division joined the Third in Front of Spottsylvania Court House where the latter had seized the bridge over the Ny at the crossing of the Fredericksburg turnpike, and on the 10th, 12th and 18th the Twenty-first had part in the unsuccessful assaults which were made upon the lines of the enemy in their front, losing on the three occasions five killed, 32 wounded and two taken prisoners. The corps moved to the left of the Union lines on the 19th, searching for a weak spot in the Confederate intrenchments, but none being found the move toward the North Anna began on the 21st. The regiment with the rest of the Ninth Corps maneuvered in the vicinity of the North Anna for two or three days, but was not actively engaged; being selected to guard the ford after the withdrawal of the rest of the army, it remained on that duty till near noon of the 27th, when it rapidly followed its retreating fellows. The Pamunkey was crossed at Hanover Town on the 29th; on the 30th the regiment crossed Totopotomoy Creek and intrenched on the Shady Grove Road, where in skirmishes on the two following days it had three killed and as many wounded.

One of its most trying engagements occurred on the 2d of June, when the Ninth Corps, forming the extreme right of the Union army, was ordered to close down to the left to consolidate the line. As the movement was being executed, the Twenty-first covering the rear, a sharp attack was delivered, of which the regiment bore the brunt, fighting valiantly and holding the enemy in check till the Fifth and Ninth Corps could be formed to repel the attack. In this contest, sometimes called the battle of Bethesda Church, the Twenty-first lost 13 killed, 21 wounded, most of whom fell into the hands of the enemy, and 13 unwounded taken prisoners. In the subsequent fighting about Cold Harbor the regiment was not engaged. During the stay there General Crittenden—who had succeeded General Stevenson, killed at Spottsylvania—was relieved of the command of the division and succeeded by General J. H. Ledlie.

Crossing the James river at midnight of the 15th of June, the

regiment made a forced march of 30 miles to Petersburg, which was reached late in the afternoon of the 16th, just in time to take part in an assault on the Confederate works in front of Cemetery Hill, in which Burnside's command drove the enemy from their rifle pits to stronger works in the rear. The loss of the Twenty-first was two killed and two wounded,—all by a single solid shot. Each of the three white divisions of the Ninth Corps assaulted the hostile works the following day, the Second in the morning and the Third at noon, both being repulsed, and at evening the First Division advanced over the same ground and made a lodgment, holding on till after dark, when, their ammunition being exhausted, a charge of the Confederates drove out the line. That day's loss of the Twenty-first was four killed, 25 wounded and two captured—among the dead being Captain Charles Goss of Sterling.

From this time till the close of July what were left of the command passed their time in the trenches, three days in the front line and three in the second alternately, there being not much difference in the degree of exposure, the second line being only 200 yards from the enemy and sharp-shooters keeping constantly on the alert. During this time the regiment, which on the 20th of June numbered but 110 muskets, lost three killed and 11 wounded. At the battle of the Crater, on the 30th of July, it was in the third or fourth line of the division, and after the leading regiments had crowded into and about the Crater, worked its way to the front; but it was then too late to accomplish anything, and it finally fell back to the original lines, having suffered a loss of 24, of whom seven were killed or mortally wounded and three unwounded taken prisoners. Among the mortally wounded was Captain William H. Clark of Pittsfield commanding the regiment,—Lieutenant Colonel Hawkes having previously resigned on account of failing health. Following the battle, duty in the trenches went on as before.

General Burnside resigned the command of the corps August 13, being succeeded by General Parke. Directly after the affair at the Crater, General Ledlie was succeeded by General Julius White in the command of the First Division. On the 18th most of the officers and the men whose enlistment had expired left for Massachusetts, where they were mustered out at Worcester on the 30th. The re-enlisted men and recruits, numbering about 75 muskets present for duty, were organized into a battalion of three companies, known as

H, I and K. Six commissioned officers remained with the battalion—Captains Charles W. Davis, Orange S. Sampson and Edward E. Howe, and First Lieutenants Jonas R. Davis, Felix McDermott and William H. Sawyer. The detachment was commanded by Captain Sampson, Captain Davis being on detached duty.

On the day following this arrangement the battalion took part in the battle on the Weldon railroad, the First Brigade, First Division, of which it now formed a part, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Barnes of the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts, arriving on the field just in time to turn the tide of battle against the almost victorious Confederates. The loss of the Twenty-first in the fight was three killed and four wounded. The Ninth Corps was now put in position on the right of the Fifth to hold the ground which had been gained, and while there a few recruits came to the battalion; but on the 27th the First Division moved back to the right and relieved the Fourth (colored) Division in the works nearer the city. On the 2d of September the division having become reduced to a skeleton was broken up and distributed among the other two white divisions, the old Third becoming the First and the Twenty-first forming part of the First Brigade, Second Division, General Potter commanding the division and Colonel Curtin of the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania the brigade.

Another movement to the left began on the 25th of September, and at the battle of Peebles Farm or Poplar Springs Church on the 30th the battalion took part in its last engagement as a distinct organization. Taking into that fight—in which General Potter's division was flanked and almost surrounded—some 75 muskets, it suffered a loss of four killed, ten wounded and 11 unwounded captured. Among the killed was Captain Orange S. Sampson of Huntington, its brave commander.

Late in October the three companies of the Twenty-first were attached to the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, which had been consolidated to seven companies, and the subsequent fortunes of the heroic band form a part of the history of that organization.

THE TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-second Regiment was raised and first commanded by Hon. Henry Wilson, then United States Senator from Massachusetts. In his anxiety that his state should maintain a high rank in every respect, and feeling that the matter of enlistments was lagging somewhat, he returned to Massachusetts after the close of the special session of Congress and gave his energies to the work of raising troops. The prestige of his name was magical, and in a short time not less than twenty new companies were in process of formation. The wish of the national government to have all the troops possible sent forward decided the state authorities to form a regiment of the ten companies most complete, leaving the other detachments to be filled for the formation of the next regiment. On the 2d of September, 1861, Colonel Wilson received his commission and the first of the companies went into camp at Lynnfield, others following from day to day till the organization was complete. Company F was mustered on the 10th of August, and the others at various times during September; the line officers followed on the 1st of October, the complete roster being:—

Colonel, Henry Wilson of Natick; lieutenant colonel, Charles E. Griswold; major, William S. Tilton, both of Boston; surgeon, Edward L. Warren of Weymouth; assistant surgeon, James P. Prince of Lynn; chaplain, John Pierpont of Medford; adjutant, Thomas Sherwin, Jr., of Dedham; quartermaster, James G. Fuller of Charlestown; sergeant major, Frederick L. Benson of Newton; quartermaster sergeant, Daniel F. Brown of Cambridge; commissary sergeant, Ephraim Hackett of Woburn; hospital steward, George T. Perkins of Boston; leader of band, Salem T. Weld of Westboro.

Company A, Washington Light Guard—Captain, Walter S. Sampson; first lieutenant, Charles O. Conant, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Henry Clay Conner of Lynn.

Company B, Jackson Rifles—Captain, David K. Wardwell of Boston; first lieutenant, Frederick K. Field of Northfield; second lieutenant, William D. Morris of Boston.

Company C, Gordon Guards of Taunton—Captain, Mason W. Burt; first lieutenant, George A. Washburn; second lieutenant, Enos P. Hale.

Company D, Everett Guard of Boston—Captain, John F. Dunning; first lieutenant, William H. White; second lieutenant, John H. Symonds.

Company E, Brewer Guard of Roxbury—Captain, William L. Cogswell; first lieutenant, Nelson A. Miles; second lieutenant, Henry L. Orrok.

Company F, Union Guards—Captain, Samuel I. Thompson; first lieutenant, John P. Crane, both of Woburn; second lieutenant, Walter S. Davis of Milton.

Company G, Wellington Guards—Captain, John B. Whorf; first lieutenant, Edwin F. Richardson, both of Cambridgeport; second lieutenant, Gordon McKay of Melrose.

Company H, Haverhill—Captain, John J. Thompson; first lieutenant, Thomas F. Salter; second lieutenant, Alonzo M. Shute.

Company I, Boston—Captain, Charles J. Paine; first lieutenant, George A. Batchelder; second lieutenant, Horace S. Dunn.

Company K—Captain, Horace P. Williams of Brookline; first lieutenant, Joseph Nason of Boston; second lieutenant, James P. Stearns of Brookline.

Especial pride was naturally taken in the equipment and arming of this regiment, which was furnished with the Enfield rifle, and its progress from Massachusetts to Washington, which began on the 8th of October, was a series of ovations, largely on account of its distinguished commander. Washington was reached on the afternoon of the 11th, and after a day or two passed in the city the regiment crossed the Potomac to the vicinity of Hall's Hill, where it went into camp, being added to Martindale's Brigade of Fitz John Porter's Division, the older regiments of which were the Eighteenth Massachusetts, Second Maine, Thirteenth and Forty-first New York. Colonel Wilson resigned on the 28th of October and Captain Jesse A. Gove of the Tenth United States Infantry, a resident of Concord, N. H., and a very efficient officer, was made colonel. The winter was given to drill and discipline, in which the regiment won high commendation.

Only one change occurred in the make-up of Martindale's Brigade during the winter—the Twenty-fifth New York Regiment taking the place of the Forty-first New York, and it started on its first campaign on the 10th of March, 1862, as the First Brigade of Porter's Division, Third Corps. The brigade advanced as far as Fairfax Court House, halted there and bivouacked in the open field without tents until the 15th, much of the time in a driving rain storm,

which still continued when the command set out for Alexandria. A stop of five days was made in that place, when the division embarked on transports, the Twenty-second on board the *Daniel Webster*, which anchored at Fortress Monroe two days later; the regiment disembarked the next day, and passing through Hampton, went into camp on the Newmarket road, where it remained until the 4th of April.

The advance of the Army of the Potomac toward Yorktown began that morning, and that night the Twenty-second Regiment halted near Howard's Creek, continuing the march next morning and about noon coming under fire from the Confederate fortifications. During the remainder of the day the command moved to various points in the vicinity of Warwick Road, two companies being on the skirmish line and Colonel Gove with another company making a reconnaissance close up to the Confederate works. During these movements the regiment was frequently exposed to severe fire but lost only nine wounded, one fatally. Next day it went into temporary camp where it remained during the heavy storm of three days which followed, afterward arranging more permanent quarters on Wormsley's Creek, the entire camp of the army being known as Camp Winfield Scott. The experience of the Twenty-second during the four weeks of siege was similar to that of other commands—picket and skirmish duty, the building of roads and fortifications.

The regiment was on its way to relieve the picket line early on the morning of May 4, when report was received of the evacuation of Yorktown. As soon as the pickets were posted Colonel Gove with two companies and a few officers advanced upon the hostile works to investigate. The report proved true, and Colonel Gove was the first Union soldier to scale the abandoned works. He at once sent back for his regimental flag, which was planted on the parapet, and the storm flag of the Twenty-second was quickly procured and raised on the rebel flag-staff. As the command advanced toward the town one of the shells which had been buried by the Confederates was exploded, wounding seven men, three of them fatally. Colonel Gove pushed his skirmish line through the town, placing his regiment as guards wherever their services were needed. To the Twenty-second, therefore, belongs the credit of raising the first Union flag over the captured works and of occupying and garrisoning the town. The regiment embarked on the steamer *Elm*

City for West Point May 8, the men being debarked on the following day; their camp equipage was landed two days later and Camp Sassafra, on a sandy plain near by, became the home of the command for a few days. On the 13th it marched to Cumberland, stopped there for a brief rest and proceeded to White House Landing, where it again went into camp on the 17th. There the Fifth Corps was organized, of which Martindale's Brigade became First Brigade, First Division, General Porter commanding the corps and General Morell the division. The regiment marched to Tunstall Station on the 19th, and thence by easy stages past Cold Harbor to Barker's Mills where it encamped on the 22d and on the 26th moved a few miles to Gaines Mills where camp was established, a detail from the Twenty-second putting the grist-mill in operation and turning out a large quantity of corn meal.

The regiment shared in the movement to Hanover Court House on the 27th, and in the action there, during which, although at one time in a critical position, it had but one man killed and seven missing. Returning on the 29th to its camp it remained there until the 20th of June, when the location was changed a mile or so to a position on the Mechanicsville road. Six companies took part in the battle of Mechanicsville on the 26th, but were in support of other troops and lost but one man killed and two mortally wounded. During the night these companies were quietly withdrawn and returned to their camp, the four companies which had been on picket rejoined the main body in the morning, when the camp was abandoned and destroyed and the regiment with its division moved out to the battle of Gaines Mills. Morell's Division formed the left of Porter's line of battle, Martindale's Brigade being the center of the division, with the Twenty-second Regiment in reserve in a piece of woods, where trees were felled and a strong breastwork constructed. Early in the afternoon the enemy made three attacks which were repulsed, but near 6 o'clock the firing was renewed with great energy and the Union lines crumbled away. Colonel Gove held his position after the regiments in his front had been driven back, but it was only for a short time, when his regiment was flanked and began to retreat. The thought of giving way before the enemy was unbearable to the colonel; his command had scarcely begun the rearward movement when he halted it, faced about and renewed the fight. That brave act was his last; he was killed almost immediately and

his soldiers was driven back across the field to a crest in the rear; there a portion of the regiment was rallied under command of Captain Thompson, a stand was made assisted by Captain Martin's Massachusetts Battery and the advance of the enemy was checked for a time. This gave opportunity to withdraw the battery and the remnant of the regiment and during the night it crossed the Chickahominy river and began the movement toward the James river. But its battalion line had been terribly shortened; 71 were left dead upon the field, 86 were wounded and 177, including 55 of the wounded, were made prisoners. Among the killed, in addition to Colonel Gove, whose body was never recovered, were Captain Dunning, First Lieutenant Thomas F. Salter, and Second Lieutenant George W. Gordon of Boston. Among the wounded were Major Tilton and Adjutant Sherwin; Major Tilton and Assistant Surgeon Prince being captured. Lieutenant Colonel Griswold being absent sick, the command devolved upon Captain Sampson, but he also was taken ill soon after the battle and the regiment continued its march under Captain Wardwell.

The Twenty-second reached Turkey Bend on the James river about noon of the 30th, and halted there for a time, when they were ordered back to Glendale where a battle was in progress, and supported Martin's Battery, which their presence probably saved from capture. The conflict ended, the regiment marched to Malvern Hill, where it took position, but was not in action until the following afternoon, July 1. At that time one of the batteries of Morrell's Division being in danger of capture the Twenty-second were ordered forward and assisted in repulsing the Confederates, securing 32 prisoners. The loss of the regiment was nine killed and 41 wounded, while six of the wounded and eight others were made prisoners. Among the wounded captured was Captain Samuel I. Thompson, who died in the hands of the enemy on the 4th of August. During the night the army moved to Harrison's Landing where it encamped. While there, some changes in officers took place; General Martindale had left the brigade on account of sickness, and was succeeded by Colonel Barnes of the Eighteenth Massachusetts. On the 3d of July, Captain Sampson resumed command of the Twenty-second but gave place on the 15th to Lieutenant Colonel Griswold, who was promoted colonel dating from the 28th of July, Major Tilton being made lieutenant colonel, and Adjutant

Sherwin being promoted major. The regimental band, in common with all others, was mustered out of service on the 11th of August, the government having decided to employ less musicians and more surgeons. Camp was broken on the night of August 14, the regiment marching by way of Charles City Court House toward Newport News, which was reached on the 19th; next day it embarked on the steamer *North America* and landed at Acquia Creek on the 21st, being taken at once to Fredericksburg by rail. Bristoe's Station was reached on the 28th where Porter's Corps was reunited and on the following day marched toward Gainesville. The Twenty-second Regiment going on picket that night, became separated from its brigade during the following day, accompanying the Second Brigade of the same division, and took no part in the battle of Manassas, in which the rest of the First Brigade suffered severely.

The 1st of September was passed at Centerville, and preparations were made to march about the middle of the afternoon in a heavy rain storm, but the command did not leave the town until the next morning. It then moved by way of Fairfax Court House to Hall's Hill, where it reoccupied its old camp, but of the 1,100 men composing the regiment and its attached companies who had left the spot six months before, only about 200 returned. The camp was visited by Senator Wilson the following day, and the tender-hearted man was moved to tears at the sight of the few ragged and bronzed men remaining of his once magnificent command. A few recruits were received, however, and some detachments rejoined the regiment, so that the line was considerably lengthened when marching orders were again received on the evening of September 6. The destination was supposed to be Tennallytown, but the command did not go there; it marched to the vicinity of Fairfax Seminary where a battle was expected, moved back and forth for the next two or three days, and finally brought up at Fort Corcoran, opposite Georgetown. The command remained there from the 9th till the 12th, during which time it was rejoined by Lieutenant Colonel Tilton, who had been exchanged and returned to duty. Just as the brigade was starting out on its march toward Antietam, it was strengthened by the addition of a new regiment, the One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania, known as the "Corn Exchange Regiment." The line of march led through Rockville, Monocacy Junction, and Frederick to Keedysville, where the Fifth Corps formed the reserve of

the Army of the Potomac during the battle of the Antietam. The Twenty-second had no part in that conflict, but with its brigade crossed the Potomac at Blackford's Ford on the 20th to reconnoiter the Confederate position. The enemy was found in force and the brigade returned in haste, the Twenty-second losing but one man killed and one mortally wounded, though the "Corn Exchange Regiment" suffered severely. After this the brigade remained in camp near the river until the 30th of October, when with the rest of the corps it began the southward march into Virginia. This brought it in due time to the vicinity of Falmouth, where it awaited the closing event of the year—the battle of Fredericksburg.

The regiment crossed the river on the 13th of December, and with its division at once went forward for the relief of a division of the Ninth Corps to the left of the town. It was impossible, however, to make any impression upon the Confederate position, and after a fierce conflict at close range, the Twenty-second were relieved near night by the Twentieth Maine, and retired to a less exposed position. They were not again in action during the battle, and at its close forming the rear guard of the corps crossed the ponton bridges as they were about to be taken up, and returned to the old camp. The loss at Fredericksburg, was four killed and 44 wounded,—seven of the latter fatally. In addition to the loss of officers previously noted, two second lieutenants had died during the year from disease, Horace S. Dunn on the 22d of May, and Daniel J. Haynes on the 20th of October. Colonel Griswold resigned on account of ill-health October 26, 1862, and Lieutenant Colonel Tilton, who commanded the regiment at the battle of Fredericksburg, was soon after commissioned colonel, Major Sherwin and Captain Mason W. Burt being promoted to lieutenant colonel and major respectively.

After a few days in their old camp the Twenty-second moved to the vicinity of Stoneman's Switch, where a new camp of log huts was constructed for winter quarters, being named Camp Gove, in honor of the regiment's dead colonel. There the command remained for nearly six months, although several times called from it temporarily on expeditions, and once to join in an important campaign. The first call came the 26th of December, when a march of an afternoon and night took Griffin's Division to Richards Ford on the Rappahannock, where the Twenty-second with other troops

forded the ice-cold waters, captured a few pickets, and after a few days of maneuvering, everything connected with which was peculiarly disagreeable, returned to camp. On the 20th of January, 1863, the regiment started out on the "Mud March," was absent for five days, and returned to Camp Gove. The Chancellorsville campaign began on the 27th of April, the men carrying eight days' rations; the Rappahannock was crossed at Kelly's Ford, Griffin's Division in advance, and Barnes's Brigade leading the division. The experiences of this day were peculiarly severe, for after fording the Rappahannock, the division was ordered to press forward with all speed to seize the fords of the Rapidan, which was successfully done, some prisoners being captured. This was perhaps the most important service rendered by the regiment during the campaign, since the Fifth Corps was very slightly engaged, although it did considerable marching and maneuvering, and the only loss of the Twenty-second was one man killed by a shell while cutting down a tree at night in front of the Union lines. On the morning of May 6, the ponton bridges were recrossed; the regiment assisted in taking them up, marched by night through a heavy rain to the vicinity of its old camp, was ordered back to assist the ponton train to camp, and finally reoccupied Camp Gove on the 8th. Late in May, the Fifth Corps was moved up the Rappahannock to the vicinity of Grove Church, where it was made a corps of observation, to watch the fords in the vicinity. While it was located there, General Barnes was placed in command of the division, Colonel Tilton of the brigade, and Lieutenant Colonel Sherwin of the regiment.

The movement northward began on the 13th of June, and five days later the regiment was located at Aldie's Gap. In a day or two it moved through the Gap in support of a cavalry force, and operated in that vicinity for a few days, without being actively engaged. On the 25th the column moved by way of Fairfax Station, Edwards Ferry, Frederick, Liberty and Uniontown to Hanover, which was reached on the 1st of July. After a few hours' rest the march was resumed, and early in the forenoon of the 2d the battlefield of Gettysburg was reached. It was not till late in the afternoon of that day, however, that the Fifth Corps was called into action. As the First Brigade, under Colonel Tilton, pushed forward to the fierce contest that raged in front of the Round Tops, it took position in support and to the left of DeTroband's Brigade of the

Third Corps. The Twenty-second Regiment carried but 67 muskets into action, yet the handful of men fought with an energy and coolness worthy of all praise. They were not able to retain the position, however, the flanks of the brigade being turned, and it became necessary to change front to meet the new danger. This movement, always difficult in action, was rendered especially so on this occasion by the coming upon the scene of another division, already in disorder. The regiment maintained its organization, however, and when obliged to fall back still further toward the Round Top slope, did so in good order, bringing off all its wounded and even their weapons. It was not closely engaged the following day, being moved to a position between the two Round Tops, facing the Devil's Den, where it remained during the day, exposed to the enemy's sharpshooters and skirmish firing. The command had suffered severely, for of the 67 men and a few officers taken into action, 15 had been killed and 25 wounded; among the latter Second Lieutenant Charles K. Knowles of Haverhill, who died on the 11th.

After the battle the regiment took part in all of the various marchings and countermarchings of the Army of the Potomac which followed during the summer and autumn months, being at one time encamped for several weeks near Beverly Ford on the Rappahannock. While there it received a reinforcement of some 200 recruits and conscripts which with those returned from hospitals and detached service gave it again respectable numbers. It was in action at Rappahannock Station on the 7th of November, where its loss was seven wounded; afterward it encamped in the vicinity of Kelly's Ford until the Mine Run campaign. It shared in that very disagreeable experience, but was not engaged, and at its close returned to Beverly Ford and went into winter quarters.

The winter camp was located about half a mile from Rappahannock Station, and was called Camp Barnes, in honor of the brave division commander who had been wounded at Gettysburg. Colonel Tilton remained in command of the brigade through the winter, General J. J. Bartlett having command of the division, with which he protected the railroad from Licking Run Station to the Rappahannock. The First Brigade had a picket line three and a half miles in length, which in addition to the fatigue duty naturally required gave plenty of employment, especially in disagreeable weather. Like so many other organizations, the Twenty-second Regiment

made a notable improvement of its winter leisure. A chapel was built for religious services, Chaplain Charles M. Tyler of Natick, who joined the regiment on the 11th of December, 1863, succeeding Chaplains John Pierpont and Joseph C. Cromack who had successively resigned. This structure was also in use every evening, either for prayer-meetings, lyceums, lectures, debates or a meeting of the Masonic lodge which had been organized in the army. The total re-enlistments in the regiment during the winter numbered 83—not enough to constitute the Twenty-second a veteran regiment, but the re-enlisted members received the usual furlough of 30 days. As the spring campaign approached, the Army of the Potomac was reorganized, causing many changes in the make up of the Fifth Corps. The old First Brigade, First Division, was broken up, its place being taken by a brigade of United States Regulars, and the Twenty-second Regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, same division, where it was associated with the Ninth and Thirty-second Massachusetts, Sixty-second Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan Regiments. Colonel Jacob B. Sweitzer commanded the brigade, and General Griffin resumed command of the division, General Warren being the corps commander. Colonel Tilton was consequently returned to lead his regiment.

Marching orders came on the 30th of April, 1864, the Rappahannock was crossed next day, and the Rapidan at Germania Ford early on the morning of the 4th of May. The Twenty-second as it moved toward the field of battle numbered 280 muskets and a proportionate number of officers,—altogether less than 300 men. Reaching the vicinity of Wilderness Tavern early on the morning of the 5th, the regiment with its brigade took position in line of battle and intrenched; but much to the disgust of the tired soldiers the works were scarcely completed when other troops marched in to occupy them, and Sweitzer's Brigade was advanced through the tangled forest in search of the enemy. The foe was found, the regiment took position in the edge of the woods facing a small opening and a conflict ensued. The fighting was indecisive during the day and was renewed in the morning, the Twenty-second having during the night taken a new position and intrenched so that the assaults of the Confederates were easily repulsed at that part of the line. The total loss of the regiment in the battle of the Wilderness was 36, 15 of whom were killed or mortally wounded.

Late in the evening of the 7th the command began its march toward Spottsylvania and during the following day took part in the battle of Laurel Hill, where it distinguished itself by again supporting Martin's Battery, when that organization was in danger of capture, losing 10 killed and wounded. As the line of battle developed the Twenty-second took position near Po Run and intrenched. During this time there was severe sharp-shooting and it was by this means that the regiment lost on the 9th one of its bravest officers, Captain Benjamin Davis of Charlestown, who was mortally wounded while viewing the Confederate position. At night of the 9th the Confederates captured some of the outer rifle pits nearly in front of the Twenty-second, and next day that organization with the Fourth Michigan was ordered to attempt their recapture. This was done by the regiment deployed as skirmishers under command of Major Burt, but at a heavy loss of life, since the works when gained afforded little protection, the captors being obliged to lie close upon the ground under fire all day, being relieved after dark when the survivors returned to their position of the morning, the regiment having lost during the day 74, 17 of whom were killed.

For the ten days which followed while the armies confronted each other before Spottsylvania, what were left of the Twenty-second, now less than one-half the number that had started on the campaign, were constantly active, skirmishing, maneuvering, or on duty in the works. When on its southward movement the Union army reached the North Anna on the 23d, the regiment at the head of its brigade was first to cross at Jericho Ford. It was at once deployed as skirmishers and led the movement against the enemy until a strong fire was encountered and a desperate action ensued, in which the Union lines were considerably shattered. The regiment had four killed and seven wounded. No general action resulted at this place; the troops across the river were withdrawn after a few days of skirmishing and the movement southward was continued, crossing the Pamunkey on the 27th and the Totopotomy on the 29th, Griffin's Division taking position on the Mechanicsville Road in line of battle. An advance was ordered next morning, the Twenty-second again on the skirmish line which was commanded by Colonel Tilton, and an obstinate engagement ensued in which the enemy were pushed steadily back for nearly three miles, but both sides retired from the field during the night. The regiment took into this action 106 muskets

and a few officers ; its loss was three killed and 12 wounded ; it won high praise, as it had so often done for efficiency in like positions.

Sweitzer's Brigade rested during the 1st of June in the vicinity of Bethesda Church, and that night and the following day moved hither and thither without being seriously engaged. The morning of the 3d found the division massed near the Church in preparation for the general attack upon the Confederate lines which had been ordered. Sweitzer's Brigade was deployed to the right to connect with the Ninth Corps and at once advanced, with the Twenty-second as usual on the skirmish line ; a magnificent charge was made across an open field and the enemy was forced back to his second line of works, but when this was done the power of the Union soldiers was exhausted. In the margin of the wood, a hundred yards from the Confederate works, the line of blue clung to what had been gained, lying under heavy fire all day and being relieved after dark. The Twenty-second came out of this trial with less than a hundred members, having lost 11 killed and 11 wounded, among the slain being Captain Joseph H. Baxter of Milton. The following day Lieutenant Colonel Sherwin, who had been disabled by an accident just before the opening of the campaign, rejoined the regiment. The 5th proved another day of severe trial, the command being sent out in the afternoon on the Shady Grove Church road as skirmishers and having a sharp fight until night, losing two killed and five wounded.

This encounter ended the active work of the regiment in connection with Cold Harbor ; before light on the morning of the 7th it marched in the rear of the Union line to the vicinity of Gaines Mills, near Sumner's Lower Bridge on the Chickahominy, where strong fortifications were built near the scene of the regiment's terrible experience of two years previous. This position was occupied till the night of the 12th, when orders were received for a further movement by the left flank. This time it was across the James river and to the vicinity of Petersburg, where the Twenty-second arrived early on the 17th ; it was not till the morning of the 18th, however, that the regiment was engaged. At that time, again on the skirmish line, it led the desperate charge of its division against the Confederate works. The ordeal was an especially trying one. Not only was the ground broken and difficult, but in every portion it was swept by a terrible fire. After several attempts the regiment finally reached the railroad, the enemy being pressed back to their

main defenses and the Union soldiers holding what they had gained. Another attempt was made late in the afternoon to break the hostile lines, but it was in vain—only more dead and wounded were left on the field. Most of the division moved back at dark, but the Twenty-second remained all night on the picket line and dug rifle pits. Near morning the regiment was relieved, having lost of the few taken into action seven killed and 14 wounded.

Colonel Tilton took command of the brigade next day, and on the 20th the Twenty-second with other troops were ordered to the rear, but not to rest. On the day following a movement was made toward the left, reaching the Jerusalem Plank road and intending to strike the Weldon railroad, but the latter portion of the programme failed. The Confederates delivered a severe counter attack at night of the 22d, and the regiment, called on to assist its endangered comrades, was engaged more or less through the night, losing three wounded. During the next few days it had a peculiarly trying experience, being marched back and forth to different points, the ground being intolerably dry and dusty. About the close of the month, however, it was assigned to duty in the trenches and on the picket line, and this continued with little interruption for six weeks.

The regiment was selected on the 8th of August for guard duty at City Point, and remained thus employed until the expiration of its term of service. On the 23d of September, news was received of the death from wounds of Captain Robert T. Bourne of Boston, as inspector general on the brigade staff at the front,—the last loss of the regiment in battle. Orders were received on the 3d of October to prepare for the return to Massachusetts for muster out, the members of the regiment on detached service were called in, the 181 re-enlisted men and recruits transferred to the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, and with a total of about 125 enlisted men the command embarked on the transport Kennebec for Washington. Landing there on the following day, cars were taken for Boston, and soon after midnight on the morning of the 10th the regiment marched through the familiar streets. During the day it received a warm reception, after which the members were furloughed for a week, reassembling on the 17th for muster out. No regiment had a prouder record; and it is claimed that its percentage of killed in action was the largest of any regiment from the state.

THE TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-third Regiment was organized at Lynnfield, the first muster of the enlisted men taking place on the 28th of September, 1861, and detachments being added from time to time during the following month. The line officers were commissioned from the 8th of October, and the organization of the field and staff was completed on the 24th, with this roster:—

Colonel, John Kurtz of Boston; lieutenant colonel, Henry Merritt of Salem; major, Andrew Elwell of Gloucester; surgeon, George Derby of Boston; assistant surgeon, Silas E. Stone of Walpole; chaplain, Jonas Bowen Clark of Swampscott; adjutant, John G. Chambers of Medford; quartermaster, Joseph A. Goldthwait; sergeant major, Daniel H. Johnson, Jr.; quartermaster sergeant, Stephen P. Driver; commissary sergeant, Joshua C. Goodale, all of Salem; hospital steward, J. M. Tourtelotte of Worcester; leader of band, Henry C. Brown of Boston.

Company A—Captain, Ethan A. P. Brewster; first lieutenant, Charles S. Emmerton; second lieutenant, George A. Fisher, all of Salem.

Company B—Captain, Knott V. Martin; first lieutenant, Thomas Russell; second lieutenant, John Goodwin, Jr., all of Marblehead.

Company C, Gloucester—Captain, Addison Center; first lieutenant, Edward A. Story; second lieutenant, Fitz J. Babson.

Company D, New Bedford—Captain, Cornelius Howland, Jr.; first lieutenant, Samuel C. Hart; second lieutenant, Anthony Lang.

Company E, Davis Guards—Captain, William B. Alexander; first lieutenant, Otis Rogers, both of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Thomas B. Atwood of Abington.

Company F, Salem—Captain, George M. Whipple; first lieutenant, Charles H. Bates; second lieutenant, George R. Emmerton.

Company G, Beverly—Captain, John W. Raymond; first lieutenant, Henry P. Woodbury; second lieutenant, Daniel W. Hammond.

Company H—Captain, Wesley C. Sawyer of Harvard; first lieutenant, William L. Kent; second lieutenant, Peter H. Niles, both of Boston.

Company I—Captain, John Hobbs of Ipswich; first lieutenant, William I. Creasey of Newburyport; second lieutenant, David P. Muzzey of Cambridge.

Company K—Captain, Carlos A. Hart; first lieutenant, John Littlefield, both of Foxboro; second lieutenant, Benjamin F. Barnard of South Reading.

The regiment, with others being recruited in the state at that time, was intended for the "Burnside Expedition," then being organized, and on the 11th of November left its camp at Lynnfield for the rendezvous at Annapolis, going by rail via Boston to Fall River, where it embarked on the steamers *State of Maine* and *Metropolis* for New York. Then cars were again taken, and the journey was continued by Philadelphia to Perryville, where there was a wait for transportation. That was finally supplied in the form of small steamers by which the right wing of the regiment was taken to Annapolis, being quartered at first in the Naval Academy and then in St. John's College. The left wing followed in a day or two, and the command being reunited on the 16th went into Camp John A. Andrew on the outskirts of the city. It was mustered into the United States service on the 5th of December and was made a part of the First Brigade under General John G. Foster, its fellow-regiments being the Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut.

The regiment left its camp on the morning of the 6th of January, 1862, embarking during the day on the schooner *Highlander* and the steamer *Hussar*, one man being accidentally killed while waiting for embarkation. The command remained crowded on the transports till the 9th, when sail was made for Fortress Monroe under convoy of gun-boats, and after a short stop in Hampton Roads the fleet proceeded toward its destination on the North Carolina coast. Adverse winds and storms delayed the passage. The *Highlander* was forced to cut loose from the *Hussar* on the 12th, and it was not till the 15th that the two wings were reunited within Hatteras Inlet, and not till the 22d that the "Swash" was crossed into Pamlico Sound. Two weeks passed before the preparations were completed for the movement against Roanoke Island, but on the 5th of February the transports and gun-boats destined for the enterprise set sail, and on the afternoon of the 7th the troops landed without opposition, the Twenty-third—with the exception of Company E, detailed to assist in working the gun-boat *Hussar*—being among the first on shore.

That night the regiment bivouacked in the mud near the shore,

a storm prevailing, and next morning began the advance. Coming under fire, it at first assisted in the support of the few pieces of Union artillery engaged, suffering most of its loss while in that position. Later it was moved by the right flank into a dense swamp and made its way with great difficulty, practically every man for himself, through a tangle which the Confederates had considered utterly impenetrable, till at length detached squads made their appearance on the left flank of the rebel position and opened fire, completing the demoralization of the enemy, who began to retreat. The Twenty-third took part in the pursuit, and when it was over, the Confederates having been cut off and surrendering, bivouacked in the captured barracks, which were rechristened Camp Foster, in honor of the brigadier whose command had done so much for the success of the day. The loss of the Twenty-third had been Lieutenant Goodwin killed and two members of his company mortally wounded, with eight others less severely hurt.

After four weeks of comparative inactivity the orders for embarkation came and the regiment went aboard the Highlander and the Gideon, though it was not till the 11th of March that the fleet set sail for the Neuse river. The men landed at Slocum's Creek, 15 miles from Newbern, on the 13th, the Twenty-third getting ashore about noon and at once marching inland. This proved very trying, as a heavy rain set in and the roads were very bad; but by dint of great exertion the regiment bivouacked within about a mile and a half of the enemy's works. The storm continued during the night and next morning was still raging when the advance began. The enemy's fire was soon encountered, when line of battle was formed, the Twenty-third taking a position to the left of the Twenty-seventh in the woods which they held with slight changes to avoid an enfilading fire till a charge was ordered, in which they took part. The Confederates being speedily routed, the regiment was soon after taken across the Trent river and encamped on the Fair Grounds, formerly occupied by a North Carolina regiment. During the battle a 12-pounder howitzer commanded by Captain Dayton of the Highlander was ably manned by volunteers from the Twenty-third, who had dragged it through the mud from the landing to the scene of the battle. The regiment lost seven killed in the action, including Lieutenant Colonel Merritt who was struck by a cannon shot, and 47 wounded, five fatally. Captain Sawyer lost a leg.

General Burnside's command was on the 5th of April reorganized as an Army Corps (afterward known as the Ninth) of three divisions, the Twenty-third Regiment forming part of the First Brigade, First Division. The Brigade was commanded by Colonel T. J. C. Amory of the Seventeenth Massachusetts, and was composed in addition to his own regiment and the Twenty-third of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts and Sixth New Hampshire; General Foster commanded the division. The health of the regiment having suffered severely, it was ordered to encamp at Batchelder's Creek, eight miles from Newbern, which it did on the 11th of April, forming an outpost. The Confederate cavalry lurked in the neighborhood, and there was scarcely a day without more or less skirmishing on the picket line, while the main part of the regiment was engaged in rebuilding the railroad bridge at the Creek; a picket post of Company E being surprised by a large force of hostile cavalry on the 29th, one was killed and his three comrades were captured, the enemy disappearing before the reserves could reach the scene. On the 4th of May the regiment was advanced some four miles to Red House, where it remained till the 7th, when it marched by wings to Newbern to relieve the Twenty-fifth as provost guard. This position it maintained during the summer, and till early in November of that year, details from its members taking part in various minor expeditions during the time.

Many changes occurred in the roster of officers during this period. Following the death of Lieutenant Colonel Merritt, Major Elwell was promoted to the vacancy and Adjutant Chambers became major. Besides the commissioned officers lost in battle, two died of disease during 1862—Captain Thomas Russell December 8 and Second Lieutenant Westover Greenleaf of Gloucester August 11. Five companies of the regiment took part in the raid by way of Williamston and Hamilton to near Tarboro, from October 30 to November 11, gathering in about 50 prisoners and a quantity of horses, mules and other supplies, but meeting no serious opposition. Colonel Kurtz commanded the garrison of Newbern during the absence of the expedition, and on its return much excitement was found over the report that the Confederates were approaching the city in force. A column of which the other five companies of the Twenty-third formed part was moved out to Batchelder's Creek next morning, Major Chambers in command, but no foe being discovered it returned

to Newbern the same day. On the 22d the regiment was relieved as provost guard by the Seventeenth and next day Colonel Kurtz resigned, leaving the regiment under command of Major Chambers, Lieutenant Colonel Elwell being temporarily disabled by an accident. These two officers were each promoted one grade in due time, Captain Brewster being made major. Camp Pendleton was established some two miles south of Newbern and three companies were sent out for picket duty at different points, though rejoining the regiment in time for the Goldsboro expedition which began on the 10th of December.

On that movement the Twenty-third first met the enemy at Southwest Creek on the 13th and were slightly engaged, though without other loss than one or two wounded. After the fighting had ended the regiment was sent on to within three miles of Kinston, being attached to General Wessells's Brigade. It bivouacked without fires near the enemy's lines, and next morning the battle of Kinston began. The part taken by the Twenty-third was principally that of supporting the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania at the left of the Union line and receiving the surrender of 63 members of the Twenty-third South Carolina, the loss being but two wounded, one fatally. That night the regiment crossed the Neuse river to Kinston, but returned to the right bank next morning and led the column in its advance toward Goldsboro. It was at the rear of its brigade next day, when the sharp action at Whitehall occurred, but as it came upon the ground was directed to support the skirmish line which was firing across the river—a narrow but deep stream. Coming into line at the edge of an open field the regiment marched across it with the precision of a review movement, to the fringe of forest on the edge of the stream, opened fire and maintained it for an hour till the cartridge-boxes were empty; then marched composedly back, leaving on the field or in the surgeons' hands 10 killed and 52 wounded, six of the latter mortally.

The march was continued after the battle, and next day the vicinity of Goldsboro was reached, where some sharp fighting took place and the railroad bridge was burned—the main object of the expedition; which having been accomplished the column retraced its steps toward Newbern. That place was reached on the 21st, after an absence of 12 days, many of the men being barefoot on account of scarcity of shoes. No further movement occurred till the 13th of

January, 1863, when the regiment was ordered to Carolina City by rail and encamped on Bogue Sound, the location being named Camp Heckman in honor of the brigade commander, Brigadier General C. A. Heckman. This brigade consisted in addition of the Ninth New Jersey, Eighty-first and Ninety-eighth New York, and was destined for the South Carolina coast.

The camp was quitted on the afternoon of the 19th, and passing one night in unoccupied houses at Morehead City the regiment embarked on the transport *James Morton*, a heavy-draught sailing vessel. The bar was finally crossed on the 31st, and an eventless sail brought the command to Port Royal, whence on the 10th of February the ship was towed across to St. Helena Island and the regiment debarked the next day, establishing Camp Russell, named in honor of Captain Russell who had recently died. General Heckman being temporarily placed in command of a division, the brigade was for a time commanded by Colonel De Forrest and afterward by General T. G. Stevenson. While quartered at Camp Russell the regiment suffered somewhat from insubordination, but by prompt measures the usual good discipline was re-established.

On the 3d and 4th of April the brigade re-embarked under command of General Heckman, two companies of the Twenty-third on the *Morton* and the remainder on the steamer *United States*, and on the 5th set sail again for North Carolina, going at that time no farther than the mouth of the Edisto river, where the fleet lay till the 11th, when it was ordered back to Hilton Head. Most of the men debarked and encamped on shore, but were soon embarked again, and on the 14th set sail for Morehead City. The voyage was rough and its termination especially so, but at midnight of the 17th the brigade was ashore, the detachment on the *Morton* having been blown out to sea and being the last to land. The main part of the Twenty-third had already gone by rail to Newbern, and after resting there one night set off with the brigade for the relief of Little Washington. Finding the siege raised, the column returned by the steamer *Phoenix* to Newbern on the 21st, where the two missing companies were found, and on the 25th the regiment went by rail to Carolina City and reoccupied Camp Heckman, renaming it Camp Dale in honor of the surgeon general of Massachusetts.

This camp was occupied till the early days of July, various details, mostly of companies, being made from the regiment for picket

and garrison duty during the time. With the exception of Company D, which was garrisoning Fort Spinola near Newbern, the regiment gathered at that city July 2, and on the 4th joined the expedition under General Heckman to Trenton, which place was reached on the 5th. There the infantry halted while the cavalry felt the country in advance, and on the 7th the Twenty-third were ordered with two pieces of artillery to Wilcox Bridge, three miles in advance. On reaching the place a party of Confederate cavalry was encountered and a lively skirmish ensued, during which Lieutenant Colonel Chambers and one enlisted man of the Twenty-third were wounded. The enemy was soon driven out of sight, and the Union cavalry presently appearing the expedition returned to Newbern, where the regiment remained during the summer and autumn, with no movement of importance, though detached parties were frequently sent forth to scour the outlying country.

The regiment left Newbern October 16, going by rail to Morehead City where it embarked on the steamer *Maple Leaf* and next day sailed for Fortress Monroe, landing there on the 19th and establishing Camp Derby—named in honor of the regimental surgeon—near Newport News. There the early winter passed. Re-enlistments began late in November; over 200 members of the regiment re-enlisted and about the middle of January, 1864, left for Massachusetts on a month's furlough under command of Captain Raymond. About this time General Heckman was ordered to Getty's Line near Portsmouth, Va., and the Twenty-third were soon ordered to report to him there. Embarking on the steamer *Escort* late in the evening of the 22d, the regiment landed at Portsmouth next day and occupied a camp just vacated and burned by the Sixteenth Connecticut, located about three miles from the town, which when reconstructed was appropriately designated Camp Phoenix. The infantry force at that point was known as the Third Brigade and consisted in addition to the Twenty-third of the Tenth and Thirteenth New Hampshire, Fourth Rhode Island and Ninth New Jersey, and was commanded by Colonel Steere of the Rhode Island regiment. In the early part of March, after the re-enlisted men had returned from their furlough, there was a week of frequent alarms and some skirmishing occurred about the outposts, but nothing of importance transpired till the 13th of April.

On that day Colonel Elwell, complying with a special order, took

his regiment by rail to Portsmouth, embarked on the steamer John W. D. Pentz and convoyed by a gun-boat sailed up the James river, landing next morning nine miles above Smithfield and marching toward the town. Three miles out the enemy was encountered but speedily gave way, and two miles further on was found in a stronger position, but again driven back. Half a mile beyond a hostile force in rear of a mill-pond disputed the further advance of the column, but Captain Raymond with a platoon of Company G charged across the narrow roadway and drove out the foe, capturing a few prisoners. Colonel Elwell decided to press the expedition no further and withdrew the column, making his way back to the river at Fort Boykin, closely followed by the Confederate cavalry. By the aid of a gun-boat, the regiment was taken to its steamer and next morning returned to Portsmouth, having lost five wounded, two mortally, one of whom was captured and died at Libby Prison.

About this time the Army of the James, under command of General B. F. Butler, was organized, being composed of the Tenth and Eighteenth Army Corps. General Heckman's command was known as the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, and was also designated as the Red Star Brigade. It consisted of the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts and Ninth New Jersey Regiments. On the 26th of April the Twenty-third embarked on transports at Portsmouth and were taken to Yorktown, where General Butler was organizing his forces, and on the 4th of May went by water to Fortress Monroe. The fleet having gathered there, set sail the following morning and ascended the James river to a point two miles above City Point, where debarkation was rapidly made. Companies B and H of the Twenty-third were among the first on shore, deploying as skirmishers and advancing some two miles inland to guard against surprise from the enemy. The landing having been completed, the column moved forward the next morning some five miles, where the famous line of intrenchments in front of Bermuda Hundred was begun. That afternoon and again the following day the regiment went forward, feeling the position of the enemy, but taking no active part and meeting no loss. These were the engagements known as Port Walthal Junction or Mary Dunn's Farm, but on the 9th of May at the battle of Arrowfield Church or Swift Creek the Twenty-third were called into more active service. Setting out in the morning, a considerable force

under General W. F. Smith, of which the Red Star Brigade formed part, followed the Richmond road toward Petersburg till the enemy was encountered in considerable force near Arrowfield Church. General Heckman was ordered to dislodge him, and formed his brigade in two lines, the Twenty-third supporting the Twenty-fifth on the left side of the road. As the brigade advanced it met a sharp fire, and presently the Confederates charged the front line. They were met by a well-delivered volley which staggered them, and a bayonet charge by the second line sent them back to their works, in front of which the men of Massachusetts paused as night was at hand. The position was held till 10 o'clock next day, when the Fortieth Massachusetts relieved the Twenty-third, which were ordered to the rear and back to the intrenchments, to guard against a rumored attack. The loss of the regiment had been five wounded.

The ill-fated movement toward Richmond which ended in the disaster of Drewry's Bluff began on the 12th, the Army of the James working its way forward almost by inches till it occupied the outer line of Confederate defenses in front of Drewry's Bluff. Heckman's Brigade occupied the extreme Union right, in single line, with still an unoccupied space of more than a mile between its unprotected right flank and the river. The Ninth New Jersey were on the extreme flank; with the Twenty-third, the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-fifth continuing the line to the left. In this position, on the morning of the 16th, in a very dense fog, the Confederates in heavy force assaulted the weak line. Their front attacks were repeatedly repulsed, till a brigade of Alabamians passed around the flank and came up in the rear of Heckman's command. Further resistance in that position was then out of the question, and the fragments of the regiment which could be extricated were taken to the rear and a new line formed under the direction of General Smith, the corps commander. Finally the success of the enemy was stayed, but the decimation of the Star Brigade had been terrible. Out of about 220 taken into action, the Twenty-third had 13 killed, 26 were reported wounded, ten of them fatally, and 51 others were captured, 37 of whom died in prison. Among the mortally wounded were Lieutenant Colonel Chambers, who commanded the regiment on that day, and First Lieutenant Richard P. Wheeler of Salem, who was serving on General Heckman's staff. General Heckman himself was among the captured.

The battle of Drewry's Bluff ended the advance of the Army of the James toward Richmond, and it at once retired to the strong line of defenses at Bermuda Hundred. Some ten days were passed there in strengthening the fortifications and on picket duty, when the Twenty-third with its brigade, to which the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania was attached, formed part of the provisional corps detached for the reinforcement of the Army of the Potomac. It marched to City Point on the 28th, embarked on transports the following morning and sailed to White House on the Pamunkey. Eight companies landed there on the 31st and at once took up the march as directed, reaching New Castle Ferry the following forenoon only to find that by a blunder they had been sent there when they should have gone to New Cold Harbor. The error could only be rectified by another march through the broiling sun, and it was late in the afternoon when the corps, in conjunction with the Sixth, found itself in line of battle confronting the enemy at Cold Harbor. At first the Twenty-third supported the Fifty-fifth in a charge, then occupied rifle-pits further to the right for 24 hours, and during the night of the 2d of June were deployed along a road guarding communication with the Fifth Corps.

Early the following morning the regiment returned to its former position and at once moved to the left and joined in the general assault on the Confederate lines. The brigade was massed by divisions, the Twenty-third being the third regiment in the column, and under the efficient command of General George J. Stannard advanced heroically until close to the enemy's line; but it was impossible to reach their works, and the shattered command finally desisted, the Twenty-third having lost five killed, 40 wounded—four mortally, and two captured. Among the wounded were Major Brewster and Adjutant Sherman. General Stannard was also struck, and every member of his staff was killed or wounded. Six companies only of the regiment had part in the charge, but the others soon joined the command and served with it till evening of the 12th, when the trenches were quitted and the corps marched toward the transports at White House.

For a few days after landing at Point of Rocks the regiment was attached to a provisional brigade under Colonel Barton, taking part on the 18th in a movement to cut communication between Richmond and Petersburg, but without casualty, and on the 20th was ordered

back to the Star Brigade, which next day crossed the Appomattox and took position in the trenches before Petersburg. There the regiment remained till the 25th of August, dividing its time between the front line and those further to the rear, all of which were uncomfortable and dangerous enough, having during the time six men killed and ten wounded by sharp-shooters, and two captured. It then recrossed the Appomattox to the Bermuda Hundred lines, where it remained for more than a week, being on the 4th of September ordered to the landing en route for Newbern, where it arrived on the 10th and relieved troops of the Ninth Vermont Regiment. Four companies were stationed at Evans Mills, two at Croatan Station and two at Fort Spinola on the Neuse river, while the remainder encamped near by, the location being designated as Camp Chambers, in honor of the late lieutenant colonel. On the journey to Newbern ten men were left behind at Norfolk, who in attempting to follow next day by the Chesapeake and Albemarle canal were fired upon by bushwackers, one being killed and another severely wounded, while the remainder were made prisoners. In addition to this loss, one man was drowned from the steamer transporting the regiment.

Numerous changes occurred in the list of officers during the period now under consideration. Chaplain Clark, who had resigned some time before, was succeeded during May by Lewis L. Record of Gloucester. Captain Raymond, who had been in command of the regiment most of the time since Cold Harbor, was promoted late in August to the lieutenant colonelcy. Colonel Elwell was discharged for disability on the 20th of September. Two days later, the original term of enlistment of the regiment being about to expire, those who had not re-enlisted were ordered to Massachusetts, where they were mustered out October 13. It was at first intended to consolidate the recruits and re-enlisted men into a battalion of three companies, and orders to that effect were issued by General Harland, commanding the brigade, but this was afterward countermanded and the organization of ten companies continued, retaining the regimental name. Lieutenant Colonel Raymond commanded, his staff comprising Surgeon Samuel C. Whittier of Boston, Quartermaster Henry B. Peirce of Abington, and the chaplain; the line officers consisted of two captains and four first lieutenants.

The autumn and winter passed quietly, the Twenty-third not being called into active service; but it met a more dreaded foe in the

yellow fever which prevailed at Newbern during the fall. At least 14 members of the regiment, and perhaps more, died from the disease. The approach of Sherman's army through the Carolinas, and the opening of lines of communication from Morehead City via Newbern and Kinston to Goldsboro, called the troops in that vicinity into the field early in March, 1865, for the final operations of the war. On the 7th, Palmer's division marched toward Kinston, and that evening found the Twenty-third in position at the extreme right of the Union line of battle, the enemy in strong force having been encountered three miles from Kinston. The regiment was separated from the rest of the line by a swamp, and when the left was broken and forced back by the fierce Confederate attack on the 8th, Colonel Raymond failed for some time to receive the order to retire and maintained his position, being reinforced by a battalion of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, though his command was greatly outnumbered. After the line had been re established the regiment moved to the left and then back to its former position, rendering valuable assistance in repulsing the repeated attacks by the enemy, and after the latter were finally defeated marched into Kinston where it was detailed to guard the railroad bridge over the Neuse. Its loss in the battle was three killed and ten wounded of the regiment proper, and about an equal number from detachments serving with it.

It remained on duty at Kinston till the 2d of May, when it was ordered to Newbern to take charge of Camp Distribution, relieving a small force of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and a few days later, the camp being practically broken up, was transferred to Newbern as provost guard, Colonel Raymond being provost marshal. This line of duty continued till the 15th of June, when the final muster rolls were made, and on the 25th the regiment was mustered out of the United States service by Captain J. D. Parker. It went the same day by rail to Morehead City and took the steamer *General Meigs* to New York, thence by steamer to New Haven and by rail to Boston, where it arrived June 29. It went into camp at Readville till the 12th of July, when the members were paid and discharged.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-fourth Regiment was known as the New England Guards Regiment, from the fact of its having been considerably an outgrowth of the Fourth or New England Guards Battalion of the state militia, which furnished most of the officers of the regiment, its Major Stevenson naturally being made the commanding officer of the new organization. The rendezvous was at Camp Massasoit, Readville, where the recruits were mustered from time to time, beginning early in September, 1861. The line officers were commissioned September 2, the field and staff two or three days sooner. The officers were from Boston except when otherwise designated in the following roster:—

Colonel, Thomas G. Stevenson; lieutenant colonel, Francis A. Osborn; major, Robert H. Stevenson; surgeon, Samuel A. Green; assistant surgeon, Hall Curtis; chaplain, W. R. G. Mellen of Gloucester; adjutant, John F. Anderson; quartermaster, William Vincent Hutchings of Gloucester; sergeant major, Frank W. Loring; quartermaster sergeant, James Thompson; commissary sergeant, Parmenas E. Wheeler; hospital steward, John H. McGregor; leader of band, Patrick S. Gilmore.

Company A—Captain, William F. Redding of East Boston; first lieutenant, James H. Turner of Medford; second lieutenant, Horatio D. Jarves.

Company B—Captain, George F. Austin; first lieutenant, George W. Gardner, both of Salem; second lieutenant, Deming Jarves, Jr.

Company C—Captain, William Pratt; first lieutenant, James B. Bell of Cambridge; second lieutenant, Nathaniel S. Barstow.

Company D—Captain, John T. Prince, Jr.; first lieutenant, John N. Partridge; second lieutenant, Thomas M. Sweet.

Company E—Captain, Charles H. Hooper; first lieutenant, Charles A. Folsom; second lieutenant, Daniel T. Sargent.

Company F—Captain, Robert F. Clark; first lieutenant, Charles B. Amory of Jamaica Plain; second lieutenant, John C. Jones, Jr., of Jamaica Plain.

Company G—Captain, Edward C. Richardson; first lieutenant Albert Ordway of Dorchester; second lieutenant, James M. Barnard.

Company H—Captain, John Daland; first lieutenant, James B. Nichols, both of Salem; second lieutenant, Charles G. Ward of Grafton.

Company I—Captain, J. Lewis Stackpole of Cambridge; first lieutenant, James A. Perkins; second lieutenant, William L. Horton.

Company K—Captain, J. Crosby Maker; first lieutenant, Mason A. Rea; second lieutenant, Thomas F. Edmands.

The regiment remained in camp till the 9th of December, when it set forth under directions to report to General Burnside at Annapolis. On reaching that city it was attached to the First Brigade, commanded by General J. G. Foster, for whom its camp was named. The other regiments of the brigade were the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-Seventh Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut. It remained at Camp Foster till the 6th of January, 1862, when it went on board transports and on the 9th sailed with the rest of the expedition under General Burnside. The Twenty-fourth experienced its full share of suffering from the storms which delayed the expedition at Hatteras Inlet, where it was exposed from the 13th of January till the 5th of February. It became necessary to land part of the regiment so that the vessel could be got over the "swash" at the Inlet, and uncomfortable as was the position of those on board, the detachment on shore fared even worse. Soon after their landing a gale arose which continued for six days, demolishing tents, drenching and chilling the men and exposing them to many dangers, as well as causing great suffering for the want of food. The soldiers being once more aboard and the fleet within the sound, sail was made for Roanoke Island, where they landed and a battle was fought on the morning of the 8th. The steamer Admiral having the Twenty-fourth aboard got aground on the afternoon of the 7th so that it was necessary next morning to transfer the regiment to the steamers Union and Eagle for landing—Company C having been detailed for service on the gun-boat Vidette, where it remained during the battle. The main body of the regiment, through the accident to its transport, was thus unable to reach the scene of the action till just before the capture of the Confederate works. Colonel Stevenson with seven companies had hurried forward on landing without waiting for two companies under Lieutenant Colonel Osborn on the Eagle, and after the capture was ordered by General Foster to take the advance in pursuit of the enemy

toward their camp at the north end of the island. General Foster accompanied the regiment, and on nearing the camp was met by a flag of truce asking a suspension of hostilities. Unconditional surrender was demanded and Major Stevenson was sent forward to bring back the answer. The Confederates agreeing to capitulate, two companies were detached to scour the shore and pick up fugitives attempting to escape, while the remaining companies pushed directly forward to receive the surrender, which was duly made to Colonel Stevenson. The detailed companies also brought in about 170 prisoners captured from boats and in the woods. The force under Lieutenant Colonel Osborn, after assisting during the day in bringing up ammunition from the landing, joined the main body in the evening.

The regiment remained on the island till the 11th of March, a detachment of three companies going on an eventless expedition to Columbia, N. C., on the 8th and 9th of that month. It then went aboard the transports *Guide* and *Vedette* and joined the movement against Newbern. Ascending the Neuse river to Slocum's Creek, a landing was made there on the morning of the 13th, and the advance toward Newbern, 18 miles distant, was at once begun. On reaching the railroad the Twenty-fourth took the lead and pressed forward till near the hostile works, five or six miles from the city, when with four companies thrown forward on picket the regiment halted for the night. A rain-storm which prevailed not only made the roads very difficult but sadly interfered with the usefulness of the muskets of the command when the engagement opened next morning. The Confederate cavalry appearing with daylight, they were fired upon and the advance of the Union troops immediately began. On coming in sight of the intrenchments, Colonel Stevenson formed his regiment on the right of the road in line of battle, took position in the edge of the clearing facing the works and opened fire. This continued for some two hours, the line holding its position without shrinking, though under a heavy fire from the front and an artillery fire from the flank. Then an advance was ordered and the regiment was soon inside the works which the Confederates had practically abandoned at the Federal approach. The loss of the Twenty-fourth had been ten killed and 45 wounded. On gaining the works Company B was detailed as a garrison, the rest of the regiment pushing on to the Trent river, across which it was ferried,

taking possession of the Confederate camp on the Fair Grounds near the city, which was rechristened Camp Lee, in honor of Lieutenant Colonel Lee of Governor Andrew's staff.

Four companies made a reconnaissance toward Beaufort on the 18th, and the following day the regiment sailed for Little Washington, reaching there on the 20th, when three companies landed and took possession of the town, raising the Stars and Stripes over the court-house. The return to Newbern was made on the 22d, and three days later six companies set out on an expedition up the Neuse, which was rendered fruitless by the difficult navigation. During most of the month of April the regiment was stationed five or six miles from the city on the Neuse road as an outpost, and after returning to the old camp one company was sent on the 1st of May to Little Washington, where an attempt was being made to organize a regiment of loyal North Carolinians. This company was reinforced by two others on the 12th, and the balance of the regiment followed on the 3d of June, reaching the town at night of the 4th. A force of Confederates under Colonel Singletary was threatening the town by way of the Greenville road, and on the morning of the 5th Lieutenant Colonel Osborn with eight companies of his regiment, one of the Third New York Cavalry and a section of artillery set out to deliver an attack before the enemy should be aware of the reinforcements having arrived at Washington. Singletary's force was found at Tranter's Creek, some nine miles out, advantageously posted on the other side of the stream with the bridge torn up. The Union infantry and artillery were at once brought into action, taking a position at short range of the almost unseen enemy, and within half an hour, though the location of the Twenty-fourth was unfavorable for efficient firing, the Confederates had been driven from their position. The regiment returned to its quarters at Washington that evening, having lost in the operations of the day six killed and six wounded.

Previous to this, a reorganization had been made of the troops in the Department of North Carolina, by which General Foster became commander of a division, known as the First, composed of two brigades of three regiments each. The Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel Stevenson, consisted of his own regiment, with the Tenth Connecticut and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts. The Twenty-fourth remained at Washington till the close of the month, when they were

ordered back to Newbern, arriving there on the 30th, but an intended advance into the interior was abandoned on account of the disaster to the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula, by which General Burnside with a large part of his command was summoned to another field of operation. On the 8th of July Companies B and D were ordered back to Washington, remaining there till the 12th of October, when they returned to Newbern, having taken part in the defense of Washington on the 6th, losing one man killed and five wounded, but repulsing the enemy. Meanwhile the main body of the regiment, seven companies, accompanied by artillery, the whole under command of Colonel Stevenson, proceeded on the 13th of August by seven light draft steamers to Bogue Inlet, where two salt works of some importance were destroyed, without casualty on the part of the expedition.

The regiment was again ordered to Little Washington on the 30th of October, where a force was gathering for an expedition inland, and on the morning of the 2d of November the column started across country toward Williamston on the Roanoke river. There was some sharp skirmishing toward evening, and more during the night, in which the Twenty-fourth had one man killed, but the advance was not seriously delayed. Williamston was reached next day, and on the 4th the deserted works below Hamilton, some miles further up the river, were entered. The column then turned across country toward Tarboro on the Tar river, making one day's march, after which it countermarched back over the route as far as Williamston, going thence to Plymouth, near the mouth of the Roanoke, where the Twenty-fourth took transportation for Newbern, arriving there on the 11th. Companies C and H had remained on picket duty near Newbern during the absence of the rest of the regiment, and on the night of the 11th Company H, stationed at Batchelder's Creek, were attacked, the outposts driven in and one man killed and one wounded. But the determined resistance of the reserve resulted in the retreat of the attacking force, and on the 15th the post was strengthened by the addition of the eight companies of the Twenty-fourth recently returned from Washington. A reconnaissance was made across the creek a few days later, driving the enemy's outposts across Core creek, beyond which no event of moment occurred till the Goldsboro expedition.

Many regiments of nine-months' troops had now arrived in the

department, and the brigades were enlarged and reorganized, so that Stevenson's at the time of the expedition consisted in addition to the Twenty-fourth of the Eighth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Fifth Rhode Island and Tenth Connecticut. The Goldsboro expedition started on the morning of the 11th of December, and so far as the part taken in it by the Twenty-fourth is concerned it will be necessary only to record that it fought the battle of Kinston on the 14th, the regiment being in support of Belger's Battery, not actively engaged and suffering no casualties. It was ordered in pursuit of the retreating Confederates, but that was soon relinquished and the march continued. At Whitehall on the 16th an engagement was fought across the river, the regiment again in support of the battery, having one man killed and several wounded, most of the latter slightly. At Goldsboro next day, though there was some serious fighting, the Twenty-fourth were not engaged, and the railroad bridge there having been destroyed, the column started for home, reaching the camps about Newbern on the evening of the 20th, having on that day made a march of 30 miles.

A portion of the North Carolina force was now selected for operations looking to the reduction of the city of Charleston, S. C., under direction of General David Hunter, commanding the Department of the South, and among the regiments selected was the Twenty-fourth, which was kept in a state of readiness till January 22, 1863. Then the long-awaited orders came, eight companies were at once hurried aboard cars and set off for Morehead City, where next day they were embarked for the new destination. The detached companies arrived on the 26th, and three days later the fleet sailed. Six companies on the steamer Guide reached Port Royal on the 31st, and the four companies aboard the schooner Highlander arrived on the 3d of February, landing six days later on St. Helena Island. The regiment remained encamped on the island without incident of note till near the close of March. There were numerous changes in the composition of brigades and other commands during this time. The March report shows the regiment to have been a part of the Second Brigade, First Division, Detachment Eighteenth Army Corps; brigaded with it were the Tenth Connecticut, Fifty-second and One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania, the acting brigadier being Colonel W. W. H. Davis of the last named regiment. General Orris S. Ferry commanded the division. Colonel Stevenson

having been promoted to brigadier general dating from the 26th of December previous, the roster of the field officers of the Twenty-fourth had been changed by the advancement of Lieutenant Colonel Osborn and Major Stevenson to colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, Captain Charles H. Hooper being commissioned major.

The regiment was transferred on the 27th of March to Seabrook Island, Edisto Inlet. Three months of severe and monotonous picket and fatigue duty followed, the force on the island, commanded by General Stevenson, consisting of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut, Fifty-sixth New York and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania. On the 6th of July at night, leaving four companies on the island under command of Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson, Colonel Osborn with six companies embarked and landed next day on St. Helena Island, but had rested on shore only a few hours when they returned to the transport, landed again and on the following afternoon re-embarked, finally landing on James Island on the morning of the 10th. There a week was passed, an engagement taking place on the 16th in which the loss of the regiment was one mortally wounded, the fighting being principally with artillery. At night of the 17th the command was withdrawn to Morris Island, in anticipation of the attack to be made on Fort Wagner the following day. The Twenty-fourth took no active part in that assault, and after the sad night which witnessed the vain struggle remained as part of the force engaged in the siege operations against the fort, being joined on the 21st by the four companies from Seabrook. After more than a month of very trying labor in the trenches, Colonel Osborn with a portion of his regiment was selected on the 26th of August to attempt the capture of some Confederate rifle-pits on an elevation in front of the fourth parallel of the besiegers. The sortie was made late in the afternoon and was entirely successful; some 200 men dashed across to the hostile works, capturing nearly every one of the occupants. The rest of the regiment quickly followed with shovels, and the whole force set desperately to work intrenching the position, which subsequently became the fifth parallel. As soon as the enemy comprehended what was being done a heavy fire of case and canister was opened, by which three were killed, including First Lieutenant James A. Perkins, and five wounded. The regiment was relieved during the night by the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania.

The health of the command had suffered greatly during the summer, especially in the case of those companies which had remained longest on Seabrook Island. The malarial poison, exposure and severe duty combined to place more than half of the entire number in the Twenty-fourth Regiment on the sick list. But those who were able to do so continued to meet the exacting duties of the siege, and when the parallels had been carried up to and into the ditch of Fort Wagner, on the night of the 6th of September, the regiment was selected to lead the assault at the rear of the fort. The column had been formed when the discovery was made that Wagner was evacuated. Being thus relieved from a desperate duty, the regiment was on the 8th selected for another even more hazardous, being detailed with the Tenth Connecticut, both under the command of Colonel Osborn, to attempt the capture of Fort Sumter. The command being embarked in small boats with much difficulty was delayed, so that the navy made an attempt before the land troops could be got ready. The result showed the fort still strong for defense, and the project was abandoned. The health of the regiment rapidly grew worse, so that before the close of the month it reported 390 sick and but 280 for duty. General Gillmore, the department commander, therefore ordered its transfer to a more favorable location; it sailed on the 30th, and October 3 landed at St. Augustine, Fla. Colonel Osborn took command of the post, placing the regiment in charge of Major Hooper—Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson having some months before been detailed on conscript duty in Massachusetts.

While three of the companies garrisoned Fort Marion, the others were quartered in the barracks, and the improvement in health was rapid. The winter passed without any event of military importance; there was an occasional excursion into the region roundabout, and on the 30th of December a party of wood-choppers were fired upon by an ambuscade of Confederate cavalry. Second Lieutenant Oliver H. Walker of Boston, in charge of the party, was mortally wounded, dying the 3d of January following, while three men of the Twenty-fourth, with a much larger number from the Tenth Connecticut, were captured. During the winter 415 members of the regiment enlisted for an additional three years, and on the 13th of February, 1864, sailed for Massachusetts for a furlough of 30 days. The remainder of the regiment was transferred on the 18th to Jacksonville, Fla., where it performed provost duty till the 24th of April,

Colonel Osborn being there also in command of the post. Leaving Jacksonville by transport, that part of the regiment landed at Gloucester Point, opposite Yorktown, Va., on the 1st of May, where the re-enlisted portion was joined and the Twenty-fourth became part of the Third Brigade, First Division, Tenth Corps; Colonel H. M. Plaisted of the Eleventh Maine commanded the brigade, General Alfred H. Terry the division and General Gillmore the corps. The regiments brigaded with the Twenty-fourth were the Tenth Connecticut, Eleventh Maine and One Hundredth New York.

The Army of the James, under command of General Butler, embarked on the 4th of May and two days later landed at Bermuda Hundred, which had been chosen as the base of operations. The Twenty-fourth took part next day in the movement under General Brooks directed against the Richmond and Petersburg railroad, but were not engaged, and moved on the 12th with the rest of the army toward Richmond. There was fighting on the 13th and 14th in which the regiment took part with some loss, but it suffered most on the 16th in the battle of Drewry's Bluff when it assisted in repulsing the repeated attacks of the Confederates, moving back at one time to take a new position, owing to the disaster to the Union right and then valiantly holding on through the rest of the day till night, when General Butler withdrew to his fortifications at Bermuda Hundred. In the series of engagements the Twenty-fourth lost First Lieutenants Mason A. Rea and Charles G. Ward and Second Lieutenant Edgar Clough of Boston killed; the total loss to the regiment being eight killed, 43 wounded and seven missing. First Lieutenant Nathaniel S. Barstow of Boston died of disease on the 22d.

For a month the Army of the James was practically besieged in its strong position by the Confederates under General Beauregard, but when the latter was called on to send troops for the defense of Petersburg against the Army of the Potomac he abandoned the lines in front of Bermuda Hundred. This enabled some of General Butler's forces on the 16th of June to reach the Petersburg railroad and destroy a part of it, the Twenty-fourth sharing in the movement. While the regiment remained at Bermuda Hundred, Lieutenant Colonel Stevenson resigned his commission and Major Hooper was promoted to the vacancy June 1, Captain Richardson being made major. During this time there had been numerous skirmishes on

and near the picket lines, in which the men of the regiment had borne their due part, losing one killed and ten wounded. The brigade was thrown to the north bank of the James river on the 20th of June, taking position at Deep Bottom, where it remained some two months, Lieutenant Colonel Hooper being taken prisoner on the picket line July 27.

A portion of the Army of the Potomac was sent to the north side of the James about the middle of August, and in connection with their movement a series of attacks were made on the enemy's lines in front of Deep Bottom. On the 14th a charge was made by which some ground was gained, and a more general engagement was fought on the 16th, in which the regiment suffered heavy loss, having two killed on the 14th, 17 on the 16th, and altogether 93 wounded and 12 missing. Second Lieutenant Jesse S. Williams of Roxbury was killed on the 16th, and Second Lieutenant William Thorne of Gloucester died on the 20th from wounds. On the latter date the regiment returned to its camp at Deep Bottom. Colonel Osborn being temporarily in command of a brigade in another division, the regiment was commanded on the 14th by Captain Maker, and subsequently by Captain George W. Gardner. The James was recrossed and the old camp at Bermuda Hundred again occupied on the 25th, but it was only for a day, when the Tenth Corps moved to the front of Petersburg and occupied a portion of the lines. There the regiment remained for a month, constantly under fire, from which a loss was sustained of three killed and a number wounded.

Colonel Osborn returned to the command of his regiment on the 25th of September, being the only field officer who had been present with it for duty since the capture of Lieutenant Colonel Hooper. Major Richardson had been discharged for disability on the 23d, and the vacancy was filled later by the promotion of Captain Ordway. Another movement of the Army of the James to the north side of the James river began the 28th, in connection with a similar movement to the left by the Army of the Potomac, the Twenty-fourth with its division moving by the Darbytown road toward Richmond, but it was not till the 7th of October that the command became engaged. An attempt was then made to turn the Union right, which the regiment assisted in repelling, having two men killed and eight wounded. On the 13th it took part in a reconnaissance on the Darbytown road toward Richmond, encountering the enemy in force

and losing in the engagement which resulted five men killed, 14 wounded and five missing. A similar movement was made on the 27th, but with very fortunate results so far as casualties were concerned, only two men of the Twenty-fourth being wounded. Returning from this reconnaissance the regiment went into camp at Four Mile Church on the Newmarket road, in rear of the Union line of works, where it remained till the 18th of December. It was then returned to Bermuda Hundred, and performed garrison duty till after the fall of Petersburg and Richmond the following spring.

Colonel Osborn left the regiment on leave of absence October 16, and did not return to service with it, being mustered out the 14th of November; the regiment during its last duty in the field was under command of Captain Thomas F. Edmands. The last of the original members who had not re-enlisted were mustered out on the 4th of December, but as there were over 400 veteran members remaining the name and form of the regiment were not changed. Lieutenant Colonel Hooper was commissioned colonel, but as he could not be mustered to that rank he was mustered out March 18, 1865, as lieutenant colonel. Major Ordway, absent on staff duty, was promoted to lieutenant colonel.

On the 8th of April, 1865, the Twenty-fourth were ordered to Richmond, where the command was assigned the duty of guarding the military prisons in that city, including those which had become so notorious from the confinement in them of Union prisoners of war, and in this duty the remainder of the year was passed, while something like order was being evolved from the ruins of the would-be Confederacy. About the middle of June 172 veterans from the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment and 14 from the Fortieth were transferred to the Twenty-fourth and formed into two companies, the original regiment being reduced to eight companies.

The Twenty-fourth was with the exception of the Thirtieth the last organization from Massachusetts to leave the national service, being mustered out at Richmond on the 20th of January, 1866, and reaching Boston four days later. It went into camp on Gallop's Island for three days, but on the 27th visited the State House where the regimental colors were delivered to Governor Bullock, who received them with eloquent words of appreciation. The regiment was then tendered a reception and collation at Faneuil Hall, after which the members separated to resume the pursuits of civil life.

THE TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-fifth Regiment was organized at Camp Lincoln, Worcester, the first companies reporting September 25, 1861, and the entire ten being on the ground two days later. Nearly all the towns of Worcester County were represented in the command, and there were a few from outside the county. Much of the work of organizing the regiment was done by Captain A. B. R. Sprague, recently of the Third Battalion of Rifles, and many of the officers had seen service in the battalion. The band were mustered September 26, the line officers October 12, and most of the rest of the regiment at various times between those dates, by Captain John M. Goodhue, U. S. A. Colonel Upton, who had formerly held that rank in the Ninth Regiment of Militia, took command on the 8th of October, and the full list of officers follows:—

Colonel, Edwin Upton of Fitchburg; lieutenant colonel, Augustus B. R. Sprague; major, Matthew J. McCafferty; surgeon, J. Marcus Rice, all of Worcester; assistant surgeon, Theron Temple of Belcher-town; adjutant, Elijah A. Harkness of Worcester; quartermaster, William O. Brown of Fitchburg; chaplain, Horace James; sergeant major, Michael McKeon, both of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, Edward A. Brown of Fitchburg; commissary sergeant, Elbridge G. Watkins; hospital steward, Samuel Flagg; principal musician, Jonathan H. Samson, all of Worcester; leader of band, William E. Gilmore of Pawtucket, R. I.

Company A, Worcester—Captain, Josiah Pickett; first lieutenant, Francis W. Goodwin; second lieutenant, Merritt B. Bessey.

Company B, Milford—Captain, Willard Clark; first lieutenant, William Emery; second lieutenant, William F. Draper.

Company C—Captain, Cornelius G. Attwood; first lieutenant, James Tucker, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Merrick F. Prouty of Spencer.

Company D, Worcester—Captain, Albert F. Foster; first lieutenant, George S. Campbell; second lieutenant, George H. Spaulding.

Company E, Worcester—Captain, Thomas O'Neill; first lieutenant, William Daley; second lieutenant, Henry McConville.

Company F, Fitchburg—Captain, Charles H. Foss; first lieutenant, Levi Lawrence; second lieutenant, J. Henry Richardson.

Company G, Worcester—Captain, Lewis Wagely; first lieutenant, Henry M. Richter; second lieutenant, Frederic A. Weigand.

Company H—Captain, Orson Moulton; first lieutenant, David M. Woodward, both of Worcester; second lieutenant, Nathaniel H. Foster of North Brookfield.

Company I—Captain, Veranus P. Parkhurst of Templeton; first lieutenant, James B. Smith of Royalston; second lieutenant, Amos Buffum of Templeton.

Company K—Captain, J. Waldo Denny of Worcester; first lieutenant, Samuel Harrington of Paxham; second lieutenant, James M. Drennan of Worcester.

The regiment broke camp October 31, after it had been presented with a stand of colors by the ladies of Worcester, going by way of Norwich and the steamer Connecticut to New York, where it received an ovation and stopped till afternoon of November 1, when it went by rail from Jersey City to Philadelphia. That city was reached some time after midnight, but its loyal sons and daughters were waiting at the Cooper Shop with an abundant repast. Baltimore was made at 3 o'clock next afternoon, in the midst of a driving storm, and after marching about for a time, finding no transportation, the different companies were stowed for the night in such vacant buildings as were available. Next morning steamer was taken to Annapolis, where the regiment was the third to arrive of those which subsequently formed the Burnside expedition, and encamped on "Taylor's Farm," renamed Camp Hicks in honor of the loyal governor of Maryland.

Late in November the troops at Annapolis were organized in three brigades, the Twenty-fifth having the right of the First Brigade under General J. G. Foster, the other regiments being the Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut. Drill and routine duty occupied the time till the 5th of January, 1862, when orders were issued for the departure of the expedition next morning. Accordingly the command turned out before daylight of the 6th in a driving snow-storm and marched to the Naval Academy, where most of the Twenty-fifth went aboard the steamer New York, two companies taking the gun-boat Zouave and one the schooner Skirmisher. Anchoring in the harbor, the regiment waited for the embarkation of the other troops composing the expedition, finally setting sail on the 9th. That night anchor was

cast near the mouth of the Potomac, and next day at noon Fortress Monroe was reached, near which another stop of two days was made.

Starting again on the 12th, the expedition on the following day encountered a severe storm, which greatly endangered the entire fleet. The New York reached a comparatively secure anchorage at Hatteras Inlet, but some of the vessels outside were wrecked and the entire fleet was delayed a week while those driven out to sea were getting back and the damage was being repaired. The men suffered much from the rough weather, the shortness of food and especially the lack of water. Another storm occurred on the 23d, less severe than the first, and as soon as it abated the work of getting the larger transports across the bar into Pamlico Sound was taken up. This was not completed till the 5th of February, when the expedition once more got under way, its destination being Roanoke Island, an important fortified position commanding the entrance to Albemarle Sound. On the morning of the 7th the gun-boats of the fleet opened a bombardment of the forts, practically silencing their fire after a few hours, and in the afternoon the land troops were disembarked on the island after a very severe month of life on shipboard. The night was passed by the men standing around their camp-fires in the rain, and next morning the march toward the Confederate position was taken up.

The hostile outposts were soon encountered by Companies A and E deployed as skirmishers, and the Twenty-fifth formed line of battle across the road, the right resting on an open field in support of a howitzer battery. After firing some three hours and exhausting its ammunition the regiment formed into column by companies and rested after its arduous efforts in penetrating the swamp till the enemy were driven from their position, when the column advanced and occupied the captured works. During the action the regiment lost six killed and upward of 40 wounded. The island was occupied by General Burnside's troops till the 6th of March, when the Twenty-fifth vacated their log barracks and once more went aboard the New York. After lying at anchor till the 11th the fleet moved across the sound, the New York grounding on a shoal for several hours, but anchoring that night at Hatteras Inlet. Next morning sail was made for the Neuse river, and at night the expedition halted within 15 miles of the city of Newbern. Under cover of the gun-boat fire a landing was made in the mud at the mouth of Slocum's Creek,

and through a dismal rain-storm a march of some ten miles was made, the Twenty-fifth leading.

The battle of Newbern opened early next morning, but the regiment, being on the extreme Union right, was not at first engaged. It was finally ordered to the support of a battery, and later joined in the charge, only to find the Confederate works evacuated. Reforming and advancing the Twenty-fifth encountered Colonel Avery and his Thirty-third North Carolina regiment, covering the Confederate retreat. They surrendered, 150 in number, and were given in charge of Company H, while the rest of Foster's Brigade proceeded along the railroad toward Newbern. The city was on fire, as was the railroad bridge across the river, but the troops were ferried over in the afternoon by small boats that had run the blockade of sunken vessels below, and at once took possession. The loss of the Twenty-fifth during the battle had been four killed and 16 wounded. Lieutenant Colonel Sprague with a portion of the regiment and the colors was the first infantry officer to reach the city of Newbern. The different companies were quartered in some of the buildings deserted by the secessionists who had fled the town, and remained there engaged in provost duty and the like till the 9th of May. During that time Major McCafferty resigned, being succeeded by Captain Pickett of Company A.

Marching some miles inland, the regiment was stationed at Red House on picket duty, naming its location Camp Bullock, in honor of Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester. There the rest of the month was passed with no duty more important than an occasional incursion into the surrounding country, and on the 1st of June the command returned to Newbern, establishing itself at Camp Oliver, at the west of the city near Fort Totten. On the 24th of July it formed part of an expedition of considerable strength under Colonel H. C. Lee which crossed the Neuse river and advanced to Trenton, some 30 miles, occupying that place without opposition and returning to camp a few days later, where the hot season was passed in comparative inaction.

The first of the autumn expeditions occurred on the 15th of September, when the Twenty-fifth with two other regiments, all under command of Colonel Upton, embarked on steamers for Plymouth, a station on the Roanoke river, anchoring in front of the town during the night of the 16th, but finding next morning that

the contemplated demonstration was postponed and returning to camp at Newbern. Before any further operations occurred the regimental band was dismissed by orders from the War Department, and both Colonel Upton and Lieutenant Colonel Sprague left the Twenty-fifth, the latter being promoted to the colonelcy of the Fifty-first Regiment, and the former resigning on account of ill health. This left Major Pickett in command of the regiment, and in due time the vacancies were filled by his promotion to the colonelcy while Captains Moulton and Attwood became lieutenant colonel and major respectively.

Six companies of the Twenty-fifth under Major Pickett took part in the Tarboro expedition, the others being on picket duty up the Trent road. The battalion went by the steamer Highlander to Washington, a village on the Pamlico river, October 30, where it formed part of a force of 5,000 or 6,000 men under General Foster. The march across country to Williamston on the Roanoke river began November 2, the Twenty-fifth forming part of the rear guard and enduring the usual hardship of that position. Going by way of Hamilton, the force bivouacked within a few miles of Tarboro on the night of the 5th, but General Foster, learning that the enemy was in strong force, decided to retrace his course, and the column began falling back the following morning. Plymouth was reached on the 10th, whence most of the troops embarked for Newbern, the companies of the Twenty-fifth and two of the Twenty-seventh remaining at Plymouth in guard of the artillery.

The Twenty-fifth embarked on the schooner Skirmisher December 8, and at evening of the 10th reached the camp at Newbern, where orders were in waiting for them to join an expedition for Goldsboro, to start the following morning. Of the four brigades making up the command, Colonel Lee's (which included the Twenty-fifth Regiment) did not start till near noon of the 11th, marching some 12 miles during the afternoon and night. The following day the roads were found to be badly obstructed by felled trees and important bridges were missing, which the troops had to rebuild, so that only about ten miles were covered, and early in the afternoon of the 13th the regiment halted some five miles from Kinston. During the fight at that place on the following day, it was in support of Morrison's and Belger's Batteries. Bivouacking near the town that night, the column set forward the next morning, after destroying the bridges

over the Neuse at that point, making an unmolested march of 18 miles. A force of the enemy being discovered across the river at Whitehall on the 15th, an artillery duel took place with a sharp-shooting accompaniment, during which the Twenty-fifth were called upon for 100 volunteers for skirmish duty, one of whom was wounded. Marching to within six or eight miles of Goldsboro the regiment encamped for the night.

Next morning Lee's Brigade took the advance, and soon discovered the enemy, but in the battle which ensued it was not actively engaged till the railroad and bridge having been destroyed, the column started on its return. The brigade formed the rear guard, and the Twenty-fifth were already leaving the field when the Confederates charged upon the artillery. The regiment at once hastened to the support of Belger's Battery, holding its position under a heavy fire till the enemy retreated, suffering a loss of one killed and three wounded. The march toward Newbern was then resumed, and the place was reached on the 21st, the men being very weary and hungry.

The regiment remained quietly in camp till March, 1863, when on the 6th it marched to the junction of the Trenton and Kinston roads, from which point some of its companies operated against the enemy's outposts under the command of Captain Denny, driving them from a fortified camp and engaging in some other skirmishing and reconnoitering, with a loss of but two or three wounded. On the 13th, late in the afternoon, the six companies in camp were ordered to the support of the four at Deep Gully where an attack was threatened. Skirmishing began next morning, the Twenty-fifth at the front, but presently the intelligence of an attack at Newbern resulted in the withdrawal of the supporting regiments and Colonel Pickett was left to hold the position at the Gully as best he could with his single regiment and three pieces of artillery. At night the Twenty-fifth were relieved by the Forty-third Massachusetts and returned to camp, having lost one wounded and one missing.

On the 18th of March, being ordered to strengthen the garrison at Plymouth, seven of the companies embarked on the steamer *Escort*, reaching their destination on the afternoon of the 20th, the remaining companies following a few days later. After fortifying the place the command remained on duty till the 3d of May, when orders were received for a return to Newbern, which was reached on the 4th. On the 21st the regiment formed part of an expedition

to Gum Creek, going by rail soon after midnight to Batchelder's Creek, where it joined the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania and waited through the day, going then with its brigade by rail to Core Creek, resting till about midnight and moving forward to surround and capture the outpost which was the object of attack. The program was successfully carried out, some companies of the Twenty-fifth skirmishing in front of the works and holding the attention of the enemy till the fire of a detachment sent to gain the rear was heard, when an advance was made and the foe completely routed. The victors rested on the scene till late in the afternoon, when the reinforced enemy drew near, and some skirmishing took place as the troops made their way back to Core Creek, where they passed the night, taking the cars next morning toward Newbern, still harassed by the Confederates. Camp was reached that afternoon, the regiment having lost three wounded and one missing. On the 3d of July the right wing was sent by steamer to Washington, N. C., and assigned to picket duty on the river below the town, two companies at Rodman's Point and three at Hill's Point, where they remained for some months. The left wing was engaged in some scouting duty, but the year waned without notable service. Early in December the Twenty-fifth were transferred to Newport News, Va., and during their stay there 432 of the men re-enlisted and were furloughed for a month.

While the re-enlisted men were preparing for and enjoying their brief respite from camp life, the 225 others were ordered to Yorktown, for which they left January 21 under command of Captain Parkhurst. Before reaching the town the next afternoon orders were received to continue the march to Williamsburg, 15 miles further. After resting there a few days the men were distributed among the different companies of the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York Regiment, a part of General Isaac Wistar's Brigade, and as such on the 6th of February, 1864, started on a futile expedition against Richmond. After a hard march of 40 miles to the Chickahominy river the bridges were found to have been destroyed and the column retraced its steps. The regiment was soon after ordered to Newport News, leaving the members of the Twenty-fifth in camp at Williamsburg, where they remained on duty till the 2d of March, when they were relieved by the Eleventh Connecticut and ordered to the News. Reaching there on the 4th they rejoined a

portion of the regiment which had returned from Massachusetts, and on the 26th, going to Portsmouth, met the remainder with a number of recruits. The command was ordered to Getty's Station, four miles west of Portsmouth, and located in Camp Wellington.

It took part April 13 in an expedition to Smithfield, going by steamer, but had no share in the slight skirmishing with guerrillas which took place. On the 22d orders were received to embark at once for Plymouth, N. C., then besieged by the Confederates, but on reaching Albemarle Sound intelligence of the surrender of the place was received and the regiment returned to its camp. On the 26th it was assigned to General Heckman's "Star" Brigade (First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps), the other regiments of which were the Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts. Next day the command marched to Yorktown, where it remained till the beginning of active operations, May 4.

The troops were embarked that afternoon and sailed to near Fortress Monroe, where the night was passed, and next day the James river was ascended to near Bermuda Hundred, where the brigade debarked and took up a position to cover the landing. The other troops came ashore next morning and the "Star" Brigade led the advance, taking a strong position at Cobb's Hill, near the Appomattox river, from which the lines were extended across the country to the James on the right. In the afternoon the brigade made an advance toward the railroad in the vicinity of Walthal Junction, or Port Walthal, the enemy being found at Dunn's Farm in a strong position, and a sharp engagement ensued, in which the Twenty-fifth in support of the front line received a galling fire, losing four killed and 13 wounded. Retiring that night to Cobb's Hill, the brigade was ordered forward to the same point next day, with a larger force in co-operation, by which the purpose of destroying the railroad was accomplished, the regiment suffering severely from sun-stroke, some 30 men being prostrated.

Another engagement occurred on the 9th, when the brigade led the advance of a considerable force toward Petersburg, finding the enemy in position on Swift Creek near Arrowfield Church. Heavy fighting occurred, during which a sharp charge was made on the Twenty-fifth by the South Carolina regiment of the same number, which was repulsed by a terrible volley at close quarters, after which the Star Brigade held the ground unmolested during the night

and on the morning of the 10th returned again to Cobb's Hill. The loss of the regiment in the battle was 12 killed, including First Lieutenant Charles E. Upton of Fitchburg, and 49 wounded.

Another movement began on the 11th, this time in the direction of Richmond, and by slow advances and skirmishing the enemy was forced back to his lines in front of Drewry's Bluff, from which on the morning of the 16th, in a heavy fog, he made a deadly sortie, Heckman's Brigade, on the right of the Federal line, with its flank unprotected, suffering most. The Twenty-fifth, forming the left of the brigade, was not so completely surprised at the attack in the rear as the other regiments, and made a gallant and effectual resistance. Fighting bravely until almost surrounded, it faced to the rear and cut its way through the enveloping lines, throwing them into such confusion that Colonel Pickett, upon whom devolved the command of what was left of the brigade (General Heckman having been captured), was enabled to take and hold through the day a position covering the right of the Union line. The loss of the regiment was 11 killed, 53 wounded and 73 missing. Following this disaster, the Army of the James retired behind its intrenchments, which were strengthened till impregnable by the incessant exertions of the men, and in this duty and picket service the Twenty-fifth were engaged till the 27th, when they formed part of a force detached to join the Army of the Potomac.

Marching to City Point and taking transports, the force landed at White House on the 30th and the following day marched to Church Tavern, whence on the 1st of June the column was directed toward Cold Harbor, where the hostile armies were coming to close quarters. General Stannard now commanded the brigade. On reaching the position occupied by the Army of the Potomac, the Eighteenth Corps (as it was called, though having some troops from the Tenth Corps) formed between the Fifth and Sixth Corps, and skirmishing at once began. On the morning of the 3d the order was issued for a general attack, in which the Twenty-fifth had a deadly part. Charging in column of divisions, the regiment penetrated almost to the enemy's lines, when it became so decimated that human valor could carry it no further; yet the survivors clung to the position gained at such cost, intrenching with their cups or hands. The attack was not renewed, but the regiment remained in the pits till the field was vacated on the 12th, engaged in skirmish-

ing and sharp-shooting, but with slight additional loss. The casualties at Cold Harbor, out of but 302 taken into action, were 27 killed, 139 wounded and 49 missing. The dead included Captain Thomas O'Neill, First Lieutenant Henry Matthews of Worcester, and Second Lieutenants Charles H. Pelton of Worcester, and James Graham of Fitchburg. The officers mortally wounded were Adjutant (brevet major) Henry McConville and First Lieutenant William Daley. The colonel, major and many of the line officers were also severely wounded.

The corps marched back to White House on the 12th, taking transports, from which it landed at Point of Rocks on the Appomattox river late in the evening of the 14th. That night the river was crossed and the advance on Petersburg began. The enemy's pickets were encountered next morning and skirmishing continued till the Union lines were well up to the rebel works, where they halted until sunset. Then a charge was made, carrying the first line of intrenchments, the Twenty-fifth capturing two Napoleon guns with their outfit, suffering a loss of one killed and 18 wounded. On the 18th, after two days of comparative inaction, the regiment was ordered to the right and joined in another assault, but this time the attack failed, the Twenty-fifth losing six killed and 13 wounded. Till the 25th of August they remained on duty in the trenches before Petersburg, constantly under the fire of sharp-shooters, from which in that time the loss of the command reached six killed and 25 wounded. On the 25th what was left of the Star Brigade recrossed the Appomattox river and was assigned a position in the lines near the former camp at Cobb's Hill. There the regiment remained till the 4th of September, when orders were received to return to North Carolina, and the following day, with the Twenty-third it embarked on the steamer Winona from Bermuda Hundred, reaching Newbern on the 10th, and was assigned to light picket duty, as befitted its exhausted condition.

On the 5th of October the original members of the regiment who had not re-enlisted were ordered to Worcester for muster out, and after some delays reached that city on the afternoon of the 13th. On the 20th they were mustered out of the service, leaving the Veteran Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment in the field, consolidated to four companies, in camp near Fort Spinola at Newbern, doing picket duty at Brice's Ferry and along the line of railroad to

Morehead City. A demonstration against Kinston began on the 9th of December, in which the battalion took part, suffering from three or four days' marching through severe storms, but with no other result. Then picket duty was resumed and continued till the early spring of 1865.

At the close of February preparations began to be made for the speedy moving of the Twenty-third Corps from Newbern to Goldsboro, to connect with the advance of General Sherman's victorious army, and two provisional divisions were organized from the garrisons, convalescents and some new troops about Newbern. In this arrangement the Twenty-fifth formed part of the division of General S. P. Carter, and on the 3d of March started toward Kinston. The regiment, on the left of the division, was posted near Wise's Forks, where on the 10th Confederate General Bragg made an attack, scattering and capturing Palmer's Division, but being repeatedly beaten back by Carter's Division. This was the last battle of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, in which it well sustained its reputation, its loss being but five wounded.

Five days later it entered Kinston, stopping there for a week, and then marched rapidly to Goldsboro, which it reached next day, the brigade, under command of Colonel James Stewart, Jr., of the Ninth New Jersey, being the first to reach the place, joining Sherman's army. Staying there till the 3d of April, the regiment returned as far as Mosely Hall, where it became a part of General Ruger's First Division, Twenty-third Corps. On the 9th it marched 27 miles to Goldsboro, moving thence to Raleigh and camping near the city till the 3d of May. Reaching Greensboro on the 7th and going thence by rail on the 12th, it made its final camp at Charlotte, where it remained for two months, till on the 13th of July ordered to Massachusetts for muster out. Arriving at Readville on the 21st, the command was dissolved on the 28th.

THE TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-sixth Regiment was recruited by Colonel Jones of the famous Sixth Regiment of Militia, and was largely officered by members of the latter organization. It was at first called the Sixth, and under that name went into Camp Cameron at Cambridge on the 28th of August, 1861. The title was soon changed, however, and on the 23d of September it was moved to Camp Chase at Lowell, where it remained for nearly two months. The field officers were commissioned the 28th of August, the line officers, from the 16th to the 26th of September, while the enlisted men were mustered at various times during September and October. The roster of officers follows:—

Colonel, Edward F. Jones of Pepperell; lieutenant colonel, Alpha B. Farr; major, Josiah A. Sawtell, both of Lowell; surgeon, Anson P. Hooker of Cambridge; assistant surgeon, James G. Bradt of Lowell; chaplain, Charles Babbidge of Pepperell; adjutant, George E. Davis of Lowell; quartermaster, James Munroe of Cambridge; sergeant major, Henry L. Estabrooks of Dorchester; quartermaster sergeant, George H. Stone of Natick; commissary sergeant, Archibald Starkweather of Boston; hospital steward, William H. Gray of Acton; leader of band, George Brooks of Lowell.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, George M. Dickerman; first lieutenant, Andrew J. Johnson; second lieutenant, William H. Willey.

Company B—Captain, Eusebius S. Clark; first lieutenant, John S. Cooke, both of Groton; second lieutenant, Edward B. Hall of Boston.

Company C—Captain, Enos W. Thayer of Pawtucket, R. I.; first lieutenant, John A. Lynch of South Easton; second lieutenant, Albert Tilden of North Easton.

Company D—Captain, Benjamin Warren; first lieutenant, William H. Lamson, both of Lowell; second lieutenant, Seth Bonney of Sterling.

Company E—Captain, William H. Chapman; first lieutenant, William F. Wood; second lieutenant, Silas P. Blodgett, all of Acton.

Company F—Captain, Thomas H. Annable of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Edward Caufy; second lieutenant, George B. Yarrington, both of Lawrence.

Company G, Fall River—Captain, Henry C. Wilcox; first lieutenant, James Brady, Jr.; second lieutenant, John B. Campbell.

Company H, Lowell—Captain, Andrew Blood; first lieutenant, Benjamin W. Frost; second lieutenant, Ezekiel Eastman.

Company I—Captain, John Pickering; first lieutenant, Charles E. Drew, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Algernon S. Badger of Milton.

Company K—Captain, Stephen R. Fletcher of Wrentham; first lieutenant, John T. Robinson of Boston; second lieutenant, Henry Kemble Oliver of Malden.

The regiment left its camp at Lowell on the 19th of November, embarking at Boston on the steamer *Constitution* with the Ninth Connecticut and the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, whence on the 21st it sailed for Portland, Me., under orders from General Butler to take on also the Twelfth Maine Regiment; but the captain of the vessel protested against loading his craft so heavily, and on the 23d the steamer set out for Fortress Monroe. Arrived there on the 26th, Brigadier General J. W. Phelps came on board and took command of the military forces, relieving Colonel Jones, who as senior officer had commanded thus far, and the expedition continued its way to Ship Island, off the Mississippi coast, which had been selected as the rendezvous of the Butler forces. That point was reached on the 3d of December and the regiment was soon landed, being the first armed troops on the island, with the exception of a small body of marines at the unfinished earthwork known as Fort Massachusetts, near the western end. General Butler's forces gathered slowly, and the Twenty-sixth remained there during the winter and until the middle of April, 1862, with no occurrence of note. The only event approaching a collision with the enemy occurred when a detail of 100 men visited the main land near Mississippi City and were fired upon by a small force of the enemy with artillery, one man being slightly wounded.

About the last of March the force on Ship Island was organized into three brigades, the Twenty-sixth forming part of the Second Brigade under command of General Thomas Williams. Its associate infantry regiments were the Thirty-first Massachusetts, Twenty-first Indiana, Sixth Michigan and Fourth Wisconsin. The Second and Sixth Massachusetts Batteries were also attached to the brigade and one company of the Second Battalion of Massachusetts Cavalry. The troops embarked for the combined naval and military expedi-

tion against New Orleans on the 15th of April, the Twenty-sixth going aboard the transport *Mississippi*, and sailed next morning. During the operations against Forts St. Philip and Jackson by the fleet, the transports waited on the river below; but on the morning of the 25th the *Mississippi* sailed back down the river and around into Sable Bay, with the intention of landing her troops so as to cut off the rear approaches to the forts. By transferring the men to a light draft gunboat and afterward rowing and wading up a bayou, this object was accomplished with great difficulty, the regiment finally getting ashore on the morning of the 28th, occupying Quarantine Station and placing one of its companies across the only road furnishing communication with the forts. After the evacuation of the latter the Twenty-sixth were detailed to garrison them while the rest of the force pressed on to New Orleans. Two companies remained at Quarantine Station and the rest of the regiment occupied the forts for more than a month.

Being relieved by the Thirteenth Maine early in July, the Twenty-sixth were ordered to New Orleans, and went up the river in three detachments, owing to the meager transportation available, on the 9th, 11th and 13th of the month, the reunited command encamping on Lafayette Square, Odd Fellows' Hall being used as regimental head-quarters and hospital. On the 1st of October the location was changed to the Custom House on Canal Street, and there the Twenty-sixth remained, occupied in provost duty and on detail about the city till the following June. During this time the regiment as a whole was not called into the field for active service, and the only detachment of note was one of 100 men under Captain Pickering which formed part of an expedition under Major Strong of General Butler's staff, on the 13th of September, across Lake Pontchartrain. This expedition resulted in the occupation of Ponchatoula after a sharp skirmish, and the capture of General Jeff Thompson's head-quarters with his spurs and sword. The landing had been made some 10 miles from the town, and Captain Pickering was at first left with his detachment in charge of the steamer; but learning that the main body was sharply engaged he made a brilliant march up the railroad to meet the returning party, after which his command gallantly covered the retreat to the boat and assisted in bringing off the wounded. The loss of the detail from the Twenty-sixth was light, with none killed.

Important changes had taken place in the roster of officers meanwhile. Colonel Jones resigned on the 27th of July, 1862; the vacancy caused the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Farr and Major Sawtell to be colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, while Captain E. S. Clark was made major. Surgeon Hooker had resigned on the 18th of June, the assistant surgeon being promoted. While the members of the regiment had not fallen in battle, disease had not been idle, and Quartermaster Munroe was the first officer to die, November 18, 1862. First Lieutenant William H. Benham of Stow died of disease May 18, 1863, and First Lieutenant John H. P. White of Acton on the 10th of July following. Many changes had occurred from other causes, officers as well as men being transferred to the loyal regiments which were being formed in Louisiana, so that from this cause, deaths and discharges, the regiment had before the close of the year 1862 lost 220, one-half of which had been made good by the arrival of recruits.

During the early part of winter the Twenty-sixth with the Thirtieth Massachusetts, Ninth Connecticut and three batteries of light artillery formed the garrison of New Orleans, Colonel T. W. Cahill commanding; but after the arrival of the nine-months' regiments which were assigned to the Department of the Gulf, General Banks having succeeded General Butler in the command, the Nineteenth Corps was organized, the Twenty-sixth forming part of the Second Brigade, Second Division. The other regiments of the brigade were the Forty-second and Forty-seventh Massachusetts, Ninth Connecticut and Twenty-eighth Maine. Colonel Farr commanded the brigade, placing the regiment in the hands of Lieutenant Colonel Sawtell, and Brigadier General Thomas W. Sherman, who had taken command of the defenses of New Orleans during January, was division commander.

The regiment was first called to field operations on the 20th of June, when seven companies under Lieutenant Colonel Sawtell took cars to La Fourche Crossing, 60 miles west of New Orleans, near Thibodeaux, where a movement was being made by the Confederate General Taylor against the railroad, Brashear City and threatening New Orleans itself. On the evening of the 21st an attack was made on the position defended by the Twenty-sixth; but the assailants were driven off with severe loss, that on the Union side being slight, the regiment having three killed and ten wounded. Abandoning

the attempt to gain possession of that point, the Confederates directed their energies against Brashear, which was captured the following day. Four days later the force of which the Twenty-sixth formed part fell back 40 miles to Boutee and on the 30th to Jefferson Station, where it was in position to oppose as much as possible the expected movement against New Orleans from the direction of Donaldsonville. It was a critical season; General Emory, who was then in command at New Orleans, finding communication with General Banks before Port Hudson cut off so far as the Mississippi was concerned by hostile batteries a few miles below Donaldsonville, while a force of the enemy hovered within a few miles of the city, sent urgent appeals to his chief for assistance. But the latter, while not insensible to the danger below, held valiantly on till the surrender of Port Hudson, when a force was immediately moved down the river to drive away the foe.

The Twenty-sixth were therefore relieved from their outpost duty at Jefferson on the 15th of July and returned to the city, being ordered on the 28th of August to Baton Rouge, where all available troops of the department were being concentrated for an expedition against the Texas coast. The command embarked on the 2d of September and moving down the river proceeded as far as Sabine Pass, when owing to the loss of two important gunboats and other considerations the enterprise was abandoned and on the 12th the regiment was back again at New Orleans, landing at Algiers, on the opposite side of the river. It encamped there but three or four days when it began the movement "up the Teche," by which it was proposed to clear the enemy well away from the "back door of New Orleans." On the 23d it had reached Camp Bisland; it rested there till the 3d of October, when it began the advance up the bayou, reaching Opelousas on the 21st. Halting there till the 1st of November it started on the return march; but the column moved from point to point with long halts at every place of importance, and it was not till the 17th that the regiment arrived at New Iberia, half way from Opelousas to Brashear, where it went into camp, remaining there till the close of the year.

Early in January, 1864, the regiment moved to Franklin, 12 or 15 miles nearer Brashear, and there another long encampment took place. During this time many of its members re-enlisted, the Twenty-sixth leading all the Massachusetts regiments in the number

of men who undertook a second term, the total reaching 546. This great number was doubtless partially due to the fact that while the organization had been in service over two years, it had thus far lost but three men killed and ten wounded in battle. The preparations for the furlough of these re-enlisted men began on the 24th of February, when the regiment was ordered to New Orleans, and going by steamer *Star Light* to Brashear and thence by rail, arrived at the Crescent City the following day and was quartered in the Cotton Press, where it remained till the 22d of March. The veterans then embarked on the steamer *Cahawba* for New York, going thence by the *Empire State* to Boston, where they made a stop of but a few hours, going on to Lowell and receiving a furlough till the 4th of May. On the 20th of that month they reached New Orleans on the return, and the day following went into camp at Carrollton.

The first call to active duty in the field was received on the 8th of June, when the command went aboard the steamer *Grey Eagle* and was transferred to Morganzia, some distance up the river. It remained there till the 3d of July, when it embarked on the steamer *City of Memphis* and returned to New Orleans, encamping there for a week, then took the *Charles Thomas* and sailed for Bermuda Hundred, where it debarked and went into bivouac on the 21st. From that time to the 30th it took part in various movements of a few miles each, indulging in some skirmishing with the enemy, but meeting no loss. It went aboard the steamer *Sentinel* on the 30th, and two days later landed at Washington, camping at Tennytown, a few miles out, where it remained for two weeks. The Second Division, Nineteenth Corps, was on its way to join the First Division, which had been for some time operating against the Confederate force under General Early, then in the Shenandoah Valley. A great change had taken place in the make-up of the division; the Twenty-sixth were now in the First Brigade, which was commanded by General Henry W. Birge and composed in addition to the Twenty-sixth of the Ninth Connecticut, Twelfth and Fourteenth Maine, Fourteenth New Hampshire and Seventy-fifth New York. Three additional brigades completed the division, which was commanded by General Cuvier Grover, while General Emory commanded the two divisions which bore the corps name.

The movement of the division toward the Shenandoah Valley began on the 14th of August, and on the 16th the column crossed the

Shenandoah river and camped at Berryville. From that time the history of the Twenty-sixth Regiment becomes a part of that of General Sheridan's army, which fell back toward Charlestown on the 18th, and intrenched on the 21st in anticipation of an attack, which, however, did not reach the front of Grover's Division. That night the lines were drawn back to the vicinity of Halltown, a few miles nearer Harper's Ferry, and there the regiment remained for a week, advancing again to the vicinity of Charlestown and stopping till the 3d of September, when the Union army swung forward by the left flank taking a position near Berryville, facing the Confederates about Winchester. There the army remained till the 19th, when early in the morning the advance was made which brought on one of the most decisive engagements of the war. The brigade went into the battle of the Opequan in two lines, the Twenty-sixth in the first line with Company I as skirmishers. Soon afterward the left of the Nineteenth Corps and the right of the Sixth lost connection and the gap being discovered and entered by the enemy that portion of the line was temporarily broken, and the regiment with others was obliged to fall back in some disorder. It promptly rallied, however, at the first opportunity, and again went forward into the battle, taking part in the successful operations, later in the day when the Confederate army was sent "whirling through Winchester." The loss of the regiment was heavy, though it cannot be given exactly, including 38 enlisted men killed and 11 officers wounded, of whom Major Clark died on the 17th of October and Captain Thayer on the 10th.

The regiment took part in the subsequent movements against General Early, resting that night on the road south of Winchester and following up the enemy to Fisher's Hill, where the two armies intrenched and confronted each other. A brilliant flank movement by the Eighth Corps dislodging the Confederates, the Nineteenth Corps followed up the retreat, the Twenty-sixth reaching Harrisonburg on the 25th and on the 29th advancing to Mount Crawford. This was merely a demonstration, and the following day the regiment returned to Harrisonburg, where it remained till the 6th of October, when it fell back by easy stages to Cedar Creek, where on the 10th the army took up and fortified a position. While resting here the original members of the Twenty-sixth who had not reenlisted were sent home to Massachusetts for muster out, their

term of service having expired. The veterans and recruits remaining were consolidated into a battalion of five companies, under command of Captain Chapman, who was soon after promoted to major and again to lieutenant colonel, Colonel Farr being mustered out with the original members.

It was while lying here that the battalion shared in the battle of Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October, when after being surprised in the morning and driven from its camp in broken fragments, it had the satisfaction of returning in triumph at night, at the close of an obstinate and bloody contest. The loss to the battalion on that day was three killed, 11 wounded and 16 captured. First Lieutenant Albert Tilden died of his wounds on the 21st. The Twenty-sixth were detailed for provost guard at General Sheridan's head-quarters a few days later, and while thus engaged met with a serious loss on the 26th, Second Lieutenant Joseph McQuestion of Central Falls, R. I., with 45 men being surprised and captured by the Confederate cavalry while on duty with a forage train. On the 10th of November the battalion retired to Kernstown, a few miles south of Winchester, where it encamped till the 14th of December, when it was ordered to Winchester, which had been held by a brigade of the Sixth Corps up to that time. The routine duties there continued till the 1st of May, 1865, when the regiment was ordered to Washington, and on reaching there next day encamped in the vicinity of Fort Stevens, being attached to the Second Brigade, First Division, Army of the Shenandoah.

After a month in camp there the division was sent to Georgia, the Twenty-sixth embarking on the steamer *Louisburg* at Washington on the 4th of June and landing at Savannah four days later. General Davis, the brigade commander, was made post commander at Savannah, and his brigade was assigned to duty there. The Twenty-sixth, after having encamped just outside the city for a few weeks, were brought in for guard and provost duty, which continued till the 2d of August. The battalion was then ordered to prepare for muster out, but that did not take place till the 26th, and not till the 12th of September did the command set out for Boston. Its passage was by the steamer *Emily* to Hilton Head, thence to New York by the *Empire State*, and after a stop of two days in the metropolis by rail to Boston, the battalion repairing to Gallop's Island on the evening of the 18th for final payment and discharge.

THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-seventh Regiment was made up from the four western counties of the state, under the call of September 1, 1861, for five new regiments. The duty of recruiting and organizing the command was assigned to Horace C. Lee of Springfield, who caused recruiting offices to be opened in ten of the principal towns of the district on the 10th, and in a few days several of the companies were well filled and Camp Reed at Springfield—so named in honor of Quartermaster General Reed of Massachusetts—situated a mile east of the National Armory, was designated as the place of rendezvous. Two companies arrived on the 19th, others followed in a day or two and the regiment rapidly took form, the last company reporting on the 24th. By the 27th some 770 men had been mustered in by Major Wemple, U. S. A., and on that day the field and staff officers were announced. The command was intended to form part of the "Sherman Expedition," and on the 7th of October received orders to leave on the 14th for the general rendezvous; but this was impossible, as the regiment was not armed, equipped or fully recruited. The uniforms and Enfield rifles were furnished on the 10th of October, the state and national colors were presented by Major Andrews, assistant commissary general of Massachusetts, on the 18th, and on the 25th the line officers received their commissions, bearing date of the 16th, and were mustered in. The roster was as follows:—

Colonel, Horace C. Lee of Springfield; lieutenant colonel, Luke Lyman of Northampton; major, William M. Brown of Adams; surgeon, George A. Otis of Springfield; assistant surgeon, Samuel Camp of Great Barrington; chaplain, Miles Sanford of Adams; adjutant, George W. Bartlett of Greenfield; quartermaster, William H. Tyler of Adams; sergeant major, Henry C. Dwight of Northampton; quartermaster sergeant, George M. Bowker of Adams; commissary sergeant, Johnson J. Ellis of Lynn; hospital steward, George E. Fuller of Pal-

mer; principal musician, Lineus C. Skinner of Amherst; leader of band, Amos Bond of Springfield.

Company A—Captain, Samuel C. Vance of Indianapolis, Ind.; first lieutenant, Mark H. Spaulding; second lieutenant, Edwin C. Clark, both of Northampton.

Company B—Captain, Adin W. Caswell of Gardner; first lieutenant, Parker W. McManus of Davenport, Ia.; second lieutenant, Lovell H. Horton of Athol.

Company C, Greenfield—Captain, William A. Walker; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Nutting; second lieutenant, William F. Barrett.

Company D—Captain, Timothy W. Sloan; first lieutenant, Ami R. Dennison, both of Amherst; second lieutenant, John S. Aitcheson of Chicopee.

Company E—Captain, Gustavus A. Fuller; first lieutenant, John W. Trafton, both of Springfield; second lieutenant, Luther J. Bradley of Lee.

Company F—Captain, Lucius F. Thayer of Westfield; first lieutenant, John W. Moore of Tolland; second lieutenant, James H. Fowler of Westfield.

Company G—Captain, R. Ripley Swift of Chicopee; first lieutenant, Peter S. Bailey of Springfield; second lieutenant, Frederick C. Wright of Northampton.

Company H—Captain, Walter G. Bartholomew of Springfield; first lieutenant, Charles D. Sanford; second lieutenant, William H. H. Briggs, both of Adams.

Company I—Captain, Henry A. Hubbard of Ludlow; first lieutenant, Edward K. Wilcox of Springfield; second lieutenant, Cyrus W. Goodale of Wilbraham.

Company K, Springfield—Captain, Horace K. Cooley; first lieutenant, George Warner; second lieutenant, W. Chapman Hunt.

The regiment was reviewed on the 1st of November by Governor Andrew, and the next day camp was broken, a train of 21 cars taking the command westward over the Boston and Albany railroad that afternoon. At Hudson, N. Y., the steamer Connecticut was boarded, by which Jersey City was reached at 1 p. m. the next day. Going thence by cars the Twenty-seventh reached Philadelphia at midnight, only to find the patriotic women of that city waiting with a bounteous entertainment at the Cooper Shop refreshment saloon where so many Union soldiers were fed and welcomed at all hours of the day and night during the entire period of the war. At Perryville next morning the regiment took precedence of several which were waiting for transportation and was hurried forward to Baltimore, where a part of the night was passed, when the journey was continued by freight train to Annapolis, which was reached at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 5th.

After a few hours' rest at the Naval School the regiment established Camp Springfield, a mile west of the town, near which two regiments were already encamped. Others rapidly arrived until the 16 intended for the Burnside expedition had gathered and were formed into three brigades, of which the First, commanded by General John G. Foster, consisted of the Tenth Connecticut, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, with Belger's Battery F of Rhode Island in connection. Before the regiment entered upon active service Major Brown resigned, Captain Bartholomew being promoted to the vacancy.

For a few weeks the sick list of the Twentieth-seventh was large, 13 members dying of disease before the regiment was ordered into service or being left behind at that time fatally ill. The orders to prepare for departure came on the 4th of January, 1862, the weather being severely cold, with considerable snow already upon the ground while more fell during the 5th. Camp was broken on the morning of the 6th, but after waiting all through the day and till 10 o'clock at night only the right wing succeeded in getting aboard the steamer *Ranger* at the Navy Yard, while the left passed the night in a neighboring building. At 3 o'clock the latter were aroused and taken by tugs to the bark *Guerrilla*.

It was not till the morning of the 9th that the fleet of 66 vessels bearing 15 regiments of infantry and 56 pieces of field artillery set sail under sealed instructions, which when opened directed that the vessels "when off Cape Hatteras, throw overboard ballast and run into the inlet." On the morning of the 13th, just as the fleet was off this entrance to Pamlico Sound, a severe storm arose, scattering the fleet, wrecking some of the vessels and causing much loss and suffering. The *Ranger* succeeded in entering the inlet, where it was comparatively safe, but a barge in tow containing the camp and hospital supplies of the regiment was sunk and everything lost. The *Guerrilla* with 14 other vessels cast double anchors outside in the attempt to ride out the storm there, while many craft were driven out to sea and did not return for a week. The storm continued for two days, and it was not till late on the 15th that the *Guerrilla* could be towed into the inlet. The men had already suffered much from their crowded condition, the want of water and from sea-sickness, and owing to the demoralized condition of the fleet it was long before they could be made comfortable.

The fleet sailed for Roanoke Island on the 5th of February, but it was not till the morning of the 7th that the weather favored an attempt to land. Shortly before noon the gunboats engaged the forts, and at 3 o'clock the signal was given for the infantry to land. Major Bartholomew with a portion of the color company (K) seems to have been first ashore, but other commands were scarcely behind, and in a very few minutes some thousands had scrambled through the mud and swale to firm earth. No resistance to the landing was offered, and by midnight, with the exception of one regiment whose vessel had grounded and the detachments left in charge of the fleet, the entire force was ashore. Suffering from wet and cold, without blankets, the men stood in the deep mud all night, and hailed with joy the order to advance soon after sunrise next morning.

Emerging from a pine thicket into an open field, the column received fire from Fort Defiance, a masked three-gun battery with a swamp in its front through which ran a corduroy road. The Twenty-seventh was the third regiment in the column and followed the Twenty-third toward the right of the field, the area of which was so limited that the regiment could only fire by companies; but this it did so effectively as to draw to itself the special attention of the enemy's artillery. Finally the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-third were ordered to flank the hostile position on the right, while Reno's Brigade executed a similar maneuver at the left. For an hour Colonel Lee and his command struggled through swampy thickets which it was supposed a rabbit could hardly penetrate, finally fording a stream, waist deep, beyond which lay the Confederate intrenchments. Reno's Brigade was already doing its appointed work, and on seeing this new force the enemy fled, followed by Reno, while Foster's Brigade rested after their arduous toil. Very soon intelligence was received that the Confederates were trying to escape from the island, and the Twenty-seventh led the way to the assistance of Reno, the enemy being forced to the north of the island and to a complete surrender.

The Twenty-seventh had lost in the action four men killed and 11 wounded, three fatally. The regiment remained on the island till the 11th, when, being without camp equipage it was ordered to re-embark on the Ranger and the Recruit. On the latter, on the following day, Captain Hubbard died of disease. General Burnside re-embarked his entire command with the exception of three regi-

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people to California, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The second was the discovery of oil in Texas in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Texas, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The third was the discovery of silver in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Nevada, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The fourth was the discovery of copper in Arizona in 1863. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Arizona, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Colorado, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The sixth was the discovery of silver in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Idaho, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1864. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Montana, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The eighth was the discovery of silver in Utah in 1863. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Utah, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The ninth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Wyoming, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The tenth was the discovery of silver in New Mexico in 1861. This discovery led to a great influx of people to New Mexico, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States.

ments on the 11th of March, and that night ran up the Neuse river to the mouth of Slocum creek, where the fleet anchored for the night, and next morning the forces debarked, taking up the march toward Newbern in a rain-storm. That night was passed by the Union troops within four miles of Newbern, and next morning the advance was resumed, but the hostile fortifications were soon encountered, when the Twenty-seventh were thrown into line to the left of the turnpike, having the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth on their right and the Twenty-third at the left.

On emerging from the woods in view of the intrenchments the regiment fired the first volley of the battle, fighting in advance of the main line for some time, when it fell back to correct the alignment, firing till its ammunition was exhausted and holding the position for some time with empty guns till relieved by the Eleventh Connecticut. Its loss had been seven killed and 78 wounded, among the former being Second Lieutenant Joseph W. Lawton of Ware, who had but recently received his commission. Before the men were supplied with ammunition the Confederates were driven from their works by a charge, in which the Twenty-seventh with empty guns joined. After the battle was ended by the complete discomfiture of the enemy the regiment was transported to the suburbs of the town, and two days later—Sunday, the 16th—the command, armed and equipped, occupied one of the churches, where Chaplain Sanford, who had resigned his commission, preached his farewell sermon. He was succeeded by Rev. C. L. Woodworth of Amherst.

The Twenty-seventh occupied the former camp of the Seventh North Carolina Regiment,—a very excellent one,—which was renamed Camp Warner, in compliment to Lieutenant Warner, who had been wounded in the recent battle. On the 20th four companies under Major Bartholomew advanced up the railroad to Batchelder's Creek, pressing back the hostile cavalry and burning the bridge there. For some weeks the camp was occupied with no more exciting event than a reconnaissance or a tour of picket duty, and during this time several commissions were resigned, among them that of Assistant Surgeon Camp, who was succeeded by Peter E. Hubon of Worcester.

The regiment was ordered to Batchelder's Creek on the 3d of May, relieving the Twenty-third Massachusetts on outpost duty, and

remaining there till the 29th, when ordered back to camp. A review was held June 20, and a reorganization of General Burnside's command into three divisions was effected, each of the former brigade commanders taking charge of a division. The Twenty-seventh thus became with the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut and Ninth New Jersey the Second Brigade, First Division. Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson of the Twenty-fourth commanded the brigade and General Foster the division. But this arrangement was transient, as on the 5th of July General Burnside with the Second and Third Divisions was ordered to co-operate with the Army of the Potomac, driven back from before Richmond, leaving the North Carolina department under the command of General Foster. On the 6th the two brigades were reorganized, the First, commanded by Colonel Lee of the Twenty-seventh, consisting of his own regiment, the Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts and Tenth Connecticut; while Colonel Stevenson had the Second Brigade. Lieutenant Colonel Lyman was again placed in command of the Twenty-seventh by this arrangement.

A reconnaissance was made to Trenton by Colonel Lee on the 25th and 26th, but after some skirmishing with the enemy's outposts it was found that the place had been evacuated the day before the Federal column reached it. Other expeditions of less moment were made during the intense heat of the summer, a few being killed and wounded but more serious loss resulting from the exertion and exposure. At the close of August the regimental band was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. Two hundred recruits joined the regiment September 8, and the day after the companies were scattered on outpost duty—A, C and I under Lieutenant Colonel Lyman going to Washington, N. C., H and K remaining at Batchelder's Creek under Captain Cooley, while the other five companies under Major Bartholomew went to Newport Barracks, half-way to Beaufort. The latter place was in the midst of swamps and extremely unhealthy, so that in a short time a large part of the men were unable to do duty, Company D at one time returning a sick list of 68 out of a total of 98. First Lieutenant C. W. Goodale died of disease October 30.

Major Bartholomew's command left Newport on the 30th of October, taking steamer at Newbern and reaching Washington, N. C., the following day. On the 2d of November an expedition was under-

taken against Williamston, which was found practically deserted, and the column passed on to Rainbow Bluff, where strong hostile works were also found to be unmanned, going thence through Hamilton and turning toward Tarboro, within a few miles of which the expedition was given up and the force returned to Plymouth, which was reached at noon of the 10th. Here the main part of the regiment remained in charge of the artillery and baggage till the 2d of December. Learning of the location of a small detachment of hostile cavalry, Lieutenant Wood with 23 picked men set out on the 20th and at daybreak the following morning surprised and captured the entire force of 20 without loss. Assistant Surgeon Franklin L. Hunt of West Boylston, the highly esteemed post surgeon at Washington, who had been commissioned but three months before, was shot and mortally wounded by a bushwhacker on the Jamesville road, two miles from Washington, November 22. While the troops were so largely absent from Newbern, an attempt was made to capture the two companies posted at Batchelder's Creek; but the assailants were driven back by the fire of Captain Cooley's command.

The six companies of the Twenty-seventh under Major Bartholomew reached Newbern on the 3d of December, and Colonel Lee's brigade was then composed of his own and the Twenty-fifth Regiments of three-years' troops with three regiments of the new nine-months' men—the Third, Fifth and Forty-sixth Massachusetts. On the 11th the regiment joined in the "Goldsboro expedition," forming the rear guard at the beginning of the march, and it was not till the 17th, in the fight at Goldsboro, that it was actively engaged. While the railroad bridge was burning the regiment assisted in tearing up the track, receiving a severe but inaccurate artillery fire. The brigade formed the rear guard when the Federal column, its purpose accomplished, began to retire, and it thus received the sharp attack made by Clingman's and Evans's Confederate Brigades. The Twenty-seventh took position on the left of the field, and after the slackening of the Confederate fire advanced and drove the enemy from the woods, sustaining during the entire day a loss of but one man killed and two wounded. The expedition made the best of its way back to Newbern, being followed at a distance and occasionally shelled by the foe, but without damage.

The various detachments of the Twenty-seventh were united under

Lieutenant Colonel Lyman at Washington, but three weeks later Companies G and H were detailed for garrison duty at Plymouth. On the 30th of March General D. H. Hill opened the siege of Washington with a force of some 15,000 men and 40 pieces of artillery. General Foster being in the place took command of the garrison, which consisted of eight companies each of the Twenty-seventh and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, two companies of the First Loyal North Carolina, one company of cavalry and the Third New York Battery. With the gun-boats in the river the defenders had 28 cannon. The siege was prosecuted with great energy for 17 days, the Twenty-seventh defending the right of the line, being continually on duty and under fire, yet fortunately escaping with a loss of one killed and eight wounded. On the 13th of April the steamer *Escort* ran the blockade under a terrible fire, bringing the Fifth Rhode Island as reinforcements, and on the morning of the 15th she ran out carrying General Foster, who went to organize a relief expedition, leaving General Potter in command. Next morning the enemy began to retreat and on the 23d Spinola's Brigade arrived. The Twenty-seventh being thus relieved returned to Newbern on the 25th, encamping on the Fair Grounds.

Meantime Companies G and H at Plymouth were kept ever on the alert by the enemy. On the 23d of March Company H took part in a sharp skirmish at Wingfield, losing two killed and two wounded. In other enterprises of like nature officers and men from the regiment took creditable part. The eight companies had scarcely settled at Newbern when on the afternoon of the 27th they were ordered to take part in an expedition to Gum Swamp. Going by cars to Batchelder's Creek, they took up the march at 9 o'clock that evening in company with the Fifth Regiment and two companies of the Forty-sixth, the men carrying 100 rounds of ammunition. That night the regiment marched to Core Creek, where it waited till 1 o'clock the next day for a heavy rain-fall to cease, when it moved forward 13 miles further with Companies D and E as skirmishers, till the enemy were found posted in an earthwork near the railroad. The two companies joined with the supporting regiments in a charge, putting the enemy to rout and capturing a considerable number of prisoners,—the loss to the Twenty-seventh being but one wounded. Returning to the Creek over roads almost impassable, the regiment was sent out on the 30th by General I. N. Palmer,

commanding the expedition, on a scout for guerrillas. None were found, however, and next day the command was returned to Newbern by rail, where on the 8th of May, after it had moved into comfortable barracks, it was rejoined by the two companies from Batchelder's Creek. The recent experiences of the regiment had been so trying that at this time a daily average of 230 men were under medical treatment.

The brigade was sent out on the 21st to attempt the dispersal of a hostile force which had given some annoyance to the Union outposts. The rendezvous was at Core Creek, whence the Twenty-seventh were sent to the Bridge, two miles distant, to report to Colonel Jones of the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania. With the two regiments that officer worked his way for 13 hours through a most difficult swamp, till he gained a position in the rear of the Confederate intrenchments covering the Dover road and the railroad. While four companies of the Twenty-seventh occupied the road, to intercept reinforcements and prevent the escape of fugitives, three companies under Captain Sanford with two companies of the Pennsylvanians, well supported, made a charge on the works, while the rest of the brigade, which had come up in front, attacked on the other side. The enemy broke to the swamp, but 170 prisoners were taken, with considerable camp property. The victors rested on the field for a few hours, during which the enemy rallied in force and some skirmishing ensued on the return, lasting till the Newbern outposts were reached, where the brave Colonel Jones was killed. The Twenty-seventh lost one killed and three wounded.

The resignation of Lieutenant Colonel Lyman was accepted on the 28th of May, leaving the regiment in command of Major Bartholomew, who was presently promoted to the vacancy, Captain William A. Walker of Company C becoming major. On the 6th of June the regiment was detailed as provost guard in Newbern, Captain Sanford being made provost marshal with Lieutenant Hunt as assistant. Captain Bartlett was also made provost marshal of Beaufort, while Colonel Lee was appointed provost marshal general of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. General Foster taking command of the same department, with head-quarters at Fortress Monroe, the Department of North Carolina was placed under General John J. Peck.

From the 4th to the 6th of July the regiment formed part of an

infantry force supporting a raid of the Third New York cavalry upon the Wilmington and Weldon railroad, penetrating five miles beyond Trenton. Again on the 17th, with part of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, it crossed the Neuse river and went to Swift Creek, where it remained till the 20th in support of a cavalry expedition to Rocky Mount and Tarboro. On the 10th of October—one week after the Twenty-seventh had been relieved from duty in Newbern—General Foster directed the transfer of the regiments forming his original brigade to Virginia, and as Heckman's Brigade the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Ninth New Jersey and Belger's Battery were ordered to Newport News. The Twenty-seventh reached its destination the 18th, its new habitation being named Camp Hoffman, but ten days later General Foster was ordered to the Department of the Ohio, being succeeded by General Butler, by whom the regiment was returned to provost duty, Companies A, D and K at Portsmouth and the balance at Norfolk.

During the winter special attention was given to the re-enlistment of veteran soldiers, and so many of the Twenty-seventh re-enlisted as to insure the continuance of the regiment as a veteran organization. January 15, 1864, with 220 of these, Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew left for home on a month's furlough, receiving a hearty reception at Springfield, and returning to duty at Norfolk, February 19. The first expedition of the spring took place March 4, when the regiment advanced beyond Magnolia Salt Sulphur Springs, on information that the enemy was approaching from the direction of Suffolk, but found no foe and returned on the 7th. The Twenty-seventh were relieved from provost duty on the 21st by the Fourth Rhode Island, with the exception of Company F and 50 men from other companies who remained, the former at Norfolk and the latter as prison guard. The regiment marched to Julian's Creek in a severe snow-storm, resting in the tents of the Tenth New Hampshire over night and the next day building their own camp. During the winter 213 recruits had joined the command, and its total now reached 933. First Lieutenant Edward D. Lee of Templeton, an esteemed officer serving as adjutant, died of disease April 17.

The Twenty-seventh was now part of General Heckman's (henceforth known as the Red Star) Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, Army of the James. General Butler commanded the army, General W. F. Smith the corps, General Weitzel the division. The

Twenty-seventh left Portsmouth by the steamer *Escort* on the morning of April 27, and at noon landed at Yorktown. After marching about for a time the brigade went by transports to near Williamsburg, landed again and marched aimlessly back and forth as a feint, re-embarking during the night of May 4 and returning with the entire fleet to Fortress Monroe, whence on the 5th the vessels sailed up the James river to Bermuda Hundred where the Star Brigade debarked and advanced a mile inland to cover the landing of the army. Next morning the regiment started for Cobb's Hill, seven miles westward near the Appomattox, and finding no enemy in the vicinity the forces set to work constructing a line of defenses from that point to Dutch Gap Bend on the James, four miles distant, inclosing a roomy and favorable peninsula in the rear of the line.

General Heckman was soon ordered to develop the position and force of the enemy, sending forward his brigade, with Companies A and H of the Twenty-seventh as skirmishers, supported by the rest of the regiment. At Mary Dunn's farm the Confederates were found in some force, and a sharp skirmish followed, in which the infantry firing on the Union side was all done by the Twenty-seventh, the rest of the brigade being formed in echelon in support. The fight continued till after dark, when the column returned to Cobb's Hill, the regiment having lost two killed and 16 wounded, three fatally. The day following three columns of Federal troops by as many routes were advanced toward the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad. Heckman's Brigade formed the left, the Twenty-seventh leading, and at Dunn's farm the enemy were found in stronger force than on the 6th. There was no engagement at this point except artillery firing during the day, General Brooks in the center reaching and destroying a considerable portion of the railroad, and at night the troops returned to their intrenched line, the Twenty-seventh having lost five wounded, while 50 were affected by sun-stroke. Such were the battles of Dunn's Farm and Walthall Junction.

A general advance toward Petersburg was ordered for the 9th, the Twenty-seventh leading with Companies E and I as skirmishers. Near Arrowfield Church the enemy were found in some force and an engagement at once began, the regiment forming on the right of the turnpike and with the Twenty-fifth on the left constituting the first line of battle. After an hour's hard fighting Haygood's South Carolina Brigade charged close up to the Union line when it re-

ceived two terrific volleys which drove it back in confusion. The Twenty-seventh and the Ninth New Jersey at once joined in a counter charge, driving back the disorganized brigade, when the entire Union force moved forward and secured the field. In this battle the Twenty-seventh and Twenty-fifth South Carolina Regiments were opposed to the same numbers from Massachusetts, each brigade also containing a Twenty-third Regiment. The loss of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts was five killed and 32 wounded, five fatally, including First Lieutenant Pliny Wood of Westfield. Next day the column again returned to its defenses at Cobb's Hill.

A movement northward toward Richmond was begun on the 12th, almost simultaneously with a heavy rain-fall which lasted for four days. The Richmond road was reached at 9 o'clock when skirmishing began, which continued at intervals through the day, the regiment having four wounded. The following afternoon some progress was made toward Drewry's Bluff, and on the 14th with Companies C and F as skirmishers the line was advanced to within 300 yards of Fort Stevens, an earthwork in front of Fort Darling and separated from it by Kingsland Creek. The enemy's outposts having been captured, intrenchments were built during the 15th, and on these two days the regiment expended 80,000 cartridges in skirmish firing, losing 23 men wounded. On the afternoon of the 15th the brigade was transferred to the right of the army, taking position in Gregory's Woods, the order of the regiments from the right being: Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third, Twenty-seventh and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts. Fort Darling was a mile and a quarter in front, and between the right of the brigade and the James river was a space of a mile or more occupied only by a thin picket line already on duty for two days without relief. In this direction Company D were deployed as skirmishers, in front of the line already established, by whose fire three men were wounded; while the rest of the regiment devoted themselves vigorously to intrenching.

The morning of the 16th brought a fearful disaster to Heckman's Brigade. Under cover of a dense fog General Beauregard threw Ransom's Confederate Division of four brigades fiercely against the two Union brigades—Heckman's and Wistar's—east of the turnpike. Three attempts to break the frail line by direct charge were made, but each time the assailants were repulsed with dreadful loss. Then the right was turned by a flank movement of Gracie's Alabama

Brigade; a messenger sent to warn Colonel Lee was killed before the message was delivered, and the first knowledge of danger to the regiment was the appearance in its rear of the First and Seventh Virginia Regiments of Kemper's Brigade with a demand for surrender, emphasized by a volley. Most of the three left companies, F, E and K, escaped and gave the alarm to the Twenty-fifth, and Company D on the picket line also succeeded in eluding the enemy; but of the other companies a great majority were swept back to the Confederate lines, 120 of whom went to horrible deaths in the prison pens. The remnant of the Twenty-seventh, under command of Captain Moore, did valiant service during the remainder of the day, and saw the enemy discomfited and driven back to their own lines, but the loss of the regiment had been fearful. Ten had been killed, 55 wounded, nine of them fatally, and 248 were prisoners, of whom 12 were wounded. Among the captured were Colonel Lee, Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew and seven line officers. General Heckman was also a prisoner. Among the killed was Captain C. D. Sanford, a fine officer and a young man of great promise.

That night a return was made to the works at Cobb's Hill, and under the command of Major Walker, who had been absent on temporary leave at the time of the disaster, the regiment was reorganized in three divisions—right, center and left—under the command respectively of Captain Moore, Lieutenant Wright and Captain Bailey. General Stannard, in the absence of General Heckman, took command of the brigade, to which the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment was added, and General Martindale relieved General Weitzel in command of the division. The Army of the James was now shut into its fortifications by the advance of the Confederates, and on the 23d a reconnaissance in which most of the survivors of the Twenty-seventh took part revealed the enemy in strong force at Bakehouse Creek. One man in the detachment was fatally wounded during the skirmish.

Four divisions, of which Martindale's was one, were detached from the Army of the James on the 26th under General Smith to join the Army of the Potomac, and next day the remnant of the Twenty-seventh crossed the Appomattox on pontons, embarking from City Point on the 29th. Going by way of Fortress Monroe and up the York and Pamunkey rivers to White House Landing, the troops debarked on the morning of the 31st, halting late that night at New

Castle. The march to this point was an error, the intention having been that the command should report to Cold Harbor, and for that place the weary column set out next morning. The day was insufferably hot, the roads very dusty, and the men weighted with four days' rations; yet before 3 o'clock in the afternoon 20 miles had been made and the courage of the Twenty-seventh was so enduring that but four men had fallen from the ranks.

The Army of the Potomac was then going into position for the Cold Harbor battles, and General Smith placed his command between the Sixth Corps, forming the Union left, and the Fifth, some distance to the right. A part of his troops almost immediately made a charge and took some ground from the enemy, but in that movement the Twenty-seventh did not take part. Companies F and H, however, were deployed as skirmishers, and in that position the former lost two men wounded, one fatally. The rest of the regiment took a position on the front line about dark, and remained till morning of the 2d of June, when it was relieved, but while the men were getting breakfast it was ordered to the support of Barton's Brigade, starting for the place under the guidance of the aide who brought the order. While en route a heavy volley was received killing four and wounding 14, five fatally. The guide was not seen after the fire, and the regiment remained awaiting orders till afternoon, when it rejoined the brigade. In the murderous assault of the next morning the Twenty-seventh were first deployed as skirmishers and with the loss of two men killed drove in the Confederate outposts till the main lines appeared in front. They were then recalled and formed part of the first line of attack, pressing forward under a frightful fire to the enemy's second line, where the little command was almost annihilated, losing 15 killed, 65 wounded and four taken prisoners. Five of the wounded were fatally hurt, and among the killed were the regiment's commander, Major Walker, Captain E. K. Wilcox, and Second Lieutenant Samuel Morse of Chicopee. Captain Wilcox was serving on General Stannard's staff, but knowing that the charge was to be made placed himself beside his comrades and was killed while cheering them on. Of the 744 men who accompanied the colors of the Twenty-seventh from Yorktown, May 4, only 83 remained, and during the succeeding days at Cold Harbor this number was reduced by two of the five officers being killed, five men wounded and seven

taken prisoners. The officers lost were First Lieutenant F. C. Wright, acting adjutant, and Edgar H. Coombs of Lee, who had received his commission as second lieutenant but had not been mustered. The brigade was strengthened while before Cold Harbor by the addition of the Eighty-ninth New York, and on the 12th of June orders were received for General Smith's command to return to White House Landing.

That night the regiment—commanded since the death of Major Walker by Captain Caswell, who had been wounded but not disabled—marched 20 miles through the dust and sand to the Landing, embarking on transports which conveyed it to Broadway Landing on the Appomattox near Cobb's Hill, where the troops went ashore the evening of the 14th. Before morning, with the other troops under General Smith, it crossed the river on pontoons to take part in the first movement against Petersburg. The brigade led its division by way of the Appomattox turnpike, engaging the skirmishers of the enemy at 9 o'clock and driving them back till the intrenched line was encountered, near Battery Five, the artillery fire from which wounded 11 men of the Twenty-seventh, one mortally. In the early evening, artillery from General Hancock's corps reached the scene and opened on the enemy, when a strong skirmish line was advanced and gained the coveted intrenchments.

During the two succeeding days the regiment was engaged in maneuvering and skirmishing, and on the morning of the 18th at the general assault which was ordered it was directed to move forward, align with another regiment and charge. Under the command of Captain Moore it advanced through a terrible fire until not an officer remained with it, and the gallant remnant struggled as near to the enemy's works, under the command of sergeants, as it was possible for human valor to carry men. There they remained burrowing into the ground till darkness enabled them to steal away. The loss of the day had been 11 killed and 28 wounded, the latter including all the commissioned officers except First Lieutenant E. M. Jillson, who assumed command of the survivors.

On the evening of the 19th the Eighteenth Corps was relieved and fell back to Point of Rocks, where numerous changes occurred. The Fifth Maryland Regiment was added to the brigade and its Colonel Fry took command, in place of General Stannard, assigned to a division. Captain Bailey having returned to the Twenty-seventh

took command of the four line officers and 114 men present for duty, some returns having been made from details and hospitals. At the same time Chaplain Woodworth, to the general regret, resigned his commission. On the 21st the regiment again returned to the works in front of the doomed city, and from that time till the 24th of August it was under the command of various captains and lieutenants, engaged in the arduous and dangerous duties of the siege. During the time it had some 20 men wounded and two or three killed, having generally from 180 to 200 present for duty. With the rest of the corps, it massed in rear of the Ninth at the explosion of the mine, July 30, and a few weeks later an attempt at reprisal was made by the enemy under a covered way occupied by the Twenty-seventh; but fortunately the distance was misjudged, and the magazine was placed forward of the works intended to be destroyed, so that the defenders were only covered by dirt by the explosion.

Early in the morning of the 25th of August the regiment was relieved from duty in the trenches and recrossed the Appomattox, encamping near Cobb's Hill once more. There it remained in amiable relations with the opposing picket lines till the 17th of September, when steamer was taken and the command went that evening to Portsmouth, where Colonel H. C. Lee, finally released from rebel prisons, was awaiting his regiment. Through his influence the men whose terms of service had nearly expired received permission to return at once to Massachusetts, the rest of the brigade having gone or being ordered to North Carolina. The homeward bound detachment numbered 179, who under the command of Captain William McKay reached Springfield on the 28th and were enthusiastically received. On the 29th they were mustered out of the United States service.

The re-enlisted men and recruits still composing the regiment in the field sailed by the steamer United States to Beaufort, N. C., and on the 21st under command of Major Moore went into camp at Carolina City, where in the midst of yellow fever they remained till November 28, suffering considerably from the disease. On that date camp was broken and the regiment, now commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew, who had been exchanged, went to Beaufort where it performed provost duty till the 4th of December. It was then sent in light marching order to Newbern to take part

in a movement against Rainbow Bluff in support of the projected attack on Fort Fisher, near Wilmington. Battery A, Third New York, were dismounted and consolidated for the time with the Twenty-seventh, and the force of some six regiments was commanded by Colonel Frankle of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. The column started from Plymouth early in the morning of December 9, the Twenty-seventh in the advance with the Ninth New Jersey. The enemy were encountered five miles out and pressed back to Foster's Mills, where they made a stand behind a creek, the bridge across which had been destroyed. Under cover of artillery fire the bridge was repaired, when the foe fell back, the Twenty-seventh having lost one killed and one wounded during the engagement.

That night the column camped at Williamston, where it remained the following day, but at night again advanced and soon after midnight approached the Confederate position at Butler's Bridge. There the force was divided, the Twenty-seventh with the Ninth New Jersey by a roundabout way seeking the rear of the position, which they successfully gained, capturing the commandant with 130 of his garrison, and dispersing the rest, as well as a body of reinforcements for whom they had at first been mistaken by the Confederates. As the force could do no more for the want of supplies, a retrograde movement was made from point to point till Plymouth was reached. Early in January, 1865, the regiment was ordered back to Newbern, and after some perplexing and contradictory orders was finally assigned to outpost duty—six companies under Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew at Rocky Run and the remainder under Captain McKay at Red House. Several changes occurred among the companies on this duty, and on the 15th of February 30 recruits were received, raising the total effective strength of the regiment to 264 men.

General Schofield with the Twenty-third Corps having entered North Carolina and begun an advance in co-operation with that of General Sherman through the Carolinas, the Twenty-seventh with the Fifteenth Connecticut under command of Colonel C. L. Upham, forming the Second Brigade, Second Division, district of Beaufort—was ordered on the 3d of March to report in light order at Core Creek. From that point a column under General Cox advanced on the 6th, the Twenty-seventh leading as skirmishers during the day.

On the 7th the regiment was not engaged while the column was advancing with some fighting to Wise Forks, but the following day, when Southwest Creek had been gained, rumors were received that a flank attack might be expected, and the Twenty-seventh were posted across British road to guard against that danger. While thus isolated, with only the Fifteenth near, they were attacked and almost surrounded by Hoke's Division. A most gallant defense was made, the little band holding its antagonists at bay for almost an hour, and making desperate efforts to extricate itself, finally rallying about its colors after two standard-bearers had been shot down and fighting till the foe swept over and captured such as survived, only the stretcher-bearers, six or seven in number, escaping. Seven had been killed, 40 wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Bartholomew severely, and 147 captured. All the wounded with a single exception fell into the hands of the enemy.

The captives were marched to Libby Prison at Richmond, from which they were paroled, and on reaching the Union lines were given a month's furlough to Massachusetts. There was still left in the service a nucleus bearing the regimental name, which in a short time by the addition of convalescents and recruits numbered some 30, and this handful was engaged in guard duty and kindred detail till the 26th of June, when it was mustered out of the service at Newbern and left for Massachusetts. Readville was reached on the 7th of July, where the final papers were prepared, and on the 19th the Twenty-seventh Regiment was paid off and formally disbanded.

THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-eighth Regiment, like the Ninth, was composed principally of men of Irish birth or descent, and was organized at Camp Cameron, Cambridge, where it went into camp September 22, 1861. Most of the officers were commissioned from October 8, but the companies were not ready for the mustering officer till the 13th of December, and additional detachments were added during the month to make up the complement of the regiment. The roster of officers was as follows :—

Colonel, William Monteith of New York City; lieutenant colonel, Maclelland Moore; major, George W. Cartwright; surgeon, Patrick A. O'Connell, all of Boston; assistant surgeon, George W. Snow of Chelsea; chaplain, Nicholas O'Brien of Roxbury; adjutant, Charles H. Sanborn of Boston; quartermaster, Addison A. Hosmer of West Boylston; sergeant major, Levi C. Brackett of Boston; quartermaster sergeant, Edmund J. Reed of Shrewsbury; commissary sergeant, William C. Oliver of Boston; leader of band, Samuel Curry of Salem.

Company A—Captain, Andrew P. Caraher of Lynn; first lieutenant, Humphrey Sullivan; second lieutenant, Jeremiah W. Coveney, both of Cambridge.

Company B—Captain, Lawrence P. Barrett; first lieutenant, William J. Lemoyne; second lieutenant, Josiah F. Kennison, all of Boston.

Company C—Captain, John H. Brennan; first lieutenant, James Magee; second lieutenant, William H. Flynn, all of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Andrew J. Lawler; first lieutenant, Hugh P. Boyle, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Florence Buckley of Natick.

Company E—Captain, Samuel Moore; first lieutenant, James McArdle; second lieutenant, John Carleton, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, John Riley of Boston; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Bartlett of Chelsea; second lieutenant, Alexander Barrett of Boston.

Company G—Captain, Alexander Blaney of Natick; first lieutenant, William Mitchell; second lieutenant, James Devine, both of Boston.

Company H—Captain, John A. McDonald of Holden; first lieutenant, James O'Keefe; second lieutenant, Nicholas J. Barrett, both of Worcester.

Company I—Captain, George F. McDonald; first lieutenant, Moses J. Emery, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Edmund H. Fitzpatrick of New Bedford.

Company K—Captain, John J. Cooley; first lieutenant, John Ahern, both of Milford; second lieutenant, John Killian of Roxbury.

The regiment left Camp Cameron January 11, 1862, going to Fort Columbus, New York harbor, where it remained till the 14th of February. It then embarked on the steamer Eriesson for Hilton Head, off the South Carolina coast, which had been occupied the previous autumn by Union troops. The destination was reached on the 23d, and the regiment debarked and went into camp, though not at the time brigaded, being attached to General Thomas W. Sherman's "Expeditionary Corps," then in occupation of the coast islands, with head-quarters at Port Royal.

The regiment was transported on the 7th of April to Dawfuskie Island, marching the following day to the upper end opposite Fort Pulaski. Companies A and K were detached for service at Jones and Bird Islands, Savannah river, being relieved ten days later by Companies D and I, which remained till May 6. Colonel Monteith with the five companies of the right wing was ordered on the 12th to Tybee Island, Georgia, the companies returning on the 28th under command of Major Cartwright, the colonel having been placed under arrest by General Hunter. He did not again return to the regiment, resigning at Newport News August 12. Just before the return of the right wing the left had been ordered back to Hilton Head, and on the 30th the whole regiment under command of the lieutenant colonel left the latter place for James Island, where it landed on the 1st of June, having been made part of the First Brigade, General Isaac L. Stevens's (Second) Division, the other regiments of the brigade being the Seventh Connecticut and Eighth Michigan, Colonel Fenton being the brigade commander.

Some skirmishing ensued, by which the Twenty-eighth had five men wounded, and early in the morning of the 16th an attack was made on the Confederate works near Secessionville, known as Fort Johnson. The only avenue of approach to the stronghold was by a narrow causeway and deployment immediately in front of the hostile works, and the regiment strove faithfully to obtain a position whence it could make an attack or co-operate in the firing; but owing to the nature of the ground and the mingling of the different

commands it became necessary to withdraw the Twenty-eighth with other troops that their lines might be reformed. This had been done and the command was ready for a renewal of the attack when General Benham, in command of the field, relinquished the purpose. The loss of the eight companies engaged, A and F being on detail, was 70, of whom 18 were killed or mortally wounded. Returning to camp, the regiment remained on the island till the 6th of July, when it was taken back in the transport *Ben Deford* to Hilton Head. At that time General Hunter had been called upon to forward all troops which could be spared from his department for the reinforcement of the Army of the Potomac, and on the 12th of July six regiments under command of General I. I. Stevens, including the Twenty-eighth, embarked for Fortress Monroe, landing at Newport News on the 18th.

These regiments were assigned to General Burnside's command—the Ninth Corps—and organized as the First Division, comprising three brigades of two regiments each. The Twenty-eighth with the Seventy-ninth New York formed the Third Brigade, commanded by Colonel Addison Farnsworth of the Seventy-ninth, General Stevens continuing as division commander. A week later Lieutenant Colonel Moore resigned, leaving Major Cartwright, who was soon promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy, in command of the Twenty-eighth.

Active campaigning began after some two weeks of waiting and preparation. Embarking on the steamer *Merrimac* on the 3d of August, the regiment was taken to Aquia Creek, where it landed on the 6th, going at once to Fredericksburg, in which vicinity it encamped until the 12th. Then it marched to join General Pope's Army of Virginia, near Culpeper, crossing the Rappahannock to Palmyra, ascending the river to Rappahannock Station, recrossing there to the south side and continuing the journey, bivouacking on the night of the 15th some seven miles south of Culpeper. Next day the march was continued to the vicinity of Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where the command remained till the night of the 18th. During this time it bade adieu to its brass-band, which was mustered out of service in obedience to the general orders dismissing regimental bands. Until the disastrous Second Bull Run battle at the close of the month, the regiment spent much of the time marching back and forth over the country, going on the 19th to Barnett's Ford on the Rappahannock; next day to Ely's Ford, cross-

ing the river on the 21st in support of a cavalry skirmish, returning during the night and taking up the march to White Sulphur Springs; thence on the 25th to Warrenton, starting back the same night toward Warrenton Junction, going on the 27th to Manassas Junction and next day to Centerville.

The battle opened on the 29th and the Twenty-eighth marching to Bull Run, six miles, were ordered to support a battery, which they did during the day. That night they were shifted to the left of the field, taking position in front of a forest held by the enemy, into which they were ordered the next afternoon, receiving and returning a severe fire, continuing to advance till orders were received to fall back, after which position was again taken in support of a battery. There the command remained till the close of the day's fighting, when with the rest of the army it fell back to Centerville, having suffered a loss of 18 killed, 109 wounded, including Major Cartwright, and eight missing. Captain Caraher temporarily assumed command. Second Lieutenant Flynn was among the killed.

The day after the battle the regiment was on picket, and September 1, with other troops, started toward Manassas, marched a few miles and then returned. Moving back on the road to Fairfax Court House, the two divisions of the Ninth Corps, commanded by General Reno, with Kearny's Division of the Third, met and checked the movement of the Confederate General Jackson threatening the Union right flank and rear, fighting the battle of Chantilly. That battle was brief, ending at dark in a heavy rain, Generals Stevens and Kearny being killed and their commands suffering severely, but the intentions of the enemy were thwarted and Pope's army was saved from an additional disaster. The Twenty-eighth with their division drove in the enemy's pickets and then pressed the main line back through a piece of forest toward Ox Hill, in which brief engagement their loss was 15 killed, including Second Lieutenant Alexander Barrett, 79 wounded and five missing.

It was decided next day to withdraw the army within the defenses of Washington, and the Twenty-eighth, which had bivouacked near the field of battle, marched by way of Fairfax Court House to Alexandria; thence on the 5th crossing to Washington and encamping on Meridian Hill. General McClellan had again taken command, and even during the march northward, which began on the 7th, the work of reorganization went on. General Reno retained

command of the Ninth Corps, to which a Third Division was added; General O. B. Willcox succeeded the fallen Stevens in command of the First Division, which was reduced to two brigades, the Twenty-eighth being assigned to the Second, under command of Colonel Thomas Welsh. Going by way of Leesboro, Brookville and Frederick, the regiment on the 14th reached South Mountain, but did not take an active part in the battle in which the commander of the corps lost his life. General Reno was succeeded as corps commander by General J. D. Cox, whose "Kanawha Division" was also temporarily attached to the Ninth Corps. The Twenty-eighth supported a battery during the afternoon, and at night went on picket, losing during the engagement six men wounded.

The following day the regiment marched to near Antietam Creek, and during the 16th was on picket. The plan of the battle of the 17th at first contemplated placing Willcox's Division as the reserve of the Ninth Corps, and that arrangement was made; but early in the afternoon it was found when an advance was ordered that the Second Division, General Sturgis, which had led the crossing at the "Burnside bridge," was out of ammunition and had suffered too much to take part, and Willcox was ordered to relieve it. The movement across the bridge was made under fire, and at 3 o'clock, after having lain exposed to the enemy's artillery for an hour, an advance was ordered. A fierce contest ensued, but the Confederates were too strong in men and position and the troops of the Ninth Corps fell back toward the creek, where they bivouacked for the night. Out of less than 200 taken into action the Twenty-eighth lost 12 killed, including Second Lieutenant N. J. Barrett, and 36 wounded. During the 18th the regiment was on the skirmish line, exchanging shots with the enemy but meeting no loss; on the 19th, Lee having made his retreat into Virginia, it marched some three miles, to the Potomac, remained there till the 22d and then with the rest of the corps took position near Antietam Iron Works.

Then followed a period of rest and recuperation after the arduous campaigning of a month, during which four important battles had been fought. On the 2d of October the regiment crossed the mountains into Pleasant Valley, near Harper's Ferry, where it remained till the 15th, when during two days it marched to Nolan's Ferry on the Potomac, some 15 miles from Harper's Ferry. There it encamped for two weeks, and on the 18th its new colonel, Richard

Byrnes, a lieutenant in the Fifth United States Cavalry, arrived and took command. Captain Caraher was made major, dating from July 26. Camp was broken for the movement into Virginia on the 30th, when the regiment forded the Potomac at Point of Rocks and advanced to Waterford. Thence on the 2d of November the route led by slow stages through Harmony, Philemont, Upperville, Rectorville, Orleans, Waterloo, to White Sulphur Springs and Rappahannock Station, thence down the Rappahannock, through Hartwood Church and Falmouth, tents being pitched nearly opposite Fredericksburg on the afternoon of the 19th. General McClellan had been relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac, Burnside being his successor. Among the changes which followed was the transfer on the 23d of the Twenty-eighth Regiment from Colonel Welsh's brigade to the Second Brigade, First Division, Second Corps, known as the Irish Brigade and commanded by General Thomas F. Meagher. General Hancock commanded the division and General Couch the corps, which with the Ninth formed under General Sumner the Right Grand Division of the army. The other regiments of the brigade were the Sixty-third, Sixty-ninth and Eighty-eighth New York and One Hundred and Sixteenth Pennsylvania.

Preparations for the battle were completed on the morning of the 11th of December, and camp was broken early. Owing to the delay in laying the bridges, the regiment bivouacked near the river that night, crossing the following morning, and remaining in the streets of Fredericksburg till noon of the 13th. Then the order was given to attempt the capture of the heights in rear of the city. French's Division led, supported by Hancock's and later by Howard's. The Irish Brigade formed the second line of its division, moving out from the city and across the canal, deploying, advancing, gaining a position scarcely 60 paces from the hostile lines, where it received without faltering a fire which swept down more than half its members; it endured all that human heroism could endure,—then the shattered fragments drifted back. The loss to the Twenty-eighth was 110 killed and wounded, among the dead being Second Lieutenants John Sullivan and William Holland, both of Milford. That night the remnant of the brigade recrossed the river, but returned to Fredericksburg the following day and remained till the Union troops were finally withdrawn during the night of the 15th. Winter quarters and some months of comparative inaction ensued.

In addition to the officers killed in battle during the year, First Lieutenant Boyle had died of disease at Hilton Head, May 31.

The winter camp was broken on the 27th of April, 1863, when the regiment marched to United States Ford on the Rappahannock and performed picket duty in that vicinity till the army was ready for the crossing on the 30th, then moving forward with the rest of the corps till the night of the 1st of May. The brigade was placed at Scott's Mills, a point some five miles from Chancellorsville, where it remained till the morning of the 3d with no active duty save that of arresting some of the fugitives from the broken Eleventh Corps on the night of the 2d. Meagher's Brigade was then ordered to the front to support the Fifth Maine Battery, which was fiercely engaged when the troops arrived. In a short time nearly every man belonging to the battery was killed or wounded, when the brigade sprang to the guns, checked the Confederates who were advancing for their capture and drew the pieces from the field by hand. In this short episode, which was its most important part in the battle, the Twenty-eighth Regiment lost ten men killed and wounded. That night it moved some two miles down the plank road, a part of its number engaging in the construction of a new line of defenses while the rest went upon picket, and thus the time was employed till the retreat of the army to the north side of the Rappahannock was decided on and carried out in the early morning of the 6th.

A few days after the battle General Meagher resigned command of the brigade, which had become reduced to a few hundred present for duty, and was succeeded by Colonel Patrick Kelly of the Eighty-eighth. The old camps, which had been reoccupied after the battle, were quitted for more healthful quarters, and there the brigade awaited the next move on the great chess-board,—which proved to be the Gettysburg campaign. On the 13th of June the Twenty-eighth went on picket at Deep Run, but at night of the following day took up the march toward Stafford Court House, continuing on to Dumfries, Occaquan Creek and Centerville, whence on the 20th the regiment marched to Thoroughfare Gap, going at once on picket and remaining with a single change of location till the morning of the 25th. Then it moved to Green Springs, closely followed by the enemy, but without serious fighting, stopped for a night and late the next evening crossed the Potomac at Edwards Ferry, the route thence including Poolesville, Brownsville, Urbana, the Monocacy

river, Frederick, Liberty and Uniontown. The latter place was reached late at night of the 29th, and there the regiment remained till the morning of July 1, when it marched to Taneytown, halted for a short time and continued on to within a few miles of Gettysburg, where it bivouacked for the night.

One day of the great battle had passed before it reached the field of action, but on the morning of the second day it joined forces with the troops already in position along Cemetery Hill, the First Division, of which it formed a part, under the command of General Caldwell, constituting the left of the Second Corps and connecting with the Third under General Sickles. When the attack of Longstreet on the Third Corps was delivered that afternoon, Caldwell's Division was advanced in two lines, of which the brigades of Cross and Kelly formed the first. A fine attack was delivered, and the enemy were driven back, but the flanks of the assaulting column were not covered and were soon almost enveloped by the Confederates. After an obstinate fight the division was extricated, having suffered heavy loss. On the third day the regiment assisted in repelling the attack upon the Union center, which in its front was not delivered with great vigor. Its loss during the two days reached 101 in killed, wounded and missing.

When it became evident on the 5th of July that the enemy had retreated, the Twenty-eighth, with other troops, marched as far as Two Taverns, halted there till the morning of the 7th and then moved by way of Taneytown to near Frederick. Thence passing through Crampton's Gap and Keedysville to Jones's Cross Roads, on the 10th, the regiment with a few changes of position remained awaiting the expected battle till the 14th, when it was found that Lee's army had retired into Virginia. The brigade advanced toward Falling Waters, but encountered no foe, bivouacked there for the night, and the 15th marched by way of Sharpsburg and the Antietam to near Harper's Ferry, passing that night on the canal tow-path. The next day the command encamped in Pleasant Valley, a few miles distant, stopped there till the 18th and then began a movement into Virginia in pursuit of the Confederate army. That day's march was through Harper's Ferry and some miles up Loudon Valley, thence by easy stages to Snicker's Gap, Bloomfield, Ashby's and Manassas Gaps, Markham and White Plains to Warrenton Junction, which was reached on the 26th. Halting there till the 30th,

the regiment marched to the vicinity of Morrisville and encamped some five miles from Kelly's Ford, where with two changes of camp it remained during the month of August; marching on the 31st to the vicinity of United States Ford, it bivouacked till the 4th of September, when it returned to the former camp where it remained till the 12th. It then with its corps marched to Rappahannock Station in support of the movement of Buford's cavalry, which resulted in driving the enemy's outposts across the Rapidan. In consequence, the Twenty-eighth marched through Culpeper on the 15th and following the railroad encamped that night near the Rapidan. That river then became the dividing line between the two armies, and the regiment remained in that vicinity, much of the time on picket, till the 6th of October, when it moved back some miles to the north of Culpeper, stopped there for three days, advanced a few miles and then marched rapidly to the north, passing Brandy Station, crossing the Rappahannock and going into camp near Bealton. Then followed the sharp series of maneuvers for position between the two armies, comparatively bloodless but displaying fine generalship on both sides.

The Second Corps left camp on the 12th and crossed the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station in support of the cavalry. Recrossing during the night, the column moved with little halt till Auburn was reached a few miles north of Warrenton Junction, where the night of the 13th was passed. Early next morning, while preparing breakfast, the regiment with other troops of its division was opened on by hostile artillery from the rear, and hastily formed line of battle; but the shrewd Confederate General Stuart, who had allowed his cavalry to penetrate between parallel columns of the Union army and pass the night in that critical situation, succeeded in extricating his troopers during the confusion caused by a demonstration against the front of Caldwell's Division by Ewell's Confederate corps, to which knowledge of the strait of Stuart had been sent. The Twenty-eighth were deployed as skirmishers and then as flankers accompanied the Union column northward. Late in the day as Bristoe Station was reached a fight was found to be in progress between the leading divisions of the Second Corps and a force under General A. P. Hill consisting of Heth's and Anderson's Divisions. The attempt of the Confederates to cut the Union army in two having failed, the fighting was abandoned at dusk, the Twenty-eighth having been under artillery fire but without loss; at 10 o'clock the

march was resumed, Bull Run being crossed at Blackburn's Ford, three miles beyond which, General Meade having reached a satisfactory position, the corps was disposed in order of battle, and till the 19th remained in constant expectation of an attack.

General Lee, having failed to obtain the advantage of position for which he hoped, decided not to trust to an engagement and when on the morning of the 19th it was found that he had moved southward again the Twenty-eighth with other troops turned their steps in the same direction. In two days Auburn was reached, and on the 23d the regiment changed camp to Warrenton, where it remained till the 7th of November, when in support of the attack by the Fifth and Sixth Corps on the Confederate outposts at Rappahannock Station it marched to Kelly's Ford, crossed the Rappahannock at that point the following morning and during the day advanced in line of battle some seven miles, finally bivouacking for two days at Perry Hill. On the 10th it was detached from the brigade and detailed for special duty at East View, four or five miles from Brandy Station, where it remained till the 26th, when it joined in the Mine Run campaign.

Meeting its brigade at Germania Ford, it there crossed the Rapidan, advanced some distance on the Gordonsville Plank road, and next morning moved forward to Robertson's Tavern. During the afternoon line of battle was formed in the face of the enemy, who next morning was found to have withdrawn to a stronger position. After a day of inaction, the regiment on the morning of the 29th took up the march by way of Robertson's Tavern several miles to the left, reaching the Orange Plank road, when the enemy was presently encountered. The Twenty-eighth were deployed as skirmishers, and in the engagement which followed pressed the hostile pickets back for some distance to the crest of a hill, losing five men wounded. They held the picket line thus established till evening of the next day, when it was relieved and with the brigade went to the rear as guard to the ammunition train. The purpose of battle being abandoned by General Meade on account of the enemy's strong position and the severe cold weather, the return march was begun at night of the 1st of December. The regiment crossed the Rapidan early in the morning of the 2d, marched that day to Perry Hill, stopped there till the 5th, going then to Stevensburg, where a few days later the winter camp was established.

During the winter much effort was made to increase the numbers of the organization, so that at the opening of the Wilderness campaign it took the field with 20 officers and 485 men present for duty. Major Caraher having the previous autumn been transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, Captain Lawler was promoted to the vacancy. The reorganization of the army to three corps did not affect the name or number of the Irish Brigade; but the division was now commanded by General Francis C. Barlow and the brigade by Colonel Thomas A. Smyth. Many of the members had re-enlisted during the winter, and at the opening of the campaign Colonel Byrnes was still in the Bay State gathering recruits for his command, which he presently returned to lead through the bloody scenes awaiting it.

The camp at Stevensburg was broken at night of the 3d of May, 1864, and the southward march began. The Rapidan was crossed and the old battle-field of Chancellorsville was reached on the afternoon of the 4th. Thence to Todd's Tavern the regiment moved as flankers,—a very difficult position owing to the nature of the ground. The following day General Hancock was called back to the assistance of the other corps, which had encountered Lee's army in the Wilderness, and in the formation of his command near the Brock road General Barlow's division was placed at the left of the line. As the fighting progressed the division became sharply engaged, Smyth's Brigade doing valiant service and driving back the enemy's right, though at heavy loss. That of the Twenty-eighth was 16 killed, 67 wounded and 15 missing,—the casualties including Captains James A. McIntire of Lynn killed and Charles P. Smith of Northampton mortally wounded. In the remainder of the battle of the Wilderness, in the movement to Spottsylvania and the engagement on the Po river, including almost constant skirmishing and fighting up to the 11th, the regiment had its full share, losing during that time seven killed, 23 wounded and four missing.

During the night of the 11th the corps marched to the left and massed in an open field for an assault next morning on the left center of the enemy's lines, near "The Angle," Barlow's Division having the center of attack, Smyth's Brigade being in the second line. At daylight the charge was ordered, and the column swept into the Confederate works, making one of the most brilliant and successful charges of the war. But it was not a bloodless victory,

for the Twenty-eighth alone lost ten killed, 40 wounded and one missing, and the charging lines being much broken and disorganized by the onset were replaced by other troops which carried on the stubborn fight which ensued all through that day and the succeeding night. From that time till the 17th the regiment was skirmishing, marching or intrenching almost continuously, in the efforts to find a vulnerable point in the Confederate lines. During the night of the 17th the corps was again massed for assault near the scene of the former exploit, and the charge was made at daylight of the 18th, but the result was very different. The enemy's first line was penetrated, but there the success ended, and the assailants were forced to withdraw with serious loss. The Twenty-eighth held on to what they had gained till noon, under an enfilading fire, when they fell back, having lost 11 killed and 29 wounded. Major Lawler and Captain James Magner of St. Peter, Minn., were among the dead, and Captain William F. Cochrane of West Roxbury died of his wounds two days later—all of whom were among the most valued officers of the organization.

The movement of the Second Corps from Spottsylvania toward the south began during the night of the 20th, and on the 24th the North Anna river was crossed, the regiment remaining under arms in an open field for two days, the first under an intense heat and the next in a severe storm. The river was recrossed on the 26th, an all-night march followed, with little rest till noon of the 28th, when the command bivouacked beside the Pamunkey river. In the skirmishing which followed in that vicinity it lost one killed and two or three wounded. On the 1st of June, as the main bodies of the two armies confronted each other at Cold Harbor, General Hancock was ordered to march to the extreme left of the Union army and prolong the lines in that direction, and after a very trying march the indicated position was occupied and intrenched. On the morning of the 3d the regiment joined in the general attack, being in the second line. A salient was struck and captured, with some prisoners, but could not be held owing to the terrible fire from the main line beyond and the determined attempts made for its recapture. The Union troops were forced out, taking such shelter as the ground afforded and later in the day retiring to their intrenchments. The loss to the Twenty-eighth—more deeply felt from the fact that owing to their position they were unable to take any active

part in the battle—was ten killed, 46 wounded and one missing. A sad loss for the command was that of Colonel Byrnes, who died of his wounds nine days later at Washington. First Lieutenant James B. West of Chelsea was also fatally wounded, dying the next day.

The regiment remained in the works before Cold Harbor, confronting the enemy but without further loss, till the movement across the James was decided upon, and the march began during the 12th of June. Late in the afternoon of the 13th the corps had reached the river at Wilcox's Landing; the following day it crossed by transports, and during the forenoon of the 25th began the march toward Petersburg, though owing to some blunder no rations had been furnished. On the afternoon of the 16th Barlow's Division made an attack on the intrenchments in its front, supported by other troops, and gained some ground. In this assault Colonel Kelly, commanding the Irish Brigade, was killed, and the loss of the Twenty-eighth was three killed, 14 wounded and two missing. In the attacks of the two following days the regiment was in support, neither actively engaged nor suffering loss.

On the 20th it was transferred from the Second to the First Brigade of the division, General Nelson A. Miles being the new commander, and the day following took part in the movement of the Second Corps to the left, crossing the Jerusalem Plank road and threatening the Weldon Railroad. On the march the regiment was deployed as flankers, and on the 22d as skirmishers did much to check the success of Mahone's Division, which had penetrated between the Second and Sixth Corps and attacked Barlow's Division on the flank and rear. For its steadfastness on this occasion the regiment received the thanks of brigade and division commanders. Its loss was 11, of whom one was killed. From this time, for more than a month it took part in no engagement, being on picket and performing fatigue duty.

At evening of the 26th of July, under command of Captain James Fleming of Boston (soon after commissioned major), the regiment left camp, crossed the Appomattox and James rivers, and the following morning reached Deep Bottom, the movement being made by the Second Corps and Sheridan's cavalry in the hope of finding the enemy's lines in that quarter insecurely held. Soon after daylight the Twenty-eighth were deployed as skirmishers, encountering the enemy, and getting upon their flank drove them from

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and development. The second is the fact that the United States is a large nation, and that its history is a history of expansion and conquest. The third is the fact that the United States is a diverse nation, and that its history is a history of conflict and compromise. The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and that its history is a history of assimilation and integration. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of pioneers, and that its history is a history of exploration and discovery. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of inventors, and that its history is a history of innovation and progress. The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of leaders, and that its history is a history of vision and leadership. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of heroes, and that its history is a history of courage and sacrifice. The ninth is the fact that the United States is a nation of dreamers, and that its history is a history of hope and aspiration. The tenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of believers, and that its history is a history of faith and conviction. The eleventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of doers, and that its history is a history of action and achievement. The twelfth is the fact that the United States is a nation of builders, and that its history is a history of construction and creation. The thirteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of defenders, and that its history is a history of protection and defense. The fourteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of peacemakers, and that its history is a history of harmony and peace. The fifteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of reformers, and that its history is a history of change and improvement. The sixteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of visionaries, and that its history is a history of foresight and planning. The seventeenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of visionaries, and that its history is a history of foresight and planning. The eighteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of visionaries, and that its history is a history of foresight and planning. The nineteenth is the fact that the United States is a nation of visionaries, and that its history is a history of foresight and planning. The twentieth is the fact that the United States is a nation of visionaries, and that its history is a history of foresight and planning.

a line of intrenchments, capturing some prisoners and four cannon. During the rest of the day the regiment was on the picket line, and on the 28th, falling back to the Newmarket road, assisted in building intrenchments. Its loss on the expedition was two killed and two wounded. The column returned to the south side of the Appomattox on the night of the 29th, and after stopping in support of the Ninth Corps during the day, reached its former camp at evening of the 30th.

Another movement to the north side of the James by way of Deep Bottom began on the 12th of August, when the regiment marched to City Point, embarked on transports the following day, and on the morning of the 14th landed at Deep Bottom. It almost immediately joined in a demonstration against the Confederates, losing four killed and 11 wounded. On the 16th the brigade moved with a cavalry force by the Charles City road, the Twenty-eighth being deployed as skirmishers and soon coming in conflict with the foe, losing two killed, 16 wounded and 22 missing in the stubborn contest which ensued, the Confederates forcing back the Union lines. Among the killed on the 14th was First Lieutenant Patrick Nolan of Boston. The column being unable to effect its purpose, at dusk of the 20th began its return to the works before Petersburg, the old camps being reoccupied the following morning.

With but a single day's rest the regiment was again sent to meet the enemy, moving to the left at Reams Station, deployed as skirmishers, as usual, but without encountering the enemy, and next day on picket. It was stationed along the railroad during the 24th, but returned to the Station to bivouac and next day took part in the fierce fight which resulted in defeat to the Union arms, though Miles's Brigade won much credit and the Twenty-eighth were among the last to leave the intrenchments when retreat was finally decided on, having lost one killed, seven wounded and 25 missing, and receiving the thanks of General Miles for their gallantry. The engagement, however, demonstrated that the troops had been too much exhausted by the long campaign of the spring and summer for further efficient offensive operations, and from that time till the coming of winter there was little more than the routine of picket duty, camp service, and the details of life in the trenches.

The regiment completed three years in the United States service on the 13th of December, when the original members who had not re-enlisted, numbering but two officers and 21 enlisted men, left

for Boston under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cartwright, to be mustered out. The recruits and re-enlisted men were consolidated into a battalion of five companies, which retained the regimental number, its officers consisting of Major James Fleming, Surgeon Peter E. Hubon, five captains and as many first lieutenants. Major Fleming was soon advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel. Nothing important in the history of the battalion occurred till the opening of the spring campaign, when the corps was commanded by General Humphreys, the division by General Miles and the First Brigade by Colonel George W. Scott.

The first conflict of the campaign occurred on the 25th of March, 1865. Following the capture and recapture of Fort Stedman that morning, the Second Corps, including the Twenty-eighth Battalion, advanced to the front lines and after a pause of some hours moved out to reconnoiter the works in their front. The battalion reached an advanced position which it held till night, under a heavy fire, repulsing two counter advances by the enemy. The ammunition of the command was exhausted long before it was relieved; but it pluckily held its ground at the loss of seven killed and 69 wounded out of the less than 200 taken into action. Four of the officers were wounded, including Lieutenant Colonel Fleming. First Lieutenant Thomas J. Parker, transferred from the Thirty-second Massachusetts, was mortally wounded, dying April 21.

Again on the 29th the battalion was under arms and moved with the corps to the left, crossing Hatcher's Run and feeling its way in search of the enemy till evening of the 1st of April, when orders were received for Miles's Division to report to General Sheridan on the White Oak road. Reaching there early next morning, the command had but a few hours' rest when it was ordered back by the road, and on reaching the Confederate fortifications found them deserted. The division then moved toward Sutherland Station on the Southside railroad, near which the Confederate General Heth had halted and hastily intrenched to offer battle. General Miles attacked impetuously, but it was not till the third assault that he succeeded in dislodging the enemy. In this engagement—its last—the battalion lost six wounded of the 20 taken into action, the rest of the command being absent on detail.

The end was near. For six days the remnant of what had once been a full regiment followed with its corps the retreating Confeder-

ates, skirmishing with their rear guard and at Farmville on the 7th developing almost a battle; finally on the 9th learning the glad tidings of the surrender of Lee's army and the practical close of the war. The battalion was ordered to Burkesville, where it remained three weeks, thence going by way of Richmond and Fredericksburg to Alexandria, which was reached on the 15th of May. Eight days later came the great review in Washington, in which it participated; then followed a season of inaction till the 25th of June, when orders for the immediate muster out of the command were received. That interesting event took place on the 30th, and very soon afterward passage was taken for Massachusetts, Readville being reached on the 5th of July, where a few days later the men were paid and discharged.

THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-ninth Regiment was formally organized December 13, 1861, when the commissions of its field and staff officers bore date, but most of its companies had been for months in the national service. Seven of them were among the first troops raised in the Commonwealth for three years' service, but as their ranks were filled these companies were from the 10th to the 22d of May forwarded to Fortress Monroe, where four were assigned to the Third Regiment and the others to the Fourth,—those organizations having been hastily sent forward with much less than the strength required by the United States regulations. At the expiration of the three-months' term of the militia regiments, these companies were by direction of General Butler organized into a battalion, and served thus until near the close of the year the addition of three companies completed the organization, which became thenceforth the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. The following is the original roster of officers,—the dates of muster of the companies into the United States service being given, with the officers commissioned at that time:—

Colonel, Ebenezer W. Pierce of Freetown; lieutenant colonel, Joseph H. Barnes of Boston; major, Charles Chipman of Sandwich; surgeon, Orlando Brown of Wrentham; assistant surgeon, George B. Cogswell of Easton; chaplain, Henry E. Hempstead of Watertown; adjutant, John B. Collingwood of Plymouth; quartermaster, Joshua Norton, 3d, of Bridgewater; sergeant major, Henry S. Braden; quartermaster sergeant, William W. Davis, both of Boston; commissary sergeant, John B. Pizer of Taunton; hospital steward, John Hardy of Boston; principal musician, George E. Crocker of Sandwich.

Company A, "Wightman Rifles" of Boston—Captain, Thomas William Clarke; first lieutenant, Joshua Norton, 3d (afterward quartermaster); second lieutenant, John E. White of Milton (succeeded July 31 by George H. Taylor of Cambridge); mustered May 21, 1861.

Company B—Captain, Jonas K. Tyler; first lieutenant, Samuel A. Bent, second lieutenant, Thomas H. Adams, all of Boston; mustered

May 14. (The captain and first lieutenant resigned July 18 and were succeeded respectively by Israel N. Wilson of Billerica and Ezra Ripley of Cambridge.)

Company C—Captain, Lebbeus Leach; first lieutenant, Nathan D. Whitman; second lieutenant, Elisha S. Holbrook (died August 20, 1861), all of East Bridgewater; mustered May 22.

Company D, "Sandwich Guards"—Captain, Charles Chipman (afterward major); first lieutenant, Charles Brady; second lieutenant, Henry A. Kern; mustered May 22.

Company E, "Plymouth Rock Guards" of Plymouth—Captain, Samuel H. Doten; first lieutenant, John B. Collingwood; second lieutenant, Thomas A. Mayo; mustered May 22.

Company F—Captain, Willard D. Tripp of Taunton; first lieutenant, John A. Sayles of Somerset; second lieutenant, Thomas H. Husband of Taunton; mustered December 30.

Company G—Captain, Charles T. Richardson of Pawtucket, R. I.; first lieutenant, Freeman A. Taber of New Bedford; second lieutenant, Charles D. Browne of Boston; mustered December 31.

Company H—Captain, Henry R. Sibley; first lieutenant, Daniel W. Lee, both of Charlestown; second lieutenant, William R. Corlew of Somerville; mustered January 13, 1862.

Company I, "Union Guard" of Lynn—Captain, William D. Chamberlain; first lieutenant, Abram A. Oliver; second lieutenant, John Edward Smith; mustered May 14, 1861.

Company K, "Greenough Guards" of Boston—Captain, Joseph H. Barnes (later lieutenant colonel); first lieutenant, James H. Osgood, Jr.; second lieutenant, William T. Keen; mustered May 22.

On the return of the Third and Fourth Regiments to Massachusetts, General Butler directed Captain Barnes to take command of the battalion, which was officially known as the First Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers. The command was for some time employed in garrison and guard duty in and about the various Union works near Fortress Monroe, and a part of the force was posted across the creek from Hampton Village when on the night of August 7 it was burned by the Confederates, the little Federal force holding the bridge across the stream and by a well-directed musket fire frustrating several attempts of the enemy to cross. A few days later Captain Barnes with five companies was ordered to Newport News, where the remainder of the battalion's existence was spent, and where the Twenty-ninth Regiment was organized. General John W. Phelps commanded the post at Newport News through most of the service of the battalion, being succeeded by General Mansfield in November, under whom the regiment was engaged in the same line of duties which had occupied the battalion. The as-

signment of Colonel Pierce (who had been a brigadier general in the Massachusetts militia before receiving his commission) to the command of the regiment was in some respects an unfortunate one. During the winter he was court-martialed, sentenced to dismissal from the service, and General Mansfield approved the finding of the court; but it was disapproved by General Wool, who had succeeded General Butler as commander of the department, and the colonel was restored to his command.

A sad accident occurred on the 11th of February, 1862, when two members of the regiment were killed and several wounded by the bursting of a Sawyer gun, which was being fired for the gratification of spectators. The land battery at Camp Butler was manned by members of the Twenty-ninth, and during the fight between the Merrimac and the Union fleet in the harbor the five heavy guns took an active though an ineffective part. At the same time, during the second day's engagement on the water, a land attack was threatened, and the regiment was called to arms, but the hostile column retired without the firing of a shot. With this exception the usual routine of camp duty prevailed till the 9th of May, when the men were awakened at midnight to pack their knapsacks and start for Fortress Monroe next morning. That point was reached soon after sundown, when the Twenty-ninth at once went on board transports and landed at Ocean View after a sail of an hour. Then followed a march until midnight, which was resumed next morning, and soon after noon of the 11th Norfolk was reached.

But the Merrimac had been blown up and the place deserted by the Confederate army; so at night the regiment retired some two miles to an abandoned camp known as "Camp Harrison," where it remained till the 14th, when it again marched to Norfolk, crossed the ferry into Portsmouth and went into camp at the United States Marine Hospital. There it was engaged till the 20th in patrol and provost duty, changing then to the Gosport Navy Yard, where another week was passed. Again the camp was shifted to a point just outside the Confederate earth-works, the command remaining there until the 4th of June, when a heavy forced march was made to the village of Suffolk, more than 25 miles distant, where Colonel Wyman of the Sixteenth Massachusetts was in command.

Only a short stop was made there. On the afternoon of the 6th the regiment took cars for Portsmouth, passing the night in the

depot and next morning taking steamer for White House Landing, the supply depot for the Army of the Potomac. Camping near the landing, the command marched to the front next morning and was assigned to General Meagher's Brigade of Richardson's Division, Second Corps, General Sumner commanding. This was the famous "Irish Brigade," composed of the Sixty-ninth, Sixty-third and Eighty-eighth New York, but it gave a hearty welcome to the Twenty-ninth, which was essentially an American regiment. The camp was established on the battle-field of Fair Oaks, just in front of the little group of trees which gave the name to the conflict.

The first encounter with the enemy came on the afternoon of the 15th, during a violent thunder storm, when the Confederates made a dash upon the picket line, composed of Companies C and E, driving them back temporarily and killing two; but the fire of the Union batteries speedily obliged the enemy to retreat. Late in the afternoon of the 27th Meagher's Brigade, with French's of the same division, was sent to the right to assist Porter's Corps, which was hard pressed at Gaines Mill. They were just in time to cover the retreat of the Union soldiers, and the firm front presented by the two brigades checked the pursuing Confederates, who fell back and reformed their line, but when the little Federal force advanced in line of battle the Confederates retired before them and most of the night was passed with the two forces in close proximity. The loss of the regiment was slight, but it included Lieutenant Thomas A. Mayo, who was struck and killed by a cannon ball.

Before morning the Twenty-ninth were withdrawn, and apart from skirmishing and picket duty had no further share in the fighting till the engagement at Savage's Station, after McClellan's retreat had begun, when their well-directed volleys gave check to the advance of the enemy at one point. In the battle of White Oak Swamp, on the 30th of June, they rendered valiant service in the support of Pettit's Battery, the fire of which did much to hold the enemy at bay and prevent his crossing the creek which separated the two armies. About the commencement of the action Colonel Pierce was wounded, losing his right arm, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Barnes. As the day closed, the brigade, with that of General French, was ordered to support General Sumner at Charles City Cross Roads, whose troops were hard pressed, and going on a run arrived there just in time to

take the places of the retiring Federals and check the advance of the foe; after which the march toward Malvern Hill was taken up, and just before daylight that strong point was reached.

Early next morning the brigade was moved to the front and placed in support of some Union batteries, but presently changed position to the extreme right of McClellan's line, being posted behind a range of hills, where it remained till late in the afternoon. At that time the brigade was hurried to the Federal left, where severe fighting had been going on, the regiment being detached and ordered to the assistance of a small brigade of regulars under Lieutenant Colonel Buchanan in support of some batteries. There it remained through the night, withdrawing with early light and rejoining its own brigade at Harrison's Landing, where it was highly complimented by General Meagher. Its loss thus far had been six killed and 19 wounded, some of the latter mortally. Several of those wounded at White Oak Swamp had to be left behind, and Assistant Surgeon Cogswell who remained to care for them fell into the hands of the Confederates, rejoining his command on the 19th of July.

The regiment was detailed on outpost duty near Malvern Hill on the 4th of August, returning to Haxall's Landing on the 15th and the following day beginning the march to Yorktown where it went into camp on the 20th. Two days later Sumner's Corps was ordered to Newport News, where the Twenty-ninth encamped amid familiar scenes. The brigade went aboard the steamer Commodore on the 24th, debarking at Aquia Creek Landing and going by rail to Fredericksburg, where it bivouacked on the 27th, but on the following day went by steamer Louisiana to Alexandria, marching thence some ten miles up the river to Camp California on Arlington Heights. Sumner's Corps marched on the 30th to the support of General Pope, who was falling back from Manassas, reaching Centerville about noon of the next day and forming line of battle facing the enemy, who during the 1st of September pressed upon the Federal skirmishers. The rest of the army having retired to the Washington defenses, Sumner began to fall back during the afternoon, but it was not till late at night that the Twenty-ninth began to retire, and the following morning, when a mile or two west of Fairfax Court House, they deployed as skirmishers to cover the Federal rear, in which position they received an attack by the hostile cavalry soon after, but repelled it without loss.

Being relieved in the afternoon the command marched that night to Langley's and the following afternoon crossed the Potomac at Chain Bridge, camping at Tonnallytown, where it remained till the 5th. It then marched to Rockville and on the 6th, two miles beyond the town, formed line of battle and waited till the 9th. Then the march northward began in earnest, the regiment passing through Frederick City on the 13th and crossing South Mountain on the 15th, whence the division led the Union infantry till the column paused on the margin of Antietam Creek, facing the Confederates on the hills beyond the stream. At 9 o'clock of the 17th, after the fight was well under way, the division received orders to move to the right and fill a gap in the Union line, which it at once did, fording the creek and forming line of battle beyond, advancing under a heavy fire till close upon the enemy in a corn-field, when the order to halt and fire was given and the regiment—which was next to the Sixty-ninth on the right of the brigade line—maintained the conflict steadily for an hour, when, General Meagher having been disabled, Lieutenant Colonel Barnes ordered a charge of his regiment, which sprang forward with cheers, the Irish regiments joining, breaking the enemy in their front and driving them back with the assistance of Caldwell's Brigade which came up at the right moment.

The regiment had rested but half an hour when it was again called to the front to prolong the line of Caldwell's Brigade, just at the time when General Richardson, commanding the division, was mortally wounded. Taking a position on the left of the brigade, the Twenty-ninth deployed a part of its number as skirmishers and remained in the corn-field during the rest of the day, the succeeding night and all of the 18th—the two lines being but a few hundred yards apart and an incessant fire being kept up. That night the enemy withdrew and the 19th was passed by the regiment in burying the dead on that part of the field. Its own loss had been nine killed, 31 wounded and four missing.

Going to the rear after this duty was performed, the Twenty-ninth remained there till the 22d, then marching by way of Sharpsburg to Harper's Ferry, fording the Potomac that evening and encamping on Bolivar Heights. In that vicinity camp was established for more than three weeks, during which time the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment joined the brigade. On the morning of October 17 the division set out for Charlestown, which was oc-

cupied after some skirmishing, Meagher's Brigade taking an advanced position beyond the town. The enemy having been given to understand that the movement was in force, the division withdrew next morning to Halltown, stopped there for a night and returned to Harper's Ferry on the following morning, the expedition having taken place during a very unpleasant storm.

The movement southward began on the 29th, the regiment leaving its camp that afternoon, crossing the Shenandoah and following the right bank of the Potomac to Pleasant Valley, where the first night was passed. Warrenton was reached on the 9th of November, when it was made known that the command of the army had passed from General McClellan to General Burnside and the regiment rested till the 15th. Then followed the movement toward Falmouth, in preparation for the Fredericksburg campaign, the march of the Twenty-ninth occupying three days, and during the encampment near Falmouth which followed, the regiment was on the 30th of November transferred from the Irish Brigade to the First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Corps. General Willecox at that time commanded the corps, General W. W. Burns the division and Colonel B. C. Christ the brigade.

In the disastrous battle which began on the 11th and ended on the 15th of December the regiment took no active part; it formed part of the reserve and was only under fire on the afternoon of the 13th, when moving toward the left to support General Franklin, two men being wounded. After the withdrawal of the other troops on the night of the 15th it remained behind to take up three small bridges across a canal, when it recrossed the Rappahannock, thankful to have escaped the slaughter of its late associates of the Irish Brigade. Chaplain Hempstead—who had faithfully filled his office—died of disease on the 21st after a short illness. Without notable event some weeks passed, the corps taking no part in the demoralizing march of January 20–23, 1863, known as the "Mud march." General Burnside was succeeded by General Hooker directly after that event, and on the 5th of February the Ninth Corps received orders to proceed at a moment's notice to Fortress Monroe.

The Twenty-ninth did not break camp till the 12th, when cars were taken at Falmouth for Aquia Creek Landing, where the command was transferred to the steamer *Hero*, reporting on the 14th to General Willecox at Newport News, and for the third time the

regimental camp was pitched near the "Brick House." The corps, having been reorganized under the command of General John G. Parke, General Willcox taking charge of the First Division, was ordered to the West at the request of General Burnside, then in command in Tennessee, and the regiment went on board the City of Richmond on the 21st of March, reaching Baltimore on the 23d and at once taking cars via Harper's Ferry to Parkersburg. There it was transferred to the steamer Eclipse, reaching Cincinnati on the 26th and after an ovation in the city crossing the river to Covington, Ky., whence it went by rail that night to near Paris. On the 3d of April it marched into the town making its quarters in and about the court-house, Colonel Pierce, who had rejoined the regiment just before it left Newport News, being made commandant of the post.

The duty devolving upon the command was not arduous, being principally to search out and guard against guerrillas, which swarmed through the region, and the best of feeling existed between the inhabitants of the place and the officers and men of the Twenty-ninth, so much that on one occasion when the force at Paris was ordered to another point a petition generally signed by the citizens was sent to General Burnside asking that the change be not made, and the request was granted. The regiment marched on the 26th to rejoin its brigade, leaving Colonel Pierce in command at Paris. Going by rail to Nicholasville, it marched thence to Stanford, where the brigade was found on the 29th. The next day a march of 18 miles took the force to Carpenter's Creek, where it rested till the 5th of May. Then came two days' march to the vicinity of Somerset, with a halt until the 4th of June, when with eight days' rations the men set forth for Nicholasville, 71 miles distant over the mountains, making the distance in less than four days.

The Ninth Corps had been ordered to reinforce General Grant in front of Vicksburg, and cars were at once taken for Cincinnati, where the command with a brief stop was transferred to another train and on the 10th reached Cairo, Ill. At that point the Twenty-ninth went aboard the steamer Mariner and started down the Mississippi river, stopping three days at Memphis for orders. Resuming the journey on the 14th, steaming along during the day and "tying up" for the night, the fleet of transports reached Snyder's Bluff on the Yazoo during the 17th, having been once fired on by guerrillas hid behind the levee. The troops being disembarked

went into camp near the river, the Twenty-ninth forming the right of the brigade. Twelve days later, after severe work in the hot sun upon intrenchments, the regiment began to move toward Vicksburg, feeling its way along slowly till morning of the 4th of July, when the joyful intelligence of the surrender of the city was received.

It then encamped till the afternoon of the 7th, when it set out with the rest of the brigade following the force under General Sherman which was pursuing General Johnston in his retreat toward Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. With little sleep and almost incessant though not very rapid movement, the command marched till the rear guard of the Confederates was overtaken on the afternoon of the 10th and the following morning the regiment went into the first line of battle near the Lunatic Asylum, some five miles from Jackson. This position was held till the 16th, when an advance was made close up to the enemy's works, and during the ensuing night some scouts from the regiment were first to discover and report (though the report was not then credited) that the city was being evacuated. The truth of the report was substantiated the next morning, when the regiment advanced into the city, where it remained till afternoon. It was then ordered back a few miles, resting till the 20th, when the return march toward Vicksburg began, the Twenty-ninth being detailed as provost guard at the rear of the corps, with Lieutenant Colonel Barnes as provost marshal. This was a very trying position, as the column moved rapidly, the weather was oppressive and the orders to repress straggling were stringent.

The Big Black river was reached on the 22d, when a day was devoted to gathering the scattered commands, after which the column returned to the old camps at Milldale. During the expedition the regiment had lost but one man killed by the foe, but several had died from hardship and sickness, among the number being First Lieutenants Ezra Ripley and John B. Collingwood and Second Lieutenant Horace A. Jenks of Plymouth. The Ninth Corps had been ordered back to Kentucky, but the Twenty-ninth were unable to procure transportation till August 12, when they went aboard the *Catahoula*, the journey to Memphis occupying eight days. At that point cars were taken for Cincinnati, whence the regiment crossed to Covington, where it remained till the 27th. Under command of Major Chipman, it then went by rail to Nicholasville and camped

there till the 1st of September, when the march over the mountains to Tennessee began. Knoxville was entered the 26th, the column having made over 200 miles through a very difficult region in order to strengthen the force under General Burnside which was intended to free the loyal people of Eastern Tennessee from the presence of an armed foe.

Resting until the 8th of October, the regiment with its brigade was sent forward to join the corps, reaching Bull's Gap on the 9th, and the following day took part in the battle of Blue Springs, joining late in the afternoon in a charge which drove the enemy from the field. Taking up the pursuit next morning, the regiment advanced as far as Rheatown, 21 miles beyond Blue Springs, and resting there for two days returned on the 15th to Knoxville. In addition to this force of the enemy, now driven back into Virginia, General Burnside was threatened with a more serious peril in an army coming up from Chattanooga under General Longstreet, and on the 20th of October the Ninth Corps was advanced to Campbell's Station, 15 miles distant, whence it moved down the railroad to Lenoir's Station the next day, remaining there on the alert till the 14th of November. On that morning the entire Ninth Corps—Christ's Brigade leading—was sent forward to the support of General White's Division of the Twenty-third Corps near Loudon, which was threatened by Longstreet. Hough's Ferry, where fighting had been going on, was reached near night, and the regiment took position near the enemy at the right of the Union line. Standing to arms all night through a driving storm and in a heavy wood, the command expected to advance in the morning, but instead was ordered back and at noon halted at Lenoir's once more.

The men had barely prepared a hasty dinner when they were called to arms to meet the enemy, who had come down on the Kingston road but halted on finding that he had not succeeded in flanking the Federal position. Very early next morning another parallel race for Campbell's began, the Union advance under General Hartranft getting into position but a few moments before the Confederate column appeared, and the Twenty-ninth on reaching the field went into position on the extreme right. Here desultory fighting soon began, and presently the regiment was flanked out of its position; but changing front and moving skillfully it eluded the trap which had been laid for it and reached safety in good order and

with very few casualties. After dark the Union brigades one at a time marched back toward Knoxville, and before daylight the last were in position near Fort Sanders for the defense of the city.

The siege began the following day, the position of the Twenty-ninth being at the right of the fort, where its pickets occupied one side of a railroad cut and the enemy the other. At the desperate assault on Fort Sanders, very early in the morning of the 29th, in which Longstreet's troops were bloodily repulsed, the regiment had a notable part in the defense. Six companies lying near the fort were hurried inside at the first appearance of the assailants, and the four which had been detached rejoined their comrades in time to do good service. At the slackening of the assault a detachment of the regiment sallied out and brought in a large number of prisoners and two battle flags, the captors of which in due time received Medals of Honor. By great good fortune the Twenty-ninth lost but two killed.

In recognition of the service of the regiment in the defense of the fort, it was made a part of the garrison, and in that duty continued till the siege ended by the withdrawal of Longstreet on the night of December 4. The following day a fruitless expedition was made by the brigade in search of a Confederate regiment reported to have been left behind, and on the 7th the command, with the other troops of the corps, started out in pursuit of the retiring enemy. Blain's Cross Roads were reached on the 8th, and the following day the march was continued to Rutledge; staying at the latter place till the 15th, the regiment returned to Blain's and went into what was called permanent camp. The suffering there was very severe, the location being a bleak plain some 20 miles from Knoxville, swept by cold winds and often covered with snow. The men had been but indifferently supplied with clothing and camp outfit when they left Knoxville, and the wear and tear of the service soon reduced them to most trying straits. The rations were of the most inadequate description, and though supplemented by such foraging as could be done in the impoverished region, the soldiers still suffered greatly. Yet through it all they were subordinate, faithful and enthusiastically loyal.

During this time many of the members of the Twenty-ninth were employed as mechanics in the construction of bridges and boats, their natural skill coupled in many cases with practical training

making them more adept than many of their fellow-soldiers. During this time of distress, when if ever the patriotic impulse of the men might be expected to run low, many of the regiment re-enlisted for another term of three years, and on the 1st of January, 1864, were mustered as the Twenty-ninth Veteran Regiment of Massachusetts. On the 16th camp was broken and the command marched to Strawberry Plain and crossed the Holston river, where it halted with a few other troops as guard to the railroad bridge at that point, while the remainder of the corps, with the Fourth, under the command of General Sheridan, pushed on toward Virginia in search of the enemy.

The regiment was relieved on the 20th and fell back a few miles, where it waited till the 22d, when with the Seventy-ninth New York Highlanders it formed the rear guard of the column as it moved toward Knoxville. About noon, when some ten miles short of its destination, the rear guard was attacked by the enemy's cavalry, and a straggling fight, at times quite sharp, followed till the near approach to Knoxville caused the foe to withdraw, after having received a repulse from the two regiments, commanded by Colonel Morrison of the Seventy-ninth. Passing through the city and five miles beyond, the regiment made its camp at Erin Station on the 24th, where it remained some three weeks. During this time the members who had not re-enlisted were transferred to the Thirty-sixth Regiment, and the veterans were ordered to prepare for their promised 30-days' furlough, though it was not to begin for some time. On the 15th the camp was changed to near the city, and on the 24th the corps marched three miles beyond Strawberry Plains and camped in the forest. Within a few days an advance was made to Morristown and thence to Mossy Creek; and in that vicinity, with occasional skirmishing and frequent moving back and forth, the time was passed till the 18th of March, when the Holston was crossed seven miles from Knoxville, and the following day the regiment went into camp near Fort Sanders.

On the 21st the movement toward Nicholasville over the Cumberland Mountains began, the journey being made extremely trying by the bad condition of the roads and the almost incessant storms; but the place was reached on the 31st and the following day the brigade arrived at Covington, crossed the river to Cincinnati and took up quarters in the Sixth-street Barracks. Leaving there on

the 7th of April, the regiment reached Boston on the 9th and was received with enthusiasm, its furlough continuing till the 16th of May, when it was again summoned to the front, leaving its tattered battle flags in Boston and taking out in their place bright new banners. Washington was reached on the 18th, the command going into barracks, and the following day the detachment of the original regiment which had been serving with the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts met their comrades while on their way home, their term of enlistment having expired. This detachment had served faithfully in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania, having lost seven killed and about 30 wounded, out of some 90 present for duty.

Leaving Washington on the 20th and going by transport to Belle Plain, the Twenty-ninth were at that point made part of a provisional brigade under General Lockwood, marching to Falmouth on the 23d. The Rappahannock was crossed on pontoons next morning and the regiment pushed steadily forward till it joined the Army of the Potomac on the 29th, as it moved southward from the North Anna, and was assigned to the Third Brigade, First Division, Fifth Corps.

A hundred men from the regiment were sent on the skirmish line during the 1st of June, forming the extreme right of the corps line, but had scarcely deployed when the enemy was found to be on the flank and a sharp action at once ensued in which the Twenty-ninth had one killed, three captured and a dozen wounded. Two days later the regiment was transferred to the Second Brigade, First Division of the Ninth Corps, but did not reach the command in time to engage heavily in the desperate fighting of that day, losing but three men wounded. During the subsequent operations at Cold Harbor its part was that of detail and skirmish, with no results of importance, and when the army moved southward it crossed the James with its fellow-regiments, reaching the lines in front of Petersburg late in the afternoon of the 16th and forming a supporting line to the troops already in position.

Next morning the First Division moved up and occupied works which had been gained by a charge of the Second Division, and late in the afternoon was ordered to charge the works in its front, the First and Second Brigades (the latter commanded by Colonel Pierce) forming the first line with the Third Brigade in support. While in waiting for the signal to advance, word was received that the charge would not be ordered, immediately after

which the command "Forward!" rang along the line. The leading brigades encountered a terrific fire and were thrown into some confusion, but the supports coming up the whole force pressed forward and effected a lodgment in the hostile works. In this charge three bearers of the Twenty-ninth's battle-flag were killed in quick succession—Sergeants Silas N. Grosvenor, John A. Tighe and Sergeant Major William F. Willis. The latter fell as the regiment was being temporarily forced back, and the flag was for the moment abandoned on the field, but as soon as the loss was discovered several volunteers rushed forward through the fire and rescued the beloved standard. The regiment, which took less than 100 men into the fight, had lost six killed and 23 wounded, including First Lieutenant George W. Pope mortally.

From that time till the early days of July the Twenty-ninth were alternately in the works at the front, skirmishing with or watching the enemy, or a little distance at the rear to obtain sufficient rest to prevent the men from utterly breaking down, when they were detailed as provost guard for the division, and were thus employed for some three weeks. On the 23d the regiment was transferred to the First Brigade, of which General William F. Bartlett that day assumed command. Next day it returned to duty in the trenches and on the morning of the 30th took part in the terribly disastrous action of the Mine, in which, charging into the crater with its fellow-regiments of the First Division, followed by the other divisions of the Ninth Corps, it suffered from its short line the loss of three killed, seven wounded and six captured. General Bartlett being disabled by the shattering of his artificial leg and captured, Lieutenant Colonel Barnes took command of the brigade, and as Major Chipman had been for some time detailed to the command of the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, the command of the Twenty-ninth devolved upon Captain Tripp. Major Chipman was mortally wounded on the 7th of August while on service with the Fourteenth.

On the 15th of August the Ninth Corps, having been relieved by the Eighteenth, moved to the left and relieved the Fifth which in turn extended toward the Weldon Railroad, the permanent possession of which was very much desired by the Federal commanders. On the 19th the Ninth moved out to connect with the Fifth, and while on a march in a severe rain storm the enemy burst out of the woods near Blick's House and fell upon the unprepared column,

which quickly formed line and repelled the assault, the Twenty-ninth losing six men wounded, one fatally. The extended line being intrenched was held for some time without events of particular moment. On the 1st of September the three white divisions of the corps were consolidated to two, the Twenty-ninth, with the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, Third Maryland, One Hundredth Pennsylvania and Fourteenth New York, constituting the Third Brigade, First Division. On the 10th, 83 recruits were received by the regiment, of which Lieutenant Colonel Barnes four days later took command, Colonel McLaughlen of the Fifty-seventh taking charge of the brigade. The regiment was detailed on the 24th for a part of the garrison of Fort Howard, where it remained till the 5th of October, when it returned to the brigade on duty at the front near Poplar Springs Church.

Colonel Pierce was mustered out of service on the 8th of November, as Lieutenant Colonel Barnes had been on the 9th of October, and Captain Tripp, who had been commissioned lieutenant colonel but not mustered, followed on the 13th of December. Captain T. W. Clarke was commissioned colonel (but not mustered), Captain Charles D. Browne as lieutenant colonel, and Captain Richardson as major. The latter had command of the regiment during most of the winter, the two former having been detailed for staff duty.

Comfortable winter quarters had been prepared by the men near Fort Sampson, when on the 29th of November the corps was ordered back to the right, and the Twenty-ninth took position as garrison of Battery No. 11, a very inoffensive earth-work, built for two guns, which had never been mounted. The other regiments of the brigade were disposed on like duty in the vicinity, and though often under fire the winter was passed without notable occurrence in the history of the regiment. It was destined, however, to bear an important part in the battle of Fort Stedman on the 25th of March, 1865, when the Confederates stealthily crept through the ravine some distance to the right of Battery 11 and poured into the rear of Stedman, capturing that work almost without a struggle.

Becoming convinced that all was not right, Major Richardson roused his garrison, and not long after the enemy came stealing in at the rear of the redoubt. A furious hand to hand fight at once ensued, resulting in the discomfiture of the foe at that point and the capture of some 350—nearly twice the number of the Twenty-

ninth engaged, though not without loss to the defenders. The Fifty-ninth Massachusetts under Major Gould was now brought up as a reinforcement by General McLaughlen, commanding the brigade,—the latter riding from the fort directly into the enemy's lines, where he was captured. Going out soon after to establish a picket line in the rear of the battery, Major Richardson found on falling back as the enemy advanced for a second assault that most of the garrison had evacuated the works, seeking safety in Fort Haskell. The result was the capture of the major, Captain Taylor and a considerable number of their brave subordinates. The entire corps was by this time under arms and the lost ground was speedily regained. Battery 11 was soon retaken, Color Bearer Conrad Homan of the Twenty-ninth being the first to enter it, for which he received a commission as first lieutenant and a Medal of Honor. Apart from the wounded and the captured, whose numbers were not reported, the regiment lost ten killed, including First Lieutenant Nathaniel Burgess of Plymouth. The officers and men exhibited much bravery in the severe test to which they had been subjected, and many brevet promotions were bestowed in recognition thereof.

After the re-establishing of the lines the remnants of the regiment resumed duty as garrison of Battery 11, supported by the Fifty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, and the command was not further engaged during the remainder of the siege, though employed somewhat in the demonstrations of the 1st and 2d of April, in connection with the storming of the Confederate lines. On the morning of the 3d the regiment passed over the lately hostile works and through the city of Petersburg, going on picket beyond the Appomattox but on the 5th recrossed that stream and proceeded by easy stages to Wilson's Station, whence on the 21st the corps was ordered to Washington. The regiment reached Alexandria on the 28th and the day following was detached as provost guard for Georgetown and for duty at General Willecox's district headquarters. It thus did not participate in the grand review of the 23d of May, being employed in guarding the streets.

Colonel Clarke returned to the command on the 7th of June, and on the 9th the portion of the Thirty-fifth Regiment whose term of service did not date from the original muster of that organization was transferred by the election of the officers and men to the Twenty-ninth. On the same day Colonel Clarke's command marched to

Tennallytown, Md., where it remained till the 29th of July, when it was mustered out of the national service and set out for Massachusetts, in company with the Fifty-seventh. The two regiments paraded in New York as they passed through and were addressed by General Burnside, continuing their journey homeward by the Shore Line railroad. It was not till the 11th of August that the Twenty-ninth were finally paid off and discharged, for which events the men waited at Readville, completing thus for seven of the companies a continuous service of four years and three months.

THE THIRTIETH REGIMENT.

THE Thirtieth Regiment was one of those raised by General Butler during the fall and early winter of 1861-2, at the time of the unfortunate misunderstanding between that officer and Governor Andrew. It was at first known as the Eastern Bay State Regiment, and was organized at Camp Chase, Lowell, where recruits began to gather early in September and were mustered at various times during the remainder of the year and the early part of January. As no agreement was reached between General Butler and Governor Andrew as to its officers, the regiment left the state under the command of Acting Lieutenant Colonel Jonas H. French and Major Charles J. Paine, both of Boston, with an incomplete corps of subordinates selected by General Butler. Leaving Camp Chase on the 2d of January, 1862, nine companies embarked on the steamer Constitution, and after lying in Boston Harbor till the 13th sailed for Fortress Monroe, where they arrived on the 16th. Debarking on the 20th, the command encamped at Camp Stanton till the 2d of February. Re-embarking then, after making one or two vain efforts to get under way, it finally sailed on the 6th, and on the 12th reached its destination at Ship Island, where General Butler's force for the capture of New Orleans was being gathered and organized. The Thirtieth at once debarked and pitched their tents on the sandy expanse of the island, naming the location Camp Thompson. Company K arrived on the 9th of March, and during that month the matter of officers for the regiment was settled, the commissions issued by Governor Andrew being dated February 20, 1862, and the name of the organization was changed to the Thirtieth Massachusetts. The following roster of officers includes the field and staff commissioned by the governor and the line officers serving with the several companies at the time they left Camp Chase:—

Colonel, Nathan A. M. Dudley of Roxbury; lieutenant colonel, William Warren Bullock of Cambridge; major, Horace O. Whittemore

of Boston; surgeon, Samuel K. Towle of Haverhill; assistant surgeon, Alfred F. Holt of Cambridge; chaplain, John P. Cleaveland of Lowell; adjutant, Charles A. R. Dimon of Salem; quartermaster, James E. Estabrook of Worcester; sergeant major, Selden H. Loring of Marlboro; quartermaster sergeant, H. Warren Howe of Lowell; commissary sergeant, Alfred F. Fay of Boston; hospital steward, Joseph Davis of Medford; principal musician, Royal S. Ripley of North Chelmsford.

Company A—Captain, Henry C. Welles; first lieutenant, William G. Howe, both of Cambridge; second lieutenant, William H. Gardner of Boston.

Company B, Lowell—Captain, Cadwallader O. Blanchard; first lieutenant, James Farson; second lieutenant, Edward A. Fiske.

Company C, Lowell—Captain, Samuel D. Shipley; first lieutenant, William Lovering; second lieutenant, Richard A. Elliott.

Company D—Captain, Marsh S. Ferris of Boston; first lieutenant, J. S. Fox; second lieutenant, Nathaniel K. Reed, both of Lowell.

Company E—Captain, Robert B. Brown; first lieutenant, Gurdon S. Brown; second lieutenant, William F. Clarke, all of Boston.

Company F—Captain, Timothy A. Crowley; first lieutenant, Brent Johnson, Jr., both of Lowell; second lieutenant, H. A. Fuller of Dover.

Company G—Captain, Daniel S. Yeaton; first lieutenant, Francis H. Whittier, both of Lawrence; second lieutenant, Frederick H. Norcross of Lowell.

Company H—Captain, John A. Nelson; first lieutenant, Harry Finnegan; second lieutenant, Adams Emerson, all of Chelmsford.

Company I, Fire Zouaves—Captain, Eugene Kely of Boston; first lieutenant, George Barker of Newburyport; second lieutenant, Joseph B. Prince, Jr., of Chelsea.

Company K—Captain, Jeremiah R. Cook of Gloucester; first lieutenant, William H. Seamans of Roxbury; second lieutenant, Alfred F. Tremain of Gloucester.

While the refusal of Governor Andrew to commission the field and some of the line officers selected by General Butler was a source of disappointment and vexation to those who had taken the places and given their time and effort in good faith to the organization of the regiment, General Butler provided on his staff and in other ways for many of the disappointed ones, and the appointments made, especially of the field officers, were well adapted to bring out the best that was in the regiment. Colonel Dudley was a captain in the regular army who had received leave of absence to take the higher rank in the volunteer service; Lieutenant Colonel Bullock was a veteran of the Massachusetts militia, who held at the time of his appointment the rank of brigadier general; while Major Whitte-

more had served as adjutant of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment during its three-months' term in the spring of 1861. The colonel and major assumed command on the 22d of March, and the lieutenant colonel on the 5th of April. In the organization of the expedition the regiment formed part of the Third Brigade, composed in addition of four Maine regiments, from the Twelfth to the Fifteenth inclusive, the First Maine Battery and one company of Massachusetts cavalry. The brigade was commanded by Colonel George F. Shepley of the Twelfth Maine.

The regiment embarked on the ship *North America* April 15, anchoring three days later at the head of Southwest Pass in the Mississippi river, where it remained while the operations against the forts were being carried on. On the surrender of the forts General John W. Phelps with the Thirtieth Massachusetts, the Twelfth Connecticut, and some detachments of other arms of the service, was ordered to occupy the strongholds. The regiment therefore sailed up the river on the 28th, and a detachment of some 200 under Major Whittemore landed and garrisoned Fort St. Philip; but before preparations for permanent occupation were made General Phelps was ordered to turn over the care of the forts to the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Jones, and proceed with his command to New Orleans, which he did, landing there on the 2d of May, the Thirtieth being quartered in Odd Fellows' Hall building. After a short stop in the city the regiment sailed up the river to Baton Rouge, from which soon after arriving it joined in a reconnaissance some 18 miles into the country, gathering some forage and capturing a few guerrillas. Lieutenant Colonel Bullock was detached from the regiment on the 19th of June and placed in command of Fort Macomb, where he remained for some months. The reports of this period also indicate a reorganization of the brigades, the Thirtieth Regiment at that time forming a part of the Second Brigade, General Thomas Williams commanding, the other regiments of which were the Ninth Connecticut, Seventh Vermont, Sixth Michigan, Twenty-first Indiana and Fourth Wisconsin, with two batteries of artillery and a company of cavalry.

Preparations had meantime been made for sending General Williams with most of his brigade, the fleet under Farragut co-operating, up the river to Vicksburg; the intention being that a canal should be cut across the tongue of land opposite the city, to divert

the river from its course, open communication past the stronghold, and perhaps secure its fall. The Thirtieth set out on the 16th, four days in advance of the main body, going by steamer Iberville and making several stops along the river to drive away guerrillas, secure articles contraband of war, and the like. The rest of the expedition joined the regiment on the 20th, and the ascent of the river was continued, the most important stop being made in the vicinity of Grand Gulf City, where guerrilla bands had been especially active in firing on transports and similar outrages. After a long and severe march their camp was reached, but it had been deserted an hour before. The town which had harbored them was burned as a warning, and the troops re-embarked and came in sight of Vicksburg on the 25th. The command at once landed, and while Company E of the Thirtieth acted as pioneers, establishing the lines and clearing the ground for the laborers, large details at once set about the work of excavating. Not only did the soldiers labor, but as well they scoured the surrounding region and gathered negro laborers to the number of 2,000. For 25 days the task was prosecuted, and a cut 12 feet wide, the same depth, and one and a quarter miles in length was made. But it was all labor lost. The river fell so fast that it was found impossible to get its waters into the canal; the health of the men gave way, and on the 23d of July the brigade embarked for Baton Rouge, which it reached on the 26th, the Thirtieth being quartered in the State House.

The regiment was still suffering from the sickness induced by the exposure on the Vicksburg expedition, when intelligence was received of the approach of the enemy in force; the command, 350 strong, formed line on the afternoon of August 4 and marched to the outskirts of the city, where position was taken with the right wing of its brigade, which under command of General Williams composed the entire Federal force at that place. The battle of Baton Rouge began the following morning and the Thirtieth Regiment after moving to various points took post in support of the Second Massachusetts Battery, the enemy soon opening a heavy fire from a thick piece of woods in front. Colonel Dudley being appointed to the command of the right wing of the brigade, the regiment was left in charge of Major Whittemore, who handled it with ability. The fight was long, considering the numbers engaged and the close quarters at which they fought—not over 50 yards separat-

ing the antagonists during much of the contest; but about 9 o'clock, after five hours of vain effort to crush the Union lines, the Confederates withdrew and did not again renew the battle, though a renewal was awaited during the day and evening. The loss of the Thirtieth was comparatively slight, in numbers, being three killed and 15 wounded; but among the dead was the brave Captain Kely, who fell while deploying his Zouaves as skirmishers almost in the face of the enemy's line of battle,—the acting adjutant and the quartermaster were among the wounded.

The regiment remained in bivouac just at the rear of the scene of battle till the 10th, when there being no signs of a renewed attack it returned to the State House and next day joined with the brigade in forming an intrenched camp at the United States Arsenal Grounds, where with the gun-boats in the river covering the flank the command for ten days waited in constant expectation of the coming of the enemy. The post was then abandoned, the regiment embarking on transports and descending the river to Carrollton. There it went into camp near the river, the health of officers and men being badly broken by the exposures to which they had been subjected and the general effect of the climate, so that very few men were fit for duty. Two days later the camp was changed to Materie Ridge, some two miles distant, where the encampment was named Camp Williams, in honor of the brigade commander who had lost his life at Baton Rouge. While there a new brigade was formed, consisting of four infantry regiments, three batteries and a cavalry company, to the command of which Colonel Dudley was appointed, it being known as the Fifth Brigade.

Major Whittemore remained in command of the regiment till the 3d of November, when Lieutenant Colonel Bullock returned. Meanwhile, on the 15th of September the camp had been changed to Carrollton in the hope of bettering the health of the soldiers. Many died of disease,—no less than 53 from October 1 to November 10,—and among those lost in this manner during that fatal autumn were Captains Crowley and Yeaton, who died on the 25th of October and 28th of November respectively. On the 3d of November the regiment moved to the United States Barracks, four miles below New Orleans, where its camp was established, and with the Ninth Connecticut and Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiments and three batteries of artillery it became part of the garrison of the city, under

command of T. W. Cahill. It was largely scattered during the winter, detachments being on duty in the city and at various other points, 100 men being engaged in provost duty 40 miles down the river.

This disposition continued till January 13, 1863, when General Banks having taken command of the Department and his fresh troops, largely nine-months' regiments, beginning to arrive, his forces were organized as the Nineteenth Army Corps. The Thirtieth Regiment was transferred by the steamer Iberville to Baton Rouge, where with the Second Louisiana, One Hundred and Sixty-first and One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York Regiments, to which the Fiftieth Massachusetts was added on its arrival, it formed the Third Brigade, First Division. Colonel Dudley was the commander of the brigade and General Grover of the division, but the latter was soon succeeded by General C. C. Augur.

Some months passed in organization and preparation, during which the duty of the regiment was comparatively light. It joined in the diversion to the rear of Port Hudson on the 14th of March, co-operative with the attempt of Commodore Farragut to run his fleet past the batteries, and after one day's march bivouacked near Montecino Bayou till the 18th, though on the 17th Dudley's Brigade made a hurried march of a few miles with the vain expectation of meeting the enemy. Returning to the camp at Baton Rouge the regiment proceeded at once up the river on the steamer Empire Parish to Winter's plantation, nearly opposite Port Hudson, where it debarked and encamped till the 26th, making one effort to penetrate the country beyond, but the roads a few miles out were found impassable owing to a crevassé. It then returned to Baton Rouge and remained quietly there till the opening of the active campaign against Port Hudson.

Camp was broken on the 12th of May and the regiment marched some 18 miles, crossing to the Bayou Sara road, where it encamped till the 21st, though several expeditions of a few miles were made in search of the enemy during the time. The movement was resumed on the 21st, with the Thirtieth leading the column; but after making some five miles the advance encountered the Confederate outposts near Plains Store, and the battle of that name began. Several companies of the Thirtieth were deployed as skirmishers, the others being assigned to the support of artillery, with which the battle was mainly fought. After the enemy had been driven from their position

in front, they delivered another attack, just as the Union troops were about bivouacking, by a force which had worked itself around to the rear; but that too was repulsed and the victors bivouacked on the field of action. The loss to the regiment had been but four wounded. The advance was resumed on the 24th, when the Thirtieth deployed as skirmishers in front of the enemy's works about Port Hudson, Quartermaster Fuller with the pioneers being sent forward to assist in working a battery from which it is claimed the first shots against the enemy were fired at noon of that day. From that time until the 17th of June the regiment was constantly on the alert, skirmishing, sharp-shooting, supporting batteries, moving hither and thither, performing all the duties of besieging troops. Its loss during this time was 19 wounded. For the remainder of the siege it was on picket near Plains Store. Twice when volunteers for storming parties were called for did it respond nobly; on the first occasion 52 and on the second 30 promptly stepping forward.

Port Hudson having surrendered, the Thirtieth with other troops marched through the town on the 9th of July, taking transports at evening for Donaldsonville, where they debarked next morning, one man having been wounded on the way down by guerrilla fire from the shore. Two or three days elapsed, during which the vicinity was "felt" in quest of the enemy; but on the morning of the 13th some companies of the Thirtieth acting as skirmishers found him in force at Kock's Plantation, near to the bivouac of the previous night, and a sharp engagement ensued in which the body of the regiment soon became involved, and though flanked and forced to fall back with heavy loss, brought off by hand one of the two pieces of artillery which it had been supporting. Its loss in this engagement was eight killed, 37 wounded and one missing. On the 31st it took passage for Baton Rouge, returning to the old camp and remaining there for a month.

The resultless "Sabine Pass expedition" called the regiment from camp on the 2d of September. It took passage to New Orleans, where it re-embarked and on the ship Graham's Polly, towed by a steamer, made the futile trip and returned to New Orleans, bivouacking at Algiers on the 12th. The time of service of the nine-months' troops having expired, the brigades, much reduced in numbers, had been reorganized, the Thirtieth now forming part of the First Brigade, First Division; Colonel George M. Love of the One

Hundred and Sixteenth New York commanded the brigade, General Weitzel the division, and General Franklin the corps. After four days passed at Algiers the regiment was transported by rail to Brashear City, whence on the following day it crossed to Berwick, within a few miles of which it remained till the 26th, when it marched to Camp Bisland, and stopped there with the exception of a day or two when absent on a foraging expedition till the 3d of October. It then joined in the expedition up the Bayou Teche, involving some heavy marches and various perplexing duties, but being on its part bloodless. Carrion Crow Bayou was reached on the 11th, where the regiment remained till the 21st, when a day's march took it eight miles beyond Opelousas. There it encamped till the 1st of November, when the column began falling back, the Thirtieth reaching Vermillionville next day. An attack was expected there during the afternoon of the 3d, and before light the following morning the brigade started back to Carrion Crow Bayou, marching the 13 miles within four hours; leaving there on the 7th the regiment moved southward once more and at New Iberia on the 9th went into winter quarters.

There it remained till the 7th of January, 1864. During that time 357 members re-enlisted and were mustered as veterans, for which they were to receive a furlough of 30 days. Lieutenant Colonel Bullock resigned on the 25th of November and Major Whittemore was promoted, Captain Francis H. Whittier being made major. About the same time the chaplaincy was filled by the commissioning of B. Frank Whittemore of Berlin, Chaplain Cleaveland having resigned in the spring of 1862. On the 7th of January the quarters at New Iberia were quitted, and on the 9th the regiment camped at Franklin. It remained there till the 18th of February, when escorted to the landing by the rest of the brigade it embarked by steamer for Brashear as the first stage of its trip homeward on furlough. Cars continued the journey as far as Algiers, where on the 19th the organization went into camp awaiting further transportation. It crossed to New Orleans on the 4th of March and took part in the inauguration of Michael Hahn as governor of the state, which had been readmitted to the Union, and the succeeding day took passage by the steamer Mississippi for New York; there it was transferred to the Empire State for Fall River, going thence by rail to Boston, various delays along the route having prolonged the

passage till early morning of the 19th. At noon there was a public reception at Faneuil Hall, after which the men were furloughed till the 18th of April, when the command re-assembled at Boston and on the 20th went into camp on Gallop's Island waiting for transportation to Louisiana.

The return voyage began the 3d of May by the steamer *Cassandra*, and New Orleans was reached on the 16th. The regiment debarked next day and encamped at Chalmette on the famous battle-ground of 1815, where for a day or two Colonel Dudley resumed command. A fine new flag was presented on the 28th, the gift of Massachusetts women. At the same time Lieutenant Colonel Whittmore, having resigned his commission, took leave of the regiment which he had commanded during a considerable portion of its service. Major Whittier was promoted to lieutenant colonel, but in his absence the regiment was commanded by Captain S. D. Shipley. It left camp on the 12th of June, going by the steamer *Iberville* to Morganzia, where it was for a few days attached to the First Brigade, First Division, Thirteenth Corps. It formed part of that brigade less than a week, however, and on the 26th was returned to the First Brigade, First Division, Nineteenth Corps, with which it had been formerly associated. That brigade consisted in addition of the Twenty-ninth Maine, Ninetieth, One Hundred and Fourteenth, One Hundred and Sixteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-third New York Regiments, being commanded by Colonel George L. Beal of the Twenty-ninth. In the duty to which it was about to be summoned, General William Dwight commanded the division and General William H. Emory the corps.

The regiment sailed from Morganzia for New Orleans on the 2d of July, arriving there next day and at once embarking on the steamer *Mississippi* with two other regiments of the brigade, under sealed orders. These when opened were found to be for Fortress Monroe, and reaching there on the 12th the troops were at once ordered forward to Washington, which was threatened by a Confederate force in Maryland under General Early. The three regiments debarked at the national capital the following afternoon, and that night began marching north in pursuit of the enemy, who had been beaten back by the Sixth Corps, which had arrived from the Army of the Potomac a day or two previous. The Thirtieth moved by way of Poolesville, Md., forded the Potomac at Edwards Ferry,

passing through Leesburg, and on the 18th connecting with the Sixth Corps at Snickers Gap. On the 20th the regiment with its associates forded the Shenandoah and advanced a few miles toward Berryville, when it turned back and by heroic marches retraced its steps till on the 23d it crossed the Potomac at Chain Bridge and camped on the Georgetown Heights. Back again the column turned on the 26th, making its way through Maryland to Harper's Ferry, crossing the Potomac there on the 29th and camping on Bolivar Heights. But the following day the burning of Chambersburg by McCausland showed that the enemy were on loyal soil in force, and back across the Potomac came the Union forces, to interpose against another raid in the direction of Washington or Baltimore.

At midnight of the 31st the regiment bivouacked at Catoctin Creek, and next day marched to and through Frederick, encamping three miles out on the Emmittsburg road. There it remained till the 2d of August, when it marched to Monocacy, east of Frederick, where on the following day Lieutenant Colonel Whittier rejoined it and took command. Again the order was across the river to Harper's Ferry, but this time the regiment was moved by rail to Point of Rocks, and after encamping a day on the Maryland Heights crossed to Halltown, occupying ground just vacated by the enemy, where four days were given to needed rest while General Sheridan, who had recently taken command of the Department, was getting his forces in hand for a forward movement.

This began on the 11th, and two days took the army to Cedar Creek, where it confronted the Confederates in a strong position till the night of the 15th, when the Union army began falling back by easy stages, reaching Bolivar Heights on the 22d. On the 3d of September the army moved forward once more, taking position and intrenching near Berryville, where it remained till the 19th. General Grant had visited Sheridan and approved his plans, and the result was the decisive battle of the Opequan. When the advance was made on the morning of the 19th the Thirtieth Regiment was detached as train guard, but it resumed its place with the brigade—that day commanded by Colonel Davis—about the middle of the forenoon. The brigade was then in column by regiments, but it soon after deployed, bringing the Thirtieth on the extreme right of the line of battle, their right resting on a deep ravine through which ran a small stream. They were not very actively engaged while in

this position, though suffering somewhat from the fire of a Confederate battery on their right. At one time they were ordered across the ravine in support of a skirmish line operating against the obnoxious battery; but finding it strongly supported returned to their position, which was firmly held during the critical hours of the battle. When the Confederate lines finally gave back and then were swept to the rear in disorder, the Thirtieth joined in the forward movement and bivouacked at dusk on the outskirts of Winchester. Their loss during the battle had been two killed including Second Lieutenant John P. Haley of Chelsea, and ten wounded.

The enemy were followed to Fisher's Hill, where on the 22d the regiment intrenched, four of its companies joining soon after noon in a demonstration against the rifle-pits of the enemy, some of which were captured. Later in the day the entire regiment advanced in the general charge which drove the Confederates from their works, its loss during the day being three killed and seven wounded. The pursuit continued during the night and with little actual rest for three days following, on the second of which the Thirtieth were deployed as skirmishers, pressing the enemy's rear guard all through the day. The column halted at Harrisonburg the 25th, and remained there till the 6th of October, the Thirtieth going out once during the time as support to a cavalry reconnaissance. Moving back gradually to Cedar Creek, the corps encamped north of that stream on the 10th and fortified, and till the morning of the 19th the only event of moment in the experience of the Thirtieth was a reconnaissance to Strasburg on the 15th in which they acted as skirmishers.

At daybreak each morning the troops "stood to arms," and ranks had just been broken on the morning of the 19th of October when the battle of Cedar Creek opened by a surprise of the camp of the Eighth Corps. Three regiments of Davis's Brigade were moved quickly to the rear of the camps and formed line west of the Winchester pike, the Thirtieth in the center. As soon as the scattered Eighth Corps had cleared the front, fire was opened, but the brigade was almost at once flanked and ordered to retire. Becoming separated from its fellow-regiments in the movement, the Thirtieth finding some troops of the Sixth Corps in position joined them and made repeated charges; but when a further retreat became necessary it discovered and joined its corps, still falling back from one position

to another till near noon, when it advanced some distance and took position in a piece of woods. The Confederates attacked again soon after, but their force had been spent and the Union lines proved too firm for their feeble endeavors. About the middle of the afternoon the Federal army was ordered to advance. On its part of the line Davis's Brigade led, driving the foe from behind a stone-wall, back through the woods and across an open field; stopping to reform the line and with a change of direction pressing forward again till about 6 o'clock the flag of the Thirtieth (said to have been first to do so) waved over the line of intrenchments from which the Union army had been driven in the morning. But the success had not been lightly gained, and the record of the day showed the regiment to have lost 13 killed, 95 wounded and 19 missing. Among the killed were First Lieutenants George F. Whitecomb and Adjutant William F. Clark,—the latter being honored by Governor Andrew with a complimentary commission as major of the regiment, that office being then vacant. In the series of battles thus closed the regiment had been ably commanded by Captain Shipley, the senior officer present for duty.

But the activities of the day were not over, so far as the Thirtieth were concerned, for late in the evening they were ordered to Strasburg and on the heights there remained under arms during the night. In the morning they were detailed as support to a cavalry reconnaissance, on which duty they served till noon, being then relieved and reporting back to the brigade, which during the afternoon re-occupied the former camp north of Cedar Creek. The rest which followed was very grateful, lasting as it did with but light duty till the 9th of November. During this time the number present for duty was largely increased by the arrival of 178 recruits, most of them strangers to "the art of war" and many of them foreigners. The camp was withdrawn 12 miles toward Winchester on the 9th of November, a position being occupied between Newtown and Kernstown which was intrenched and where soon after log huts were built for winter quarters. The enemy made his appearance in front on the 12th of November, feeling the Union picket lines at various points; that afternoon the First Brigade under Colonel Dudley advanced some three miles, driving back whatever force was encountered, and no further demonstrations took place.

But the regiment was not destined to pass the winter in the com-

fortable quarters which had been provided by the skill of the men. Most of the troops in the Valley, now that their services were no longer in demand to meet an active enemy, were ordered to other fields, and on the 30th of December the brigade marched to and through Winchester to the crossing of the Opequan, where the Thirtieth were detached from the column and put in charge of the bridges at that point and other interests in the vicinity. The detail was an important one, as the guerrilla bands in the neighborhood were especially anxious to destroy those bridges, knowing the mischief it would work with the communications of the troops whom the railroad supplied. Almost nightly there were alarms resulting from some of these efforts, but no damage was done nor were any members of the command captured, so perfect was the system of the defenders. About the middle of February, 1865, Colonel Dudley was mustered out of the volunteer service, as were the few officers and men who had served three years and had not re-enlisted, but the opening of the final campaign found the regiment in respectable numbers and the best of morale.

The Thirtieth were relieved on the 1st of April by dismounted cavalry, rejoining the brigade at Stevenson's Depot and marched that day to Kernstown. During the next three weeks some marches were made, the regiment at one time being moved back to the crossing where it had passed the winter; but on the 21st it took cars to Washington, arriving there next morning and remaining in the vicinity till the 1st of June, taking part in the great review on the 24th of May and looking for the time when it could follow the departing regiments homeward. That, however, was a vain hope, as it had been selected for other important if not dangerous service; it embarked on the Matanzas June 1 and the day following steamed away for Savannah, Ga. It landed there on the 6th, and bivouacked near the city for a week, when with its brigade it took passage to Georgetown, S. C., reached there on the 14th and remained till the 27th. The left wing under Major S. D. Shipley—promoted from captain February 17—was then moved to Florence, of prison-pen notoriety, whence in a few days it went to Sumter. The right wing marched by night from Georgetown to Florence between the 6th and 10th of the month, whence three companies were detailed as guard at the head-quarters of the Military District of Eastern South Carolina. Head-quarters of the regiment were established at Sum-

ter, two companies being stationed at Camden and one at Manning; their duties, in the language of the official report, being "to preserve order, settle disputes, encourage industry and compel obedience to the laws and orders among the whites and freedmen." While some of these may naturally be considered peculiar duties to commit to soldiery, it must also be borne in mind that the condition of affairs was one unique in the history of the nation and of the world.

Before the close of the year every other volunteer organization from Massachusetts with a single exception (the Twenty-fourth Regiment) had been mustered out of the national service, and early in the year 1866 the Twenty-fourth went home, but it was not till the early days of July following that the Thirtieth were released, after having maintained their organization for more than four years and a half, being mustered out on the 5th of July, 1866. The last year of their service had been in no way trying, apart from its irksome restraint from the pleasures of home and civil life; the discipline and morale of the regiment were preserved, the health of men and officers was good and the duties devolving upon them were light.

While the Thirtieth Regiment was not during its long term of service so severely battle-tried as many that served much shorter periods, its loss from disease was especially heavy, so that few exceeded it in the number of lives given in the cause.

THE THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-first Regiment was also raised by General Butler in the fall and winter of 1861-2, and was at first known as the Western Bay State Regiment. It gathered on the fair-grounds at Pittsfield, using the Agricultural hall as barracks, the location being known as Camp Seward. The immediate command devolved upon Charles M. Whelden of Pittsfield, under a warrant from General Butler, promising him a commission as lieutenant colonel when the regiment should be officered. Owing to the misunderstanding between the general and Governor Andrew, the field officers selected by the former were not commissioned, but Lieutenant Colonel Whelden, who was one of the disappointed, was appointed on the staff of General Butler with the promised rank. After being recruited nearly to the maximum the command was transferred to Camp Chase at Lowell about the first of February, where it remained till ordered to the front.

The matter of commissions had not been settled when, on the 19th of February, 1862, marching orders were received and on the following day the regiment embarked at Boston on the transport steamer Mississippi, which took from the Bay State so many organizations. Sailing on the 21st, the vessel proceeded to Fortress Monroe, where it took aboard General Butler and his staff, and on the 26th again sailed, destined for Ship Island on the Mississippi coast, which had been selected as the rendezvous for the expedition. There was much delay, however, in reaching the destination. The steamer had on board the regiment, General Butler and his staff and four companies of the Thirteenth Maine Regiment, and had nearly reached the Hatteras Inlet when a storm came on, necessitating standing to sea during the night of the 26th and the day following. Morning of the 28th found the steamer aground near Cape Fear, and she was only got off by the utmost exertions of the crew and the soldiers,

with the assistance of the United States steamer Mount Vernon. The vessel was damaged so that she leaked badly, and an anchorage was made in the Cape Fear river, within sight of the Confederate Fort Caswell. After 24 hours spent there the leak was somewhat repaired, and under convoy of the Mount Vernon the steamer proceeded to Port Royal, where she anchored on the evening of March 2. The soldiers were landed at Seabrook Plantation, the leak of the Mississippi being repaired, so that they were taken aboard on the 10th, and after some accidents, and getting aground once or twice in the harbor, sail was finally made for Ship Island, which was reached on the 20th, the troops being landed on the 23d.

In the mean time the matters at issue between General Butler and the United States government on the one hand and Governor Andrew on the other had finally been adjusted, and commissions had been issued for the regiment, the designation of which was changed from the Western Bay State Regiment to the Thirty-first Massachusetts. The list of officers was as follows, most of the commissions dating from the 20th of February, 1862:—

Colonel, Oliver P. Gooding of Indiana; major, Robert Bache of Pittsfield; surgeon, Eben K. Sanborn of Rutland, Vt.; assistant surgeons, Edwin C. Bidwell of Middlefield and Janse T. Paine of Charlestown; adjutant, Elbert H. Fordham of Pittsfield; quartermaster, James W. Cushing of Roxbury; chaplain, Francis E. R. Chubbuck of Pittsfield; sergeant major, Henry D. Barber of Worcester; quartermaster sergeant, Charles S. Rust of Pittsfield; commissary sergeant, Henry Moore of Hartford, Ct.; hospital steward, George W. Seary of Pittsfield; principal musician, Otis Pratt of Sutton.

Company A—Captain, Edward P. Hollister; first lieutenant, Elbert H. Fordham (afterward adjutant), both of Pittsfield.

Company B—Captain, Elisha A. Andrews; first lieutenant, Horace F. Morse, both of Southampton.

Company C—Captain, John W. Lee of Buckland; first lieutenant, Emory P. Andrews of Rowe.

Company D—Captain, William S. B. Hopkins of Ware; first lieutenant, W. Irving Allen of Vernon, N. J.; second lieutenant, Luther C. Howell of Elmira, N. Y.

Company E—Captain, Edward P. Nettleton of Chicopee; first lieutenant, Lester M. Hayden of North Adams.

Company F—Captain, Elliott C. Bridgman of Belchertown; first lieutenant, Joseph L. Hallett; second lieutenant, Frank A. Cook, both of Springfield.

Company G—Captain, George S. Darling of Roxbury; first lieutenant, L. Frederick Rice of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Edward Page, Jr., of Boston; first lieutenant,

ant, Orrin L. Hopkins of Millbury; second lieutenant, Nelson F. Bond of Ware.

Company I—Captain, W. W. Rockwell of Pittsfield; first lieutenant, Benjamin F. Morey of Lee; second lieutenant, David Perry of Richmond.

Company K—Captain, Samuel D. Hovey of Cambridge; first lieutenant, Fordyce A. Rust of Easthampton.

Colonel Gooding, who took command of the regiment just before it left the state, was a lieutenant of the Tenth United States Infantry, and a most efficient officer. The office of lieutenant colonel was not filled at first, Captain Hopkins being promoted to fill the vacancy some months later, and it was a long time before the full list of line officers were commissioned. Among the first deaths in the regiment was that of Surgeon Sanborn, which occurred on the 3d of April at Ship Island. Near the close of the month Assistant Surgeon Bidwell was commissioned surgeon, and Assistant Surgeon Paine being promoted to a full surgeoncy in Louisiana troops, the vacancies in the surgical staff of the Thirty-first were filled later by the appointment of Henry W. Browne of Medway and Floyer G. Kittredge of Harvard.

The regiment was among the last of General Butler's troops to reach the Island, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by General Thomas Williams. In that organization it was associated with the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts, Twenty-first Indiana, Sixth Michigan and Fourth Wisconsin Regiments, the Second and Sixth Massachusetts Batteries and one company of cavalry. It embarked on the steamer Mississippi, April 18, and ascended the Mississippi river to the vicinity of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, which had been engaged by the naval part of the expedition. As it was decided to land troops in the rear of those forts to assist in the operations against them, the steamer conveying the Thirty-first dropped down the Mississippi to the Gulf and the regiment was landed as near as possible to the hostile works, but had scarcely got ashore when the latter were surrendered. The troops therefore re-embarked and ascended the river to New Orleans, where the Thirty-first Massachusetts was the first regiment to land. The levee and the vicinity were cleared of the excited populace by Company D, Captain Hopkins, the regimental line was formed and General Butler and his suite were escorted to the St. Charles Hotel, where his head-quarters were established. The peaceful occupation

of the city being assured, the regiment was quartered at the Custom House, being largely engaged in provost and like duties, changing its location afterward to Annunciation Square. The summer passed, so far as the Thirty-first were concerned, without events of marked importance, and during August the command was considerably separated; the larger part under Colonel Gooding went down the river to garrison Forts Jackson and St. Philip, while a part of the remainder continued on duty at New Orleans and a part garrisoned Fort Pike.

Some changes of position were made, but the year ended with five companies at Fort Jackson, three at Fort Pike and two at Kenneville, some ten miles above Carrollton. The first and last named of the detachments were united about the 20th of January, 1863, the command of the department having passed to General Banks and the troops under his command having been organized as the Nineteenth Army Corps. Under this arrangement the seven companies of the Thirty-first Regiment became part of the Third Brigade, Third Division, the associate regiments being the Thirty-eighth and Fifty-third Massachusetts, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth and One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New York. Colonel Gooding took command of the brigade and General William H. Emory of the division. Lieutenant Colonel Hopkins, having been promoted from captain, took command of the regiment soon after. On its organization the brigade was stationed at Carrollton, where other troops of the corps were being gathered for the contemplated campaign.

The division set out on the 12th of February for an expedition down Plaquemine Bayou, intending the capture of Butte a la Rose at the head of Grand Lake; but the bayons were found to be impassable and the troops returned to camp after a week's absence, the Thirty-first having lost two men drowned. On the 6th of March the division was transferred to Baton Rouge, and soon after reaching there set out upon the first demonstration against Port Hudson, the object of which was to assist the fleet in running the batteries. The Thirty-first formed during this movement part of the force sent to the right of the main body to protect the flank in that direction, and it was not till the 20th of March that it returned to Baton Rouge, where the remainder of the month was passed. A considerable force of the enemy threatening New Orleans from the rear, a portion of General Banks's army, including Emory's Division, was

sent to clear the Confederates away preliminary to decided operations against Port Hudson. This force, including the Thirty-first Regiment, left Baton Rouge on the 1st of April for Algiers, stopped there till the 9th, and on the 11th advanced against the Confederates who were in force and prepared to make a stand at Fort Bisland.

Advancing from Pattersonville on the 12th, the regiment crossed the Bayou Teche by the ponton bridge, and accompanied by the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New York and a section of artillery advanced up the east side of that stream until fire was opened from the hostile works. After an artillery fight of some 45 minutes the regiment withdrew for a short distance and bivouacked for the night, with a strong picket line, and next morning more serious fighting began, the seven companies of the Thirty-first being deployed as skirmishers and engaging the enemy steadily for some three hours. Being then relieved to replenish their cartridge boxes, they supported the New York regiment during the rest of the day. On the morning of the 14th four companies were deployed to relieve the pickets of the New York regiment, and Company D, penetrating the Confederate works, found them to have been abandoned during the night. The loss of the regiment was one killed and five wounded.

The expedition advanced by way of Opelousas to Alexandria on the Red river, which was reached early in May. Returning thence toward Port Hudson, the object of the demonstration having been effected in the driving back and scattering of the Confederate forces under General Richard Taylor, the regiment crossed the Mississippi at Bayou Sara on the 22d and the following day took position before the hostile works in front of Port Hudson. During the siege which followed the Thirty-first, numbering some 300 men for duty, took their full share of the trying experiences of assault, picket and fatigue duty. Their total loss during the time was 14 killed and 48 wounded, one-half of this loss being sustained in the attack of the 14th of June, when during the entire day the regiment lay in line of battle next to the skirmish line, without the opportunity to fire a gun, to advance or retreat. Indeed no one seemed to think of the latter, for in all its experiences the command won an enviable record for steadfast gallantry and endurance.

On the capitulation of the stronghold the Thirty-first were selected to witness with a few other favored commands the formal surrender; but before the act was consummated the division, then under com-

mand of General Weitzel, was embarked with all haste for the relief of Donaldsonville, then invested by a considerable force of the enemy. The latter retired with scarcely the semblance of an engagement on finding that the main body of Banks's army was now at liberty, and after remaining there till the 2d of September the regiment with other troops returned to Baton Rouge, where on the 9th the three companies which had been garrisoning Fort Pike rejoined the main body, the command being reunited for the first time since landing at New Orleans, nearly 17 months before. The nine-months' troops which had formed a considerable part of General Banks's army during the early part of the year having been mustered out, the corps was reorganized, the Thirty-first becoming a part of the Second Brigade, First Division. The place of the Fifty-third Massachusetts Regiment was taken by the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth New York; no other change occurred in the make-up of the brigade, which continued under the command of Colonel Gooding, General Weitzel commanding the division. Various incursions were made by detachments into the surrounding country during the autumn; but beyond the gathering of large quantities of contraband goods and supplies no event of importance occurred. In the various expeditions the regiment lost four wounded; but it suffered much from sickness during the summer months, and like all other regiments, in the department, lost far more from that cause than from the bullets of the foe. Among those dying from disease were two esteemed officers—First Lieutenant F. A. Cook of Springfield and Captain W. W. Rockwell of Pittsfield, the former August 6 and the latter December 3, 1863.

The winter was devoted largely to strengthening the cavalry branch of the Army of the Gulf, in anticipation of the spring campaign, and several infantry regiments were armed and mounted as cavalry, among them the Thirty-first Massachusetts. The latter was ordered to New Orleans on the 9th of December and reported to General Lee, Banks's chief of cavalry, being ordered to Carrollton for encampment. On the 19th the command was formally changed to the new arm, the men being supplied with sabers and revolvers at once. The scarcity of horses prevented an immediate mounting of the entire regiment; but that was hardly regrettable, for the condition of the ground in the vicinity of the camp necessitated both that the animals should stand in the mud and water which was un-

avoidable, and that the men should flounder through the mire in caring for them. In fact the camp itself was little better, and much sickness resulted from the inevitable exposure to dampness and malaria. But a change was made on the 13th of January, 1864, to New Orleans, where the regiment was quartered in the Levee Cotton Press; the outfit was here completed and the men were hard drilled to accustom them to the new order of things. The regiment formed a part of the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, under command of Colonel Dudley of the Thirtieth Massachusetts; the regiments associated with it being the Third Massachusetts, Second New Hampshire (Eighth Infantry), and Second Illinois. It was thenceforth familiarly known as the Sixth Massachusetts Cavalry, though officially it continued to be designated as the Thirty-first. During the latter part of the winter many of the original members re-enlisted, 330 being mustered on the 23d of February.

The campaign of 1864, so far as the cavalry was concerned, began on the 29th of February, when the Fourth Brigade crossed the Mississippi to Algiers and set out upon the march to Berwick City. The route led up the river to Donaldsonville, down the La Fourche Bayou via Thibodeaux, the distance being 150 miles, the last 50 of which were made by the Thirty-first and the Second Wisconsin on the 8th of April in compliance with orders for two regiments of the brigade to reach Brashear that night. Four days more brought the regiment to the vicinity of Franklin where the infantry of the Nineteenth Corps had passed the winter and was now in readiness for the forward movement toward the Red river. The march was resumed on the 13th, and passing Opelousas on the 16th, the column on the 20th reached Alexandria and the regiment encamped two miles beyond the town. It marched 20 miles further the next day, in a severe storm, in support of a force sent out to surprise a post of the enemy at Henderson Hill, and on the successful termination of that enterprise returned to Alexandria on the 22d and enjoyed a few days of rest after the hard marching for three weeks. Only eight companies shared in the subsequent experiences of the expedition, Company I being detached for duty at the division headquarters and Company D at those of the brigade.

The advance up the Red river began on the 26th, the cavalry in the lead, and continued, now rapidly, now slowly, till the 8th of April, when Sabine Cross Roads were reached. During these 12

days the Thirty-first had their full share of the hardships of such an undertaking. Almost continually in the advance, now skirmishing with the enemy, whose forces constantly fell back with more or less resistance, now sending out detachments for long and dangerous excursions; on the alert by day and night, feeling the way for the coming of the main body, the Thirty-first with the rest of the cavalry penetrated the country till on the morning of the 8th the main force of the enemy was encountered. The battle which followed was a disastrous one for the small part of Banks's army on which the Confederate attack fell, but the Thirty-first, posted in the woods at the extreme left of the Union line, with the Third Massachusetts at its right, held its ground bravely till after the entire Union right had been forced from the field; and difficult as was the ground, a portion of the regiment charged desperately against the advancing enemy, though unable to do more than give temporary check. The regiment was under command of Captain Nettleton, the senior officer present, and suffered a total loss of 62, eight of whom were killed and 28 wounded, the remainder being taken prisoners. That night the Union army fell back to Pleasant Hill, and in the battle there the Thirty-first took no part, being detailed as guard of wagon trains and reaching Grand Ecore at night of the 10th. There the regiment remained for 11 days, and while there some changes took place among its commanders. Lieutenant Colonel Hopkins and Major Bache resigned on the 14th, Captain Nettleton becoming senior officer. He was in due time commissioned lieutenant colonel and Captain Fordham was promoted to major. At the same time the command of the brigade was transferred to Colonel E. J. Davis of the First Texas Cavalry, and Company D was relieved from duty at brigade headquarters.

The Union army continued its retreat down the river on the 21st, the cavalry again feeling the way for the infantry column. There was skirmishing on the 22d, and next day the battle of Cane River was fought. After opening the fight the troopers relinquished it to the infantry when they came up, the Fourth Brigade being sent on a detour to operate against the Confederate right. The enemy were forced from their position, the Thirty-first not being seriously engaged during the day and losing but one man killed. They were in the advance on the 24th to Henderson's Hill, and during the night and next day remained in line of battle while the army passed.

They then became a part of the rear guard, and during the next three days were much of the time skirmishing with the enemy, who closely followed the retiring army. Alexandria was reached on the 28th, and a halt was made there by the main body for some two weeks; but during that time the cavalry were far from idle.

The brigade, having been reinforced by the addition of the Third Maryland Cavalry, crossed the Red river on the 30th and advanced some 25 miles inland to destroy a mill and look for any hostile force which might be in that direction. An infantry division of the Sixteenth Corps followed for a few miles as a support. The Thirty-first led the column on the outward movement, and when the return began on the 1st of May formed the rear guard. An encounter with the enemy occurred at Hudnot's Plantation, one-third of the way back to Alexandria, the latter making an attack which was repulsed after a short fight, the Thirty-first in the closing moments delivering a counter charge which was very successful. The return to Alexandria was then continued without further molestation. In the engagement at Hudnot's the loss was one killed and eight wounded, among the latter being Captain Nettleton. The command devolved upon Captain Fordham during the subsequent operations. A part of the regiment under his direction had a sharp brush with the Confederates on the 3d while on a foraging expedition with troops of General Mower's command, and won a high compliment from that officer for their gallant and efficient action. The loss was two killed and four wounded. Six days later the brigade relieved other troops as an outpost on the Opelousas road, seven miles from Alexandria, and remained there till the movement toward the Mississippi was resumed on the 14th.

The regiment with the Second Illinois formed the rear guard on that day, and early in the afternoon repelled an attack in which the Thirty-first lost two men killed and one wounded. Skirmishing followed daily, in which they took active part, with the loss of two members captured on the 17th, one of whom was Assistant Surgeon Elisha P. Clark of Milford. In the battle of Yellow Bayou on the 18th the regiment took an important part. At the opening of the engagement one-half of the command was sent to the right and the other half to the left of the Union line; but as the action developed the former detachment, after fighting till its ammunition was exhausted, withdrew and joined the wing at the left. The latter was

posted covering the flank, but at the approach of the Confederates in force the defection of the infantry connection left the regiment in a critical condition. It was in fact at one time almost surrounded; but fighting its way resolutely back it gained at length a more favorable position, and when the fire of a friendly battery had checked the advance of the enemy Captain Fordham and his command gallantly charged and drove them back in rout, capturing a considerable number of prisoners. The Union forces then held the ground till late in the evening, when they retired across the bayou. The Thirty-first lost at Yellow Bayou eight killed and 24 wounded.

The army continued its march on the 19th to Simmsport, crossing the Atchafalaya by a bridge of river steamers anchored across the stream. The Thirty-first again resumed its familiar place as rear guard on the 20th, but there was no further skirmishing, as the Confederates did not cross the Atchafalaya, and on the 22d the column halted at Morganzia. From that time till the 29th of June the regiment was almost constantly engaged in scouting duty and expeditions of some sort, often encountering the enemy, but having no serious conflict. On the 29th the members turned in their horses in preparation for the veteran furlough to which they were entitled on account of re-enlistment, and on the 3d of July descended the Mississippi to Algiers, where until the 21st they reoccupied their old camp of some two years before. Transportation was then taken on the steamer Pauline Carroll to Cairo, en route to Massachusetts, where the veterans arrived on the 4th of August, leaving those not entitled to furlough under command of Captain Morse at New Orleans, guarding Confederate prisoners of war. The veterans were quartered at Boylston Hall, Boston, till the 6th, when a reception was tendered them and the men were furloughed for a month, to reassemble at Pittsfield.

While in Massachusetts the Thirty-first was by order of the War Department restored to its former status of an infantry regiment, and armed with Springfield muskets. It left Pittsfield on the 8th of September, passing that night in the barracks at New York and the following day sailing for New Orleans on the steamer Victor. Arriving at its destination on the 19th, the command reported to General T. W. Sherman commanding the defenses of New Orleans, but was almost immediately ordered by General Canby, commanding the Department of the Gulf, to be remounted as cavalry, in pur-

suance of which it was sent to the cavalry camp at New Orleans. While there Companies F and H were detached for duty at Plaquemine, where they remained till February of the following year, on outpost and scouting. While thus occupied the detachment several times came in conflict with the enemy, having two men killed and a few wounded and captured. The main body of the regiment was on the 15th of November attached to the Fifth Cavalry Brigade, where it once more came under the command of Colonel Gooding, who had been at the head of that brigade during the year. This relation did not long continue, however, for on the 19th the term of the non-veteran members of the first four companies of the regiment expired and they were mustered out of service, with a portion of the officers, including Colonel Gooding and Major Fordham. This completed on the 26th, the command was reduced to a battalion of five companies, under Lieutenant Colonel Nettleton. The latter, however, being on court-martial duty at the time, the command of the regiment temporarily devolved upon Captain W. Irving Allen.

On the 27th of November Captain Allen with his command was ordered to occupy the eastern shore of the Mississippi river opposite Donaldsonville. The territory to be covered extended to the Amite river, and as much trouble had been experienced there from the incursions of guerrilla bands, the assignment of the regiment to so extensive and important a field was sufficient assurance of the confidence reposed in it. The event showed that it was not misplaced. Previous garrisons of the region had been surprised and outwitted generally by the enemy; but not so the Thirty-first. They immediately began to hunt out the bands and squads that were to be found in the vicinity; two notorious guerrilla leaders, McRory and King, were slain, and the reign of good order and security was established through the section. So marked was this result that when the battalion was ordered to other duty, General Sherman, commanding the defenses of New Orleans, issued a General Order thanking Captain Allen and his command for their "uniform good conduct and the signal success which had attended their operations." The original term of enlistment of all the companies expired before the close of the year 1864, but it was not till near the close of February, 1865, that the consolidation to a battalion of five companies was completed, and in the early days of March 33 recruits from Massachusetts were received.

Meantime, an order had been issued on the 8th of February creating what was called the Separate Cavalry Brigade, consisting of the Thirty-first, the Second New York, Second Illinois and First Louisiana Cavalry Regiments, with General Thomas J. Lucas as brigade commander. The regiments were ordered to assemble at Carrollton immediately, and Lieutenant Colonel Nettleton, at his urgent request, was excused from court-martial duty at New Orleans to take command of his battalion. The detachment at Plaquemine sailed down the Mississippi on the 6th of March, destined for Barrancas, Fla., where General Steele's column was gathering for the intended movement against Mobile, Ala., and the remainder of the battalion followed in a day or two, embarking at Hickox's Landing on Lake Pontchartrain. After a few days in camp the column began the march on the 19th, fording to the main land that afternoon and setting out from Pensacola the next day. The column was composed of two divisions of infantry (one colored), the Separate Brigade of Cavalry, to which was attached the Second Massachusetts Battery, and two other light batteries, and was intended to reach the defenses of Mobile from the rear while the main army under General Canby operated in front. The roads were very bad and the progress of the troops was slow and difficult; there were numerous slight skirmishes with the enemy; but the most serious difficulty came from the impossibility of adequately provisioning the men and obtaining forage for the horses. The troops were put upon half rations on the 26th, and even these failed a few days later till on the 31st a grist-mill with a quantity of corn was found which was at once put in operation and soon furnished a moderate supply of corn meal.

At night of the 1st of April the vicinity of the Confederate outposts at Blakely was reached and the enemy were driven behind their works. The force under Canby joined that of Steele on the 2d, and a week later Spanish Fort and Blakely had fallen, involving the surrender of Mobile, which came on the 12th. In the mean time, the Thirty-first had on the 4th been detached from the brigade and ordered to duty at General Canby's head-quarters. The battalion engaged at once in the duties of the new position, furnishing escorts and orderlies for the various head-quarters till the removal of General Canby to New Orleans on the 29th of May, when it reported to General Granger, commanding the Thirteenth Corps. The duty required of the troops after the fall of Mobile, however,

was merely of a routine nature, and the Thirty-first, after entering Mobile on the 14th of April, knew only the pleasant side of soldier life. Dating from the 7th of June those promotions were made to which the regiment would have been entitled with a full quota—Lieutenant Colonel Nettleton to be colonel, Captain Allen to be lieutenant colonel, Captain Rice to be major, with corresponding advancement among the line officers—but the recipients of these commissions could not, of course, be mustered to the new rank.

From the 19th of July to the 6th of September the battalion was under command of Lieutenant Colonel Allen, Colonel Nettleton being detached as provost marshal general of the Department of Alabama under its new commander, General Charles R. Woods. Orders for the muster out of the command were received on the 23d of August, and the preliminary steps were taken, horses and arms being turned in to the proper officers; but it was not till the 9th of September that the battalion was formally mustered out of the United States service. It sailed on the transport Warrior for New Orleans on the 11th, arriving there on the 13th and the same day taking passage by the Concordia for Massachusetts. Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor was reached on the 24th, and there the command waited for the paymaster and the final words which should send them to their homes and the duties of citizens once more. These came on the 30th, when the battalion was paid and discharged.

THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-second Regiment was the outgrowth of the First Battalion of Massachusetts Infantry, formed about the middle of November, 1861, to garrison Fort Warren in Boston Harbor. That formidable fortification was nearly completed at the outbreak of the rebellion, but having no garrison it was left to such care as the state of Massachusetts could give in connection with the other calls upon the patriotism of her sons. After being occupied during the summer by the Eleventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth Regiments, it was garrisoned for a time by four companies of the Twenty-fourth; but when in the autumn Colonel Justin E. Dimmock was placed in command at the fort he recommended the formation of a battalion especially for its defense. Companies A, B, C and D were hurriedly raised and immediately assigned to that duty; Company E came three weeks afterward and F about the first of March. Not till the regiment had joined the Army of the Potomac in the July following did it receive another company, and the three completing its quota did not join its standard till September 3, 1861. The roster of officers, when the battalion had grown into a regiment, giving that for each company at the time it entered the service, was as follows:—

Colonel, Francis J. Parker of Boston; lieutenant colonel, George L. Prescott of Concord; major, Luther Stephenson, Jr., of Hingham; surgeon, Z. Boylston Adams of Boston; assistant surgeons, William L. Faxon of Quincy and W. H. Bigelow of Bolton; adjutant, Charles K. Cobb of Boston; quartermaster, George W. Pearson of Boston; sergeant major, James P. Wade of Chelsea; quartermaster sergeant, James A. White of Somerville; commissary sergeant, George W. Barnes of Concord; hospital steward, W. T. M. Odiorne of Boston; principal musician, Freeman Field of Charlestown.

Company A—Captain, Luther Stephenson, Jr.; first lieutenant, Charles A. Dearborn, Jr., of Salem; second lieutenant, Nathaniel French, Jr., of Hingham.

Company B—Captain, George L. Prescott; first lieutenant, Cyrus L. Tay of Woburn; second lieutenant, Isaiah F. Hoyt of Beverly.

Company C—Captain, Jonathan Pierce of Boston; first lieutenant, Joseph Austin of Somerville; second lieutenant, Robert Hamilton of Boston.

Company D—Captain, James P. Draper of Boston; first lieutenant, James A. Cunningham; second lieutenant, Stephen Rich, both of Gloucester.

Company E—Captain, Cephas C. Bumpus of Braintree; first lieutenant, Josiah C. Fuller of Plymouth; second lieutenant, Lyman B. Whiton of Hingham.

Company F—Captain, James A. Cunningham; first lieutenant, Charles K. Cobb of Boston; second lieutenant, William H. Gertz of Cambridge.

Company G—Captain, Charles Bowers; first lieutenant, Edward O. Shepard, both of Concord; second lieutenant, Edward T. Bouve of Boston.

Company H—Captain, Henry W. Moulton of Newburyport; first lieutenant, Joseph H. Whidden of Gloucester; second lieutenant, Joseph W. Wheelwright of Boston.

Company I—Captain, Hannibal D. Norton of Chelsea; first lieutenant, Charles H. Hurd; second lieutenant, Lucius H. Warren, both of Charlestown.

Company K—Captain, J. Cushing Edmands; first lieutenant, Ambrose Bancroft; second lieutenant, John F. Boyd, all of Newton.

Francis J. Parker was commissioned major and assumed command of the battalion at Fort Warren December 2, 1861, and through the winter and a part of the following spring the detachment continued its routine duties. These were by no means insignificant. In addition to infantry drill, the men were obliged to perfect themselves in heavy artillery practice; and as the fort was made a depot for both military and civil prisoners, guard duty was important and exacting. Among the illustrious captives immured within the walls during this time were the Confederate ambassadors, Mason and Slidell, and the complication with England following their arrest caused many a speculation on the part of the garrison till the affair was adjusted and the captives were turned over to the protection of the British flag.


Major Parker resigned his commission on the 2d of May and returned to business life; but on the 25th of May came an appeal to Massachusetts for troops to hasten at once to the protection of the national capital. As a result, Major Parker was immediately summoned, commissioned lieutenant colonel, and the following morning with the six companies of his command took cars for Fall

River, thence by steamer to Jersey City and rail to Washington, scoring again for Massachusetts the first arrival of troops under a call for immediate assistance.

Camp Alexander, located on a bluff overlooking the East Branch of the Potomac near the Washington Navy Yard, was the first stopping place of the organization, thenceforth officially known as the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment. On the 24th of June Lieutenant Colonel Parker was ordered to Alexandria with his command, to be brigaded, and after some annoyance succeeded in obtaining a camping place, several miles out; but no assignment to brigade was made, and on the 30th, according to orders, the regiment returned to Alexandria to take transportation to Fortress Monroe. After waiting several hours for instructions, the commander took possession of the steamer *Hero*, at one of the wharves, and set out for the destination to which he had been directed.

Arriving at Fortress Monroe early on the 2d of July and reporting to General Dix, commanding that post, the regiment was directed to proceed up the James river till it found the Army of the Potomac. The following morning the command debarked at Harrison's Landing, reporting to General Fitz John Porter, and was assigned to the brigade of General Charles Griffin—the Second Brigade, First (Morell's) Division, Fifth Corps. The other regiments of the brigade were the Ninth Massachusetts, Fourth Michigan, Fourteenth New York and Sixty-second Pennsylvania. For six weeks the encampment at Harrison's Landing continued, during which time the Thirty-second suffered greatly from malarial diseases, among those who died being Lieutenant French, while very many left the service never to return, broken down in health or dying from the fatal infection. So enervated were those who remained on duty that when the army started on its movement to Yorktown, August 15, only 30 were able to keep their places during the first day's long march.

Newport News was reached on the 19th, where the Thirty-second took the steamer *Belvidere* to Aquia Creek, going thence by rail to Stafford Court House; whence moving to the vicinity of Barnard's Ford on the Rappahannock they encamped in a pleasant grove for some days, with no greater discomfort than a scarcity of rations. General Porter's corps had now become a part of the Army of Virginia under General Pope, and on the morning of the 27th the



Thirty-second began the movement toward what proved the battle-field of Manassas, or the Second Bull Run. Moving up the river to Bealton, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, they followed the course of the railroad northward, halting after a very severe day's march in a dense forest near Warrenton Junction. With little rest the command was called up long before daylight to resume the journey, but owing to the thick darkness very little progress was made till after dawn. That night a halt was made soon after crossing Broad Run, and the morning of the 29th saw the column again in motion toward Manassas Junction. After a short halt in that vicinity the column countermarched, taking the road to Gainesville, and in the afternoon took position on a hill overlooking the march of Longstreet's column to a junction with Jackson's forces further to the northeast.

With the rest of the brigade, it remained at that point to and through the night, in support of a battery which was but slightly engaged; the next morning the corps started toward Centerville, Griffin's Brigade being detailed as train guard. The direction of the rest of the corps was soon changed toward the battle-field, but the rear brigade was overlooked; so it plodded on to Centerville, where during most of the day it listened with apprehension to the approaching roar of battle and at 4 o'clock was ordered to the front. Pressing through the disordered throng of fugitives in the rear of the disastrous conflict, the regiment reached the firmer lines next the enemy after the cessation of the fight, and presently retired again to Centerville.

Next morning, Sunday, the 31st, the broken Union army was brought into a semblance of order, and General Griffin with his command was moved out some distance on the Gainesville pike to receive the first shock of the enemy's attack, should one be made. But a front attack was not hazarded, Jackson creeping around to Chantilly to attempt the Federal flank; so the regiment laid on its arms, drenched by the storm, cold and hungry, till near daylight of September 2. Then, as the army behind it had made good its retreat to the Washington defenses, it quietly withdrew, looking back to see the Confederates swarming into Centerville almost as soon as the Union troops had quitted it. During the day a march of 28 miles was made—a great distance considering the condition of the troops—passing Fairfax Court House, Vienna and Levinsville, bivouacking

at Langley's. Next day an easier stage was made to Miners Hill, near Falls Church, where the Fifth Corps found itself again on the ground it had quitted to enter upon the Peninsular movement. Here Companies H, I and K, which had for some time been searching for Porter's command, found and joined the regiment, and the organization was completed.

While the shattered Army of the Potomac, again under General McClellan's command, was pushing through Maryland in search of the Confederates, Morell's Division remained in camp till the 12th of September, when it followed in the wake of the main body. Till and during the 16th it marched incessantly, and the trial was very severe, especially to the three new companies, who were unused to such heroic demands. The close of the march on the afternoon of the 16th brought the regiment into place with the rest of the corps, in the center of McClellan's line of battle, but during the contest which opened on the following morning it was not engaged, though from its position enabled to overlook much of the fight. On the 18th Porter's Corps relieved Burnside's at the left, expecting a renewal of the battle, but during the night the Confederates retreated.

Leaving Company C on detached service with the reserve artillery, the Thirty-second followed the retiring invaders, witnessing the engagement at the fords of the Potomac in which General Griffin led a column across the river and recaptured some of the guns which he had lost on the Peninsula. Then the army settled down about Sharpsburg while the general commanding prepared for another movement into Virginia. It was not till the 30th of October that the movement began, and on the 10th of November the army, concentrated near Warrenton, finally parted with General McClellan as a commander, he being succeeded by General Burnside. When the latter was ready to move, a week later, the regiment proceeded by easy marches to "Stoneman's Switch," near Potomac Creek, which was reached on the 22d. There the first Thanksgiving passed in the service found the Thirty-second, and it was not cheering to the men that the Massachusetts holiday should find them with absolutely nothing to eat till noon, owing to the scarcity of supplies, and then only a few boxes of hard bread were obtained by borrowing.

During the three weeks previous to the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment was occupied in drill, picket and fatigue duty, the weather much of the time being very uncomfortable, while the men

were but poorly provided to encounter it. General Griffin had now taken command of the division, that of the brigade being vested in Colonel Sweitzer of the Sixty-second Pennsylvania.

Early on the morning of December 11 the regiment marched to the heights near Falmouth, from which during the day it watched the efforts to lay bridges across the river at the city, remaining in the vicinity till near noon of the 13th, when Humphrey's and Griffin's Divisions were sent across the river to the support of Sumner. The Thirty-second were among the last troops thrown forward in the futile attempt to carry the heights that afternoon. Emerging from the partial cover under which it had been lying, the regiment went at a double-quick across the exposed plain, relieving the Sixty-second Pennsylvania, which with ammunition exhausted was lying prone within some 40 yards of the deadly stone-wall which sheltered the enemy. By a sharp fire the regiment kept the foe well under cover till darkness came on and the fusilade along the lines ceased; during the night the men received a fresh supply of ammunition, but were also ordered not to renew the engagement in the morning. All of the following day was passed in that uncomfortable position, the main line so far advanced that it could not be reached by the hostile artillery and a trifling rise of ground giving partial protection from infantry fire; while the skirmishers were still nearer, being scarcely ten yards from the Confederate lines. The Thirty-second were relieved the following night, and after passing another day in suspense on the streets of Fredericksburg withdrew across the river, having lost during the battle 35 killed and wounded, among the dead being Captain Dearborn.

The battle being ended the command returned to its camping ground near Stoneman's Switch, which it occupied during the winter. Colonel Parker resigned his commission the 27th of December; Lieutenant Colonel Prescott and Major Stephenson were each promoted one grade in consequence, and Captain Edmands became major. At the close of the year the regiment took part in a reconnaissance to Morrisville and the resulting skirmish. The weather being quite cold, the command turning out in "light marching order," and the movements being very rapid, the many who were obliged to fall from the ranks suffered severely. Three weeks later came the "Mud March," after which the regiment returned again to its camp. There, engaged in routine duties, it remained till under

the command of General Hooker the Army of the Potomac set forth upon the Chancellorsville campaign. Lieutenant Wheelwright died of disease on the 18th of January, 1863.

The Thirty-second, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson, broke camp the 27th of April, marching that day to Hartwood Church and the next to Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock. The river was crossed on the morning of the 29th by ponton bridge, and that afternoon the Rapidan, the water waist deep, was waded at Ely's Ford. After bivouacking on the bank of the stream, the regiment proceeded on the 30th to Chancellorsville, where the main portion of General Hooker's force was concentrated. Next morning the Fifth Corps was moved far to the left, Griffin's Division in advance, the Thirty-second leading. With flankers and skirmishers out the column pushed on toward Banks Ford till within some four miles of Fredericksburg, when it was found that the Second Division—the regulars—had been attacked and forced back, cutting off the other two divisions from connection with the rest of the Union army. There was at once an about face and a rapid withdrawal from the dangerous position; but so difficult was movement through the forests that it was not till morning that the corps was reunited on the left of the Union line of battle. Though the men were seriously exhausted, they were at once set to fortifying the position, and before night it was well prepared to resist attack.

These intrenchments were given up on the morning of the 3d of May to what remained of the Eleventh Corps, so badly shattered the previous evening, and the Fifth Corps moved to the right, Sweitzer's Brigade being posted near the edge of a wide field to the right of the Chancellor house, where fresh earthworks were thrown up, but in the fierce fighting which raged about it the regiment fortunately had no part. About noon of the 4th the brigade was ordered to advance and draw the fire of the enemy, to determine his position, which was done in a fine manner, the command retiring to its works as soon as the fire was received.

The driving rain storm of the day and night of the 5th were favorable to the retreat of Hooker's army across the river, though unpleasant enough for the Thirty-second, who, crouching behind their works, remained till almost morning of the 6th before the rear guard, of which they formed a part, could be safely withdrawn. Then they hurried through the slippery mud across the bridges,

which were taken up behind them, and the battle of Chancellorsville was ended, with a loss to the regiment of but one man killed and four wounded. Returning to its former camp, the command was soon after detailed for guard duty along the railroad above and below the Switch, on which duty it remained till the beginning of the Gettysburg campaign.

It was ordered to march on the 29th of May, the left wing under Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson, on duty near the bridge at Potomac Creek, starting in the afternoon and the right under Colonel Prescott quitting its station south of the Switch in the evening. The detachments united at Hartwood Church during the night, and next day moved on to Kemper's Ford, where a guard was established and pickets were extended along the river bank, watching the enemy on the opposite shore. At the time of the cavalry fight at Brandy Station, on the 9th of June, the regiment crossed the river and advanced some three miles toward Culpeper, to cover the ford, but without finding the foe in force. The northward movement reached the Thirty-second on the 13th, and that night they marched toward Morrisville, reaching Catlett's the next night, General Griffin's Division being the rear guard. Manassas was reached on the 16th, and the following day, which was intensely sultry, the command marched to Gum Spring, suffering much on the way. It is recorded of the Thirty-second that of 230 men who started in the morning, 107 were in the ranks at the close of the march, the best showing made by any regiment in the division.

Next day the corps marched to Aldie Gap, where an artillery skirmish was in progress, and at sunset deployed in line of battle, but no engagement resulted. Very early in the morning of the 21st the regiment led the corps through the Gap, in support of a cavalry fight beyond, and the following day, when the engagement was over, it formed the rear of the retiring column. It remained in the vicinity of the Gap till the 26th, when early in the morning the march was resumed and continued daily till the 1st of July, when in the early afternoon the regiment halted in a pleasant field near Hanover, Pa. But the stop there was not of long duration, for in the evening the command to pack up and fall in was received, and a march of ten miles that night brought the column within a short distance of the battle-field of Gettysburg.

A supporting line of battle was formed on the morning of the

2d by the Fifth Corps in the vicinity of the Round Tops, and the day passed in quiet so far as the regiment was concerned till the attack by Longstreet and the giving away of the Third Corps in its front late in the afternoon. General Sykes was then called upon for assistance and formed line to resist the Confederates along the western slope of the ridge. At the enemy's advance a sharp fire drove him back from that part of the line, but to the right he gained some advantage, so that the Second Brigade was obliged to fall back and take a position to the rear and left. This done it formed line of battle and advanced across a wheat field, taking position behind the wall surrounding the field, on the side next the foe.

The Thirty-second formed the left of the brigade, the Fourth Michigan the right, with the Pennsylvanians in the center; but the brigade was isolated, having advanced beyond the First Brigade at the right, and before the error could be corrected the keen-eyed Confederates rushed forward and enveloped the exposed flanks. Receiving from an aide the command to fall back, the Thirty-second were doing so in good order when they were commanded to face about and renew the fight. This they did, hand to hand, till a second order to retire was given and they fought their way out, losing heavily till they reached the woods in rear of the field, where Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson was badly wounded through the face. General Crawford's Division of Pennsylvania Reserves now charged and drove back the disorganized enemy, when the Thirty-second again advanced to its position at the stone-wall, which it thenceforth maintained without serious contest. Of 227 taken into action, the regiment had lost 81 killed and wounded, among the dead being Second Lieutenant William H. Barrows of Carver.

Then followed the pursuit by the Union army, closing in about the Confederates at Williamsport, with dreams of the annihilation of Lee's army—from which all awoke to find the arena again transferred to the desolated fields of Virginia. Thither the Thirty-second followed, crossing the Potomac on the 17th near Berlin, watched the fighting of the Third Corps at Manassas Gap on the 23d, and reached Warrenton on the 26th. There a stop was made till the 8th of August, when the regiment went to Beverly Ford for five weeks, and while there Company C returned to the command from its detail of nearly a year before. On the 15th of September a change, accompanied with some skirmishing, was made to Culpeper,

followed by another halt of nearly a month. During that time the regiment was reinforced by the arrival of 180 drafted men, of whom, the regimental historian says, good soldiers were made.

The Thirty-second took part in the subsequent maneuvers of the Army of the Potomac, including the frosty experiences of the Mine Run campaign. Following this fiasco, the army went into winter quarters, the regimental camp occupying a favorable position near Bealton Station on the Orange and Alexandria railroad, at the little village of Liberty. During the early part of the winter most of the regiment re-enlisted for three years, so that a furlough of 30 days was obtained for the organization, and on the 17th of January, 1864, it reached Boston, where it received an enthusiastic greeting, as well as at the homes of the various companies. The return trip was begun on the 17th of February, and a few days later the old camp at Liberty was reoccupied, the regiment proud of the fact that it had been the first from Massachusetts to earn the title of "veteran" by its re-enlistment as a body. In the reorganization of the army for the spring campaign of 1864 the only change in Sweitzer's Brigade was the addition to it of the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, though the corps generally was much changed, General Warren becoming its commander and General Griffin retaining the First Division.

The camp at Liberty was quitted on the 30th of April, the corps gathering at Rappahannock Station, where the river was crossed the next day and an advance made to Brandy Station, the winter quarters of the Sixth Corps. On the 3d of May the corps sauntered along to Culpeper, but late that afternoon the march was taken up in earnest and continued all through the night; in the morning the Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford, and at night General Warren made bivouac near Wilderness Tavern. Line of battle was formed on the morning of the 5th and the men were directed to fortify their position, which was well done, when an advance was ordered. General Griffin's Division opened the battle of the Wilderness, and was sharply engaged, but the Thirty-second, though in the front till midnight of the 6th, was fortunate in having none killed and but about a dozen wounded. Retiring in the night to the works from which they had first advanced, a day's rest was obtained, and the succeeding evening the movement southward was begun. Reaching Spottsylvania the regiment took part in many of the preliminary

engagements and maneuvers; but it was on the morning of the 12th, at Laurel Hill, that it received its severest and most deadly test.

Hancock had assaulted and surprised the salient known as "the Angle" that morning, and Burnside was fighting to the left. It seemed that the Confederate line must be weakened somewhere, and General Warren was ordered to attack. His assault proved that the works in his front were strongly held, and he was unable to make any impression. In this short, sharp encounter no regiment in the Fifth Corps took a more heroic part than the Thirty-second. It formed the left of the brigade, which was in single line, and for two days had been lying not more than a quarter of a mile from the enemy's line on Laurel Hill, from which it was separated by two rises of ground occupied by the respective picket lines. Colonel Prescott commanded the brigade. At the signal the line dashed forward over the two swells, but at the foot of the last ascent the fire became too hot for a single line to endure and the men threw themselves upon the ground within 25 yards of the hostile works. Immediately the line on the right crumbled away, and the Thirty-second, unable to obtain shelter, were ordered to make the best of their way to the rear. Of 190 men taken into action the regiment had lost 103 killed and wounded, including five color bearers; Captain Robert Hamilton was among the mortally wounded, dying on the 19th of July.

During the night of the 13th the Fifth Corps, through darkness, rain and mud, marched to the left, in the hope of finding a vulnerable point in the enemy's lines; being disappointed in that, they advanced well up toward the hostile pickets and intrenched, in which position the command remained till the southward flank movement of the army was resumed on the 21st. That day the regiment marched to Edge Hill, where it enjoyed the first unbroken night's rest since the opening of the campaign, 17 days before. The brigade led the advance across the North Anna river at Jericho Ford on the afternoon of the 23d, wading the river four feet in depth and advancing about a mile in line of battle, the Thirty-second on the left. There the brigade was ordered to intrench and hold the position at all hazards, but had not made much progress when an attack was made by the rebels, which was easily repulsed, but was followed by a more determined assault an hour or two later, which for a time endangered the Union line. The prompt service of a battery placed

under the direction of General Warren and the steady rifle fire of the Thirty-second drove the assailants back at length with heavy loss, while the casualties in the regiment, fighting on the defensive, were very few. It was changed from point to point during the three days that followed, recrossed the river at night of the 26th, and marched during the 27th to the Pamunkey at Hanover Town.

Early next morning that river was crossed, an advance of two miles was made and the regiment halted in line of battle and intrenched. A movement was made on the 29th toward Mechanicsville till the enemy's outposts were discovered, and the day following the brigade in line of battle advanced through Totopotomoy swamp, driving the Confederate skirmishers back to their main line at Shady Grove Church, a distance of some three miles. The regiment lost First Lieutenant George A. Bibby of Hingham and two others killed and 18 wounded.

In the battle of Cold Harbor, on the 3d of June, the Thirty-second joined in the general assault of the early morning, charging across a wide plain in the face of a deadly fire, and succeeded in driving the enemy out of his first line of works. These were occupied and held, though the defenders only retired a short distance to a stronger line. In this assault the regiment lost 10 killed and 21 wounded.

In the transfer of the Army of the Potomac from the Cold Harbor fields to the south of Petersburg, the Fifth Corps first crossed the Chickahominy, advanced toward Richmond and deployed like a vast curtain, behind which the rest of the army hurried across the peninsula; then General Warren followed and on the 16th the Thirty-second crossed the James river at Wilcox Landing and marched toward Petersburg. The attack by Warren's troops on the 18th was only partly successful, the enemy being merely driven to an inner line of works of greater strength; but some ground was gained, including the hill from which the famous "Burnside Mine" was constructed. During the charge of that day Colonel Prescott was wounded and died soon after. A few days later Lieutenant Colonel Stephenson resigned on account of the wounds received at Gettysburg; in consequence of which Major Edmands was advanced to the colonelcy, while Captains Cunningham and Shepard became lieutenant colonel and major respectively. The regiment had previously been increased in numbers by the transfer to it of 170 veterans and recruits from the Ninth Massachusetts.

The Fifth Corps being relieved by the Ninth, the regiment with other troops moved to the rear near the Jerusalem plank road as a reserve on the 21st. The next day it was sent at the double-quick to assist the Second Corps in its sharp fight, taking position in the front and holding it till the next morning, with a loss of three killed and seven wounded. That afternoon it went to aid the Sixth Corps in establishing its line in the direction of the Weldon Railroad, returning on the morning of the 24th to its camp on the Jerusalem road, where it remained till the 12th of July. It then went into the trenches at the front, staying there till the 16th of August, when the corps was withdrawn in pursuance of a plan to make a lodgment further to the left.

In the advance of the 18th, which reached and held the Weldon Railroad at Globe Tavern, the Thirty-second were deployed as skirmishers and advanced for several miles, passing on a half-mile beyond the railroad, which the rest of the division at once hastened to destroy. This skirmish line was maintained by the regiment till the evening of the 21st. On that afternoon the Confederates made an assault driving the skirmishers back upon the works near the railroad, but being quickly repulsed by the fire of the main line. The Thirty-second lost 13 in killed, wounded and missing. From this time till the last of September the regiment remained on duty in and about the works, much of the time being devoted to the construction of the strong fortifications which in an unbroken cordon were being extended mile after mile through fields and forests. In this work the command had now become proficient, having earlier in the summer built the strong earthwork named for their fallen colonel Fort Prescott.

On the 30th of September part was taken in the expedition to Poplar Grove Church and the resulting battle of Peeble's Farm. At that point the enemy had a fort, called Fort McRae, and other works, covering the junction of two roads. In the arrangement of the column of attack the Thirty-second were placed directly in front of the fort, with the Fourth Michigan on the right, and at the signal charged across a wide plain and carried the fort, capturing one cannon and 60 prisoners. The enemy being now demoralized, an advance was soon made to the second line, which was also speedily carried and held. The Ninth Corps, which had co-operated in the attack, pushed forward still farther, but meeting the Confederates

in force was driven back, and the condition of affairs looked critical for a time till General Griffin moved his division into position and delivered a few decisive volleys. By that time it was dark, and the Federals were not further annoyed. The ground gained was held, and Fort McRae, being strengthened and equipped, was re-christened Fort Welch, in honor of the brave colonel of the Fourth Michigan, who was killed in the assault. The loss of the Thirty-second in the engagement was four killed and 20 wounded, Colonel Edmands being among the latter.

The division was reorganized on the 26th of October, and among other changes the Thirty-second were transferred to the Third Brigade, commanded by Brigadier General Joseph J. Bartlett, which was composed of the eight old regiments of the division. At the same time the veterans and recruits of the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiments were consolidated with the Thirty-second, increasing that command to such an extent that two additional companies—L and M—were formed, officers for which had been transferred with the men composing them.

The day following the reorganization the regiment joined in an expedition to Hatcher's Run, where it was in line of battle and skirmished slightly, but without serious engagement, and on the return next day it formed the rear guard of the corps, closely followed by the enemy's cavalry, but not seriously molested. After this the command went into permanent quarters on the Jerusalem plank road, where it was very comfortably located, though liable to be called to duty at any moment. Such a call came on the 6th of December, when the regiment was relieved by one from the Second Corps and marched to the Jerusalem road, down which, after a night's bivouac, it proceeded, marching almost incessantly till afternoon of the 8th, when it reached the Weldon Railroad a few miles north of Jarratt's Station. Through most of the night and all the next day the destruction of the road was carried on, and on the morning of the 10th, in a disagreeable rain and through abundant mud, the command set out on the return. The old site on the Jerusalem road was reached two days later, and a new camp was built, in which, with abundant duty "at the front," the following months were passed.

On the afternoon of February 4, 1865, orders were received to march next morning, and at the appointed time the road was taken,

Nottaway Court House being reached that evening, when the regiment was ordered on picket, but was recalled at midnight and marched till morning of the 6th, when it reached Hatcher's Run at the crossing of the Vaughan road. Soon after it was ordered across the stream into a line of pits built by the enemy to defend the crossing, from which they had been driven the previous afternoon. This point was the extreme right of the Fifth Corps, connecting it with the Second, which had not crossed the run. In the afternoon Crawford's Division advanced from the left across the front and encountered the enemy, some of Crawford's men giving way, and the brigade was ordered forward into a thick pine forest to fill the gap. A sharp fight ensued till about dusk, when the charge of Mahone's Division of Confederates drove back Crawford's line, leaving the Thirty-second Massachusetts and the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania almost surrounded. In fighting its way back the regiment lost severely, the entire casualties of the day amounting to 74, and including Major Shepard, commanding the brigade skirmish line, who was taken prisoner. This engagement, known as the battle of Dabney's Mills, was fought in a cold storm, and the men suffered much. The position was held till the 11th, when the regiment was withdrawn across the run and assigned to a position on the Vaughan road with the rest of the division in protection of the extended left flank of the Federal army. There the third "winter quarters" of the regiment for that season were built, and in picket duty and building fortifications and roads the time passed till the last days of March.

At the capture of Fort Stedman on the 25th the regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham, marched several miles in that direction, but finding its services were not needed moved back to the left to support an attack by the Second Corps, and about midnight went back to camp, where it remained till the opening of the final contest, being constantly under marching orders. Camp was quitted on the 29th, the division marching to Dinwiddie Court House and thence by the Quaker road toward the Boydtown; but before reaching the latter General Anderson's Confederates were encountered, the principal fighting being done by the First and Second Brigades of Griffin's Division. The Third Brigade was posted in a swampy field, and as a heavy rain set in that night the situation was not comfortable.

About noon the next day the regiment was deployed as skirmishers with orders to feel for the enemy, and found him not far in front in log breastworks, from which the Bay State men by a determined advance drove out a strong force. But the latter presently returned, and as the ammunition of the skirmishers had given out they were obliged to fall back. The foe followed till the fire of the line of battle was felt, when he once more retired, and the Thirty-second, having filled their cartridge boxes, reoccupied the works previously taken. After holding them for a time, the skirmish line was again ordered forward, and presently came under the fire of a strong fort; as it was beyond their power to capture it, the brave fellows worked as near to it as possible and intrenched under cover of the darkness.

The Fifth Corps was relieved by the Second on the 31st, and again moved toward the left, encountering the enemy a little west of the Boydtown road, where a short engagement resulted. At first the enemy seemed to have the advantage, but Griffin's Division stood firm and the others rallied on it, when the whole line advanced and won a decided advantage. Captain Lanriat, commanding half of the regiment as skirmishers, pushed a part of the routed force for some miles. In the afternoon the brigade moved out to Gravelly Run to the assistance of Sheridan's cavalry, skirmishing all the way; but finding him in need of no assistance hastened back to its place in the corps.

Next morning the entire corps pushed through by the same route till connection with Sheridan's cavalry at Five Forks was made. The regiment was then deployed as skirmishers under command of Captain Baneroff—Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham being detailed for staff duty—and at once the advance was made which placed the Fifth Corps on the flank and rear of the enemy and completed his discomfiture. Several regiments were detailed to form a brigade of skirmishers under command of Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham, of which the Thirty-second was one, and on the morning of April 2 they were pushed through to the Southside Railroad, capturing a train, prisoners and supplies, penetrating some distance beyond the road, then changing direction and marching several miles toward Petersburg. Hard marching on the 3d and 4th brought the Fifth Corps to Jetersville, where it obtained possession of the Danville Railroad, and waited for the arrival of the Second and Sixth Corps, as the main body of the Confederates were at Amelia Court House, but a

few miles away. The other corps were ready for business on the morning of the 6th, when it was found that Lee's army was again in rapid flight to the westward, and the pursuit was at once taken up and continued till the end.

The Thirty-second reached Ramplin's Station on the Southside Railroad about midnight of the 8th, and after a few hours' rest were called up and made a forced march to the assistance of Sheridan, whose cavalry was being hard pressed by the remains of the Confederate army at bay near Appomattox Court House. The regiment led the column, and on reaching the scene deployed into line of battle in fine order, and had begun an enthusiastic advance when the enemy's fire ceased and a flag of truce was sighted by Lieutenant Colonel Cunningham, who with his adjutant rode forward and received the first of the messages which resulted in the agreement to surrender that afternoon.

General J. L. Chamberlain, commanding the division—Griffin having succeeded Warren in the command of the corps,—received the formal surrender on the 11th, and detailed Bartlett's Brigade to receive and care for the arms deposited by the Confederates. Guard duty of the trophies thus secured occupied the regiment till the 13th, when it set out for Burkesville, which was reached in three days. After a rest of two days the Fifth Corps relieved the Ninth in guarding the Southside Railroad, the Thirty-second Regiment being stationed a few miles above Sutherland Station.

On the 1st of May the march toward Washington was begun, and on the 12th the final camp was pitched on Arlington Heights. The regiment took part in the grand review at Washington, and on the 17th of June received a transfer of 274 men from the Thirty-ninth, which had been mustered out. The Thirty-second were mustered out the 28th, started for Massachusetts the following day, and reached Boston at noon of July 1. Colonel Edmonds at once furloughed his command till the 6th, when it reassembled at Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor, where the men were promptly paid off, and on the 11th the Thirty-second Regiment was disbanded. In its three years of service in the field it had taken part in 30 battles, the names of which it was instructed to inscribe on its banners.

THE THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

THE Thirty-third Regiment was organized at Camp Edwin M. Stanton, Lynnfield, under the order of Governor Andrew dated May 29, 1862, for 30 companies of infantry for three years and one light battery for six months. All of these troops save the ten companies which at Worcester formed the Thirty-fourth Regiment gathered at Camp Stanton, to the command of which Alberto C. Maggi, formerly lieutenant colonel of the Twenty-first Regiment, was assigned. Recruiting went forward slowly, however, till the call of the president for 300,000 additional volunteers in July, when the camp was made a general rendezvous for the eastern portion of the state, and the ranks of the Thirty-third were rapidly filled. It was made a 12-company organization, and on the 14th of August left for the front with this list of officers and something over 1,200 men:—

Colonel, Alberto C. Maggi of New Bedford; lieutenant colonel, Adin B. Underwood of Newton; major, James L. Bates of Weymouth; surgeon, Orin Warren of West Newbury; assistant surgeons, William S. Brown of Boston and Daniel P. Gage of Lowell; chaplain, Daniel Foster; adjutant, Albion W. Tebbetts; quartermaster, William E. Richardson, all of Boston; sergeant major, Harry Meserve of Lowell; quartermaster sergeant, J. E. Houghton; commissary sergeant, Charles B. Walker, both of Boston; hospital steward, E. F. Kittridge of Lowell; principal musician, L. K. Pickering of Sharon; leader of band, Israel Smith of New Bedford.

Company A, Lowell—Captain, James Farson; first lieutenant, Caleb Philbrick; second lieutenant, George W. Rose.

Company B—Captain, James Brown; first lieutenant, Edward J. Vose, both of Taunton; second lieutenant, George F. Adams of Belmont.

Company C—Captain, Thomas B. Rand; first lieutenant, Cyrus E. Graves; second lieutenant, Henry W. Gore, all of Boston.

Company D—Captain, Godfrey Ryder, Jr., of Provincetown; first lieutenant, James F. Rowe of Stoughton; second lieutenant, Naaman H. Turner of Reading.

Company E—Captain, William H. H. Hinds of Groton; first lieutenant, James W. George of Brighton; second lieutenant, George M. Walker of Newton.

Company F—Captain, William H. Lamson; first lieutenant, D. Moody Prescott, both of Lowell; second lieutenant, Caleb Blood of Boston.

Company G, Lowell—Captain, Charles E. Jones; first lieutenant, Baldwin T. Peabody; second lieutenant, Joseph P. Thompson.

Company H—Captain, Edward B. Blasland; first lieutenant, William P. Mudge, both of Boston; second lieutenant, J. Henry Williams of Lynn.

Company I—Captain, Elisha Doane; first lieutenant, James F. Chipman; second lieutenant, Charles H. Nye, all of New Bedford,

Company K—Captain, B. Frank Rogers; first lieutenant, Charles F. Richards, both of Boston; second lieutenant, Lebbeus H. Mitchell of Cambridge.

The two companies not designated in the above roster formed part of the command till late in November, when they were transferred to the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment, forming Companies I and K of that organization. The brass-band which accompanied the Thirty-third, and which attained to considerable renown in the army, was made up of enlisted members of the regiment, the government no longer furnishing regimental bands. With the exception of a steamer ride from Norwich, Ct., to Jersey City, the trip to Washington was made by rail. Philadelphia was reached at midnight, but the hospitality of that remarkable city was equal to the occasion, and the Massachusetts boys found a warm welcome and a hearty repast awaiting them. Baltimore was reached during the forenoon of the 16th, and as his command debarked from the cars Colonel Maggi ordered the muskets loaded, and instructed the members as to their duties in case of hostile demonstrations; but no molestation was offered as the column marched across the city to take the cars for Washington. The capital was reached in the early evening, and after visiting the Soldiers' Rest and making the acquaintance of army rations, the soldier boys were quartered for the night in a shed with a quantity of well-worn straw for bedding.

The first encampment of the regiment was near Hunter's Chapel on the Virginia side of the Potomac, but this was quitted on the 24th and the command marched to Alexandria where some three weeks passed in patrol and guard duty. It was ordered on the 13th of September to join General Grover's Division in camp near Fairfax Seminary, but two days later returned to Alexandria. On the



